

HARWICH

HARWICH

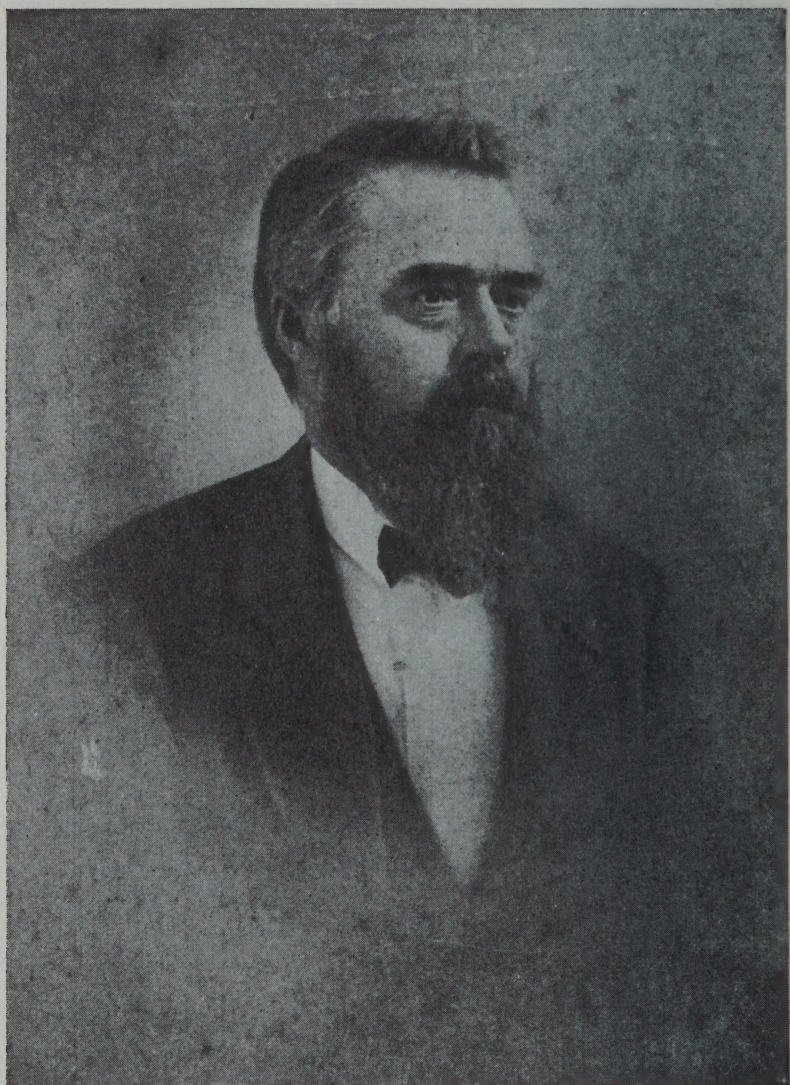
1620-1800



DEDICATION

This second edition is printed in memory of my husband,
John Howard Paine.

Mildred B. Paine
June 1, 1971



Josiah Paine

From a picture taken in 1882

A History of
HARWICH

BARNSTABLE COUNTY
MASSACHUSETTS

1620-1800

INCLUDING THE EARLY HISTORY OF
THAT PART NOW BREWSTER

With Some Account of its Indian Inhabitants

By JOSIAH PAINE

REPRINTED 1971
BY
PARNASSUS IMPRINTS
YARMOUTHPORT, MASSACHUSETTS
AND
WM. S. SULLWOLD PUBLISHING
TAUNTON, MASSACHUSETTS
WITH THE COOPERATION OF
MRS. JOHN H. PAINE

974.492.

" Pai

C-3

replacement

15.00

9-78

COPYRIGHT 1937
by JOHN H. PAINE

INTRODUCTION

My father, Josiah Paine, who was born in Harwich September 7, 1836, early evinced a taste and desire for searching into matters of local history and genealogy. From about the twentieth year of his life, he began to collect data for a history of the town and its people. Starting at that early period of life, he had the opportunity of talking with men and women whose lives extended back well into the eighteenth century. Most of his investigations had been made and committed to writing long before I was born.

His authorities, beyond what are given in the text and foot-notes, cannot be quoted. Although it is primarily the work of his earlier days, he rewrote some chapters later and did not close his interest in the matter until his death in his eighty-first year on March 14, 1917.

My own part in the work has been the addition of a few explanatory notes and the responsibility for its publication. None of the stated facts have been re-investigated, nor have I changed my father's plan for the work in any material way. If there are errors, as well there may be in all human endeavors, they may be chargeable to him. I am confident, however, that this history will withstand the scrutiny of all who may care to verify or investigate anew. In many cases, he cites his authorities. They have not been verified. In other cases he makes bare quotations, but at this late date, I am unable to vouch from what source he quotes. Largely, I have taken his manuscript as it was found.

It should be remembered that this volume covers the period when Harwich and Brewster were united under the name of Harwich, which was the case until 1803; and that it also covers the period when South Orleans was a part of old Harwich, which was the case until 1772; and that any reference to the "writer" means my father. It should also be borne in mind that any reference to the North side, the North precinct, or the North parish means the present town of Brewster; and that the South side, South precinct, and South parish or South sea means the present town of Harwich.

Especial mention should be made of the diary or journal of Benjamin Bangs, which is many times quoted. This enterprising vessel owner and merchant, whose house stood on the site of the Unitarian parsonage at Brewster, gave many sidelights on matters that would not otherwise be known. He was born in 1721 and died in 1769. From the original journal in possession of Edward Bangs of Boston, my father made copious notes in 1883. The picturesque, old-fashioned language made use of by Mr. Bangs lends charm to his chronicles.

It may be noticed that the Indian names are not uniformly spelled. This is partly for the reason that there is no correct way of spelling them. The aboriginal Indians had no form of writing. The English spelled the names according to the Indian pronunciation.

The double dating (for example March 16, 1714-15), may require an explanation to those not familiar with it. After the adoption of the Gregorian calendar by England in 1752, the year commenced on January 1, instead of March 25 as formerly. Therefore, March 16 would occur in 1714 using the old calendar, and in 1715 using the new. Thus all dates between January 1 and March 25 prior to 1752 would occur in one year or the next, accordingly.

Some attempt has been made to identify the locations of events and actions of the past with present day understanding, the thought being to heighten the interest of the reader.

This volume is intended to cover the time down to about the year 1800, but in some instances chapters are extended into later times for obvious reasons. No verbal embellishments have been employed in order to make the story entertaining. That might be contrary to the original plan. For such as it is, I am pleased to submit the volume to the public, not only as a memorial to my father, but to perpetuate the history of a typical Pilgrim town.

JOHN H. PAINE

Harwich, Mass., May 1937

CONTENTS

<i>Chapter</i>	<i>Page</i>
1 DESCRIPTION OF THE PRESENT TOWN	1
2 TISQUANTUM OR SQUANTO	16
3 THE WRECK OF THE SPARROWHAWK	20
4 THE PURCHASERS OR OLD COMERS	25
5 DIVISION OF LAND AT SESUIT AND SAUQUATUCKETT .	32
6 PURCHASING LAND AT SAUQUATUCKETT AND POTONUM- ECOT	38
7 DISPUTED LAND CLAIMS	54
8 KING PHILIP'S WAR	60
9 FURTHER PURCHASES AND CONTROVERSIES	63
10 1681—1691	74
11 TROUBLE WITH MONOMOYETT AND OTHER EVENTS TO 1694	86
12 THE INCORPORATION AND THE PETITIONERS	96
13 FROM THE INCORPORATION TO 1700	121
14 ESTABLISHMENT OF THE FIRST CHURCH	127
15 TROUBLE WITH MONOMOY—THE FIRST MEETING HOUSE	131
16 DIVISION OF LAND AT THE WEST END OF THE TOWN .	139
17 NEW MEETING HOUSE BUILT	147
18 REV. ISAIAH DUNSTER AND REV. JOHN SIMPKINS . . .	152
19 1705 to 1711	164
20 THE QUASON PURCHASE AND ITS DIVISION	174
21 THE SIPSON PURCHASE	191
22 FLATS AND SEDGE GROUND PURCHASE, AND EVENTS TO 1725	200

<i>Chapter</i>	<i>Page</i>
23 1727 TO 1743	214
24 ESTABLISHMENT OF THE SOUTH PRECINCT AND THE SOUTH SIDE CHURCH	222
25 REV. MR. PELL'S SUCCESSORS	235
26 DIFFICULTIES OF THE SOUTH SIDE CHURCH	243
27 REV. NATHAN UNDERWOOD'S PASTORATE	259
28 LATER HISTORY OF THE CHURCH	267
29 THE CAPTURE OF LOUISBOURG	277
30 EPIDEMICS, AND EVENTS TO 1755	283
31 FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR	288
32 THE TOWN'S SOLDIERS IN THE WAR	293
33 THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD	307
34 THE ALEWIFE FISHERY	346
35 MARITIME FATALITIES	351
36 FRIENDS OR QUAKERS	353
37 SEPARATISTS OR NEWLIGHTS	356
38 SCHOOLS	375
39 EARLY INDIAN HISTORY	388
40 INDIAN CIVIL AND RELIGIOUS AFFAIRS	394
41 INDIAN BIOGRAPHY	415
42 INDIAN BIOGRAPHY (<i>Continued</i>)	431
43 FURTHER NOTES OF INDIANS	438
44 MISCELLANEOUS ANECDOTES	452

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

JOSIAH PAINE	<i>Frontispiece</i>
	<i>Facing Page</i>
CHART OF HARWICH, BREWSTER, CHATHAM AND SOUTH	
ORLEANS	37
CHART OF THE DIVISION OF WINGS PURCHASE, 1708-1730	139
PLAN OF BREWSTER MEETINGHOUSE AS ENLARGED IN 1796	
AND DEMOLISHED IN 1834	160
CHART OF DIVISION OF THE QUASON PURCHASE, 1713-1714 .	177
CHART OF THE LITTLE DIVISION OF THE QUASON PURCHASE,	
1730, AT EAST HARWICH	185
SOUTH PARISH MEETINGHOUSE, 1747	230
SECOND MEETINGHOUSE, 1792. TAKEN DOWN IN 1832 . .	254
THIRD MEETINGHOUSE, BUILT IN 1832, REMODELLED 1854-	
1855	270
THE PRESENT MEETINGHOUSE AS REMODELLED IN 1854-55	274

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Chapter I

DESCRIPTION OF THE PRESENT TOWN

Situation and boundaries of old Harwich.—Territory set off to Old Eastham.—Territory set off as the town of Brewster.—Harwich as now constituted.—Its surface.—Sea and Bay shore.—Inlets.—Round Cove.—Muddy Cove.—Salt Water pond.—Allen's Harbor.—Ponds.—Seymour's or Bangs' pond.—Long pond.—Bush Beach pond.—Grass pond.—Herring or Hinckley's pond.—Bassett's pond.—Walker's pond.—Briggs pond.—Mill pond.—Skinequit's pond.—Berry's pond.—Clark's pond.—Rivers.—Herring river.—Coy's brook.—Andrew's river.—Cold brook.—Red river.—Meadow.—Muddy Cove meadow.—Red river meadow.—Andrew's meadow.—Doane's meadow.—Coy's brook meadow.—Herring river meadow.—Peat Swamps.

THE TERRITORY ORIGINALLY INCORPORATED AS THE TOWN OF Harwich, which included the greater part of the "Purchasers or Old Comers" reserve, extended across the peninsula of Cape Cod from Cape Cod Bay on the north to the Sound on the south; between that part of Old Yarmouth, now Dennis, on the west; and that part of Old Eastham, now Orleans, the Pleasant Bay and the territory of Monomoy, now Chatham, on the east. It constituted a very large township, the integrity of which was not broken until 1772, when the southeastern part including Potonumecot and Namecoyick was set off to Eastham by authority of an act of the General Court, at the request of the residents there and with the consent of the town. The tract thus ceded to Eastham was very large, embraced many square miles, and contained quite a number of inhabitants who had, since 1719, paid their ministerial tax to that town. The portion is now within the limits of that tract which was set off from Eastham in 1797, and incorporated as the town

HISTORY OF HARWICH

of Orleans, and is now sometimes called South Orleans and Potonumecot. In 1803, after a very bitter contest, the inhabitants of the north precinct or parish succeeded in dividing the remaining portion of the old township by a line drawn east and west, and having the north division incorporated as the town of Brewster.

Harwich, as it is now constituted, is a town of considerable size, having an area of more than twenty square miles, lying between $41^{\circ} 39'$ and $41^{\circ} 44'$ north latitude, and between $70^{\circ} 00'$ and $70^{\circ} 08'$ west longitude. It is bounded on the north by Brewster, on the east by the Pleasant Bay and Chatham, on the south by Nantucket Sound and on the west by Dennis. It contains according to census of 1930, 2329 persons.

The surface of the township, excepting in the eastern part which is very uneven, is slightly undulating. A greater part of it is yet in an uncultivated state, covered with a small growth of oak and pine. The soil is light and in some portions of the town is sandy; but it is made productive by the free use of fertilizers. Being free from rocks and boulders, it is easy to till.

As it has already been stated the town for its entire length on the south borders the Sound, which is a little over four and one-half miles. With this long stretch of sea shore, it has no natural harbor. The only protection to small vessels that seek an anchorage here is the sand bar that lies two-thirds of a mile from the shore, and parallel with it. This bar at high water has from seven to nine feet of water. Vessels drawing seven feet of water can easily cross the bar at high water, and lie at anchor in the deep water on north side of the bar with safety.

On the outside of the bar, large vessels can anchor and ride with ease when the wind is northerly, and also when there are light winds from other directions. When the fishing business was carried on here in the nineteenth century and a large fleet of vessels was employed, those that were unable to cross the bar on account of the draught of water, were compelled to ride at anchor (south of) "back of the bar." Great changes have taken place on the coast within a century by the action of the turbulent ocean. The first wharf in town was erected at the place called "Marsh bank" in

HISTORY OF HARWICH

1847, where the present wharf now stands.¹ This was followed by the building of other wharves along the shore as far east as the "Deep hole."

Besides this great stretch of coast on the sound, the town has more than a mile in the eastern part washed by the waters of Pleasant Bay, between the corner bound of Brewster and Orleans, and the Chatham line at the mouth of Muddy Cove. From the first settlement until the year 1772, when Potonumecot was set off to Eastham, the old town's shore line northerly extended around Namecoyic point up to the head of "Potonumecot Salt Water Pond," now sometimes called Arey's Pond, a distance of more than four and one-half miles, and from here, the dividing line between Harwich and Eastham followed the channel to Potonumecot or Middle harbor—the opening in the beach south of Pochet Island—and so to the "main sea." It has been a matter of inquiry, and is yet, at what date and by whom this beautiful sheet of water received the name of Pleasant Bay. In all the early records relating to town lines and sales of land, the name does not appear, and the inference is that it did not get its name until near the close of the eighteenth century. There was no dividing line in this bay between old Harwich and Monomoyic, now Chatham until 1734,² when the channel from Muddy Cove river to the main sea, running southward of Strong Island, was agreed to as the dividing line, and it remained as such for many years. In 1862, the Legislature was asked to establish a permanent line in the bay between the town and Chatham; and without regard to channels, it was established "North thirty-eight degrees and twenty minutes east by meridian,"³ intersecting the dividing line between Orleans and Chatham, where the line between Harwich and Orleans unites. This line is now the one between Chatham and Harwich. The depth of the water in the bay in some places is more than twenty feet. Clams and quohaugs are taken here in some years, quite plentifully. The whole bay is protected snugly by Nauset beach and until an opening is effected

¹ 1902 Foot of Sea St.

² Town records of Harwich.

³ Act of Gen. Court, 1862.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

in it no harbor will ever be made, or the bay be of any importance to the town beyond what it is at present.¹

The inlets of the town of importance are Round Cove, Muddy Cove, Salt Water Pond and Allen's Harbor.

Round Cove, or as it was called by the early settlers, Short Cove, has an outlet into Pleasant Bay. It is a haven for boats, and lies about three-fourths of a mile to the southward of the corner bound of the towns of Orleans and Brewster. It is partly separated from the bay by a narrow sandy beach, with a shallow outlet into the bay. The land first purchased of the Indians in this part of the town and called by them "Wegausset,"² in 1665, adjoined it on the north. On the western bank was the corner bound of the land of the Quasons and Sipsons (Indians), and nearby was the cabin of Isaac James, one of the last of the Indians of the place. The last saltworks in town stood upon the high ground above the cove.

Muddy Cove, or Long Cove as it is sometimes called, is situated about one-half mile south of Round Cove. It has a muddy bottom; is irregular in form and more than a mile in length. On each side is a body of marsh which is covered with water at very high tides. The east part of the Cove belongs to Chatham. The dividing line is from the site of the "eel weir" of the Indians,³ where the boundary stone stands, through the centre of the river or Cove to the mouth at the "wading place." At this point is the bridge connecting the two towns known as The Wading Place Bridge. In former times the river was forded here by the Indians, in passing to and from Chatham; as well as by the white man, and in consequence has borne the name of "Wading Place," and the trail from there to Orleans was known as "Wading Place Path." Some portion of it is yet in use, and it is sometimes, among the elderly people, mentioned as "Wading Place Road." The Indians found eels in great abundance in the cove. Near the boundary stone on the west side where the river hugs the upland, they had a weir of their own design and construction for the purpose of taking them. Since their time, the

¹ 1902.

² See deed of Pompmo and Simon, his son, to Josiah Cook, in 1665.

³ See deed of William Nickerson to Sarah Covel Feb. 20, 1673.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

people of the two towns have found eels plentiful there. Between the weir and the Wading Place on the west side of the cove, at the bank side, was the place the Indians called "Ascaonkon." It may be proper here to state that in deeds early given, the inlet was sometimes called Monomoy River.¹ The present name, "Muddy Cove," has been the prevailing name since 1672. The Indian name has never been given as far as the writer can find in the records.

Salt Water Pond lies on the south side of the town, westward of Andrew's River. It is about one hundred and eighty rods in circumference and formerly had an unreliable outlet into the sea. In some parts it is reported as being twenty feet deep. It is now a harbor for sail boats. Shell fish and eels are found in the pond, but are not plentiful. In former times the outlet at some portions of the year was disturbed by the moving sand and sea weed, and often it was closed for a period of time. Of late years it has been kept free from drifting sand and vegetable matter. The early residents often referred to it as the Oyster Pond, and the Indians as "Annosarakumitt."² It is now frequently called Wychmere by the summer residents who reside in the neighborhood. When the fishing business began to be carried on here many years ago, attempts were made to solicit means to deepen the passage, and make a harbor for small fishing vessels, but they were unsuccessful. In 1899 the State of Massachusetts made an appropriation for clearing out the passage to the sea and since that time an artificial outlet has been maintained successfully by periodical dredging.

"Allen's Harbor," as it is called, lies westward of the Salt Water Pond and is a very shallow muddy bottom inlet with a narrow outlet to the sea. On each side it borders a body of marsh. Into it empties a narrow, crooked stream that has its source in the lowland and meadow southwesterly of the Harwichport Cemetery. In early days before any settler pitched his tent here, it was called the "Oyster Pond."³ After William Gray settled near, it was known as "Gray's Harbor" and "Gray's Pond." For more than a century

¹ Deed of the Quasons to Joshua Jethro in 1696.

² See deed of John Quason to Humphrey, Indian, 1686.

³ See deed of John Quason to William Chase.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

and a half it has been known as "Allen's Harbor." It is evident that oysters were found here in the days of the red men, and that Indians had their wigwams near by. "Nohaut's Neck," or as it has sometimes been called, "Nohorn's Neck," adjoins the meadow on the southwest. On the east of the harbor, in early days, was the old planting land of the Indians, which extended eastward to the Salt Water Pond. It was called "Mattachesett Field." Many years since in "Nohaut's Neck" on the banks of the sea shore, arrow heads, broken and unbroken, were found in great numbers; also other Indian implements, indicating that in prehistoric times the red men dwelt here in considerable number. In 1926 a great amount of money was spent by private enterprise to dredge Allen's Harbor and open the channel.

To this town, nature has been very generous in the supply of beautiful sheets of soft and pure water. Besides Seymour's or Bangs' Pond, Long Pond, Bush Beach Pond and Grass Pond, which form a chain of ponds four miles in length, and lie, in part only, within town limits, there are other ponds of good size and equal in clearness, softness, and purity, lying wholly within the town. Among them should be mentioned: Herring or Hinckley's Pond, Bassett's Pond, Walker's Pond, Wolf Hill Pond, Briggs' Pond, Mill Pond, Berry's or Sand Pond, Skinnequit's Pond, Clark's Pond, and Robbins' Pond. The other ponds of good size, but not so clear and pure, are Flax Pond in the Kelley neighborhood, Grass Pond, called by the Indians "Wonkapit," Long's or Paddock's Pond, Kenny's Pond in the eastern part of the town, Island Pond and Beriah's Pond.

Seymour's or Bangs' Pond is a large pond lying a short distance westward of Long Pond and connected with it by a stream. One half of it lies within the limits of Brewster—the town line passing through the middle of the pond. For a good many years before 1783, John Seymour, an Englishman, lived on the north side of the pond. He was a tanner by trade, and by his living near it, his name was given to the sheet of water. John D. Bangs, after 1783, occupied the place, and since his occupancy it has been called "Bangs' Pond." Not far from the southwest shore of the pond, at

HISTORY OF HARWICH

the foot of a high hill, is the site of the meeting house of the Sauquatucket tribe of Indians.

Long Pond, or the "Great Long Pond" as it was called by the early settlers, and by Indians called "Mashpa," is about six miles in circumference, and like Seymour's Pond, lies partly in the town—the dividing line passing through the middle of the pond. Two small streams have their source in the pond. One flows into Hinckley's Pond, and the other into Seymour's Pond. About the first of the 19th century, a small stream flowed from the pond into Seymour's Pond, a little north of the railroad crossing. It has been closed many years. Alewives find their way into the pond to spawn, from the ocean, through Herring or Hinckley's Pond, by the small stream already mentioned. This pond is the largest in the County. The water is soft and clear, and fish of various kinds are found in it.

Bush Beach Pond or Francis Cahoon's Pond lies to the eastward of Long Pond, and is separated from it by a small, muddy bottom pond. The old road from Monomoy or Chatham to Brewster passes over the neck westward of it. Near the boundary stone, between Harwich and Brewster, at this point, was the corner bound of the land belonging to Sachemus, the Sauquatuckett sachem, and the Sipsons and Quasons. Through the middle of this pond is the line between Harwich and Brewster.

Grass Pond or Chime Pond lies easterly of Bush Beach Pond, and is separated from it by a narrow neck of upland. The town line runs through the middle of it. The water is not so clear and pure as Bush Beach Pond. At the east end stands the boundary stone marked "H. B." Not long since there were houses to north and east of this pond.

Herring or Hinckley's Pond is the largest sheet of fresh water that lies wholly in the township. It lies but short distance south of Seymour's Pond, and is nearly two miles in circumference. It is the source of the Herring River. Long Pond and Seymour's Pond have outlets into it, though not natural. John Sequattom, an Indian, had land adjoining it on the north, and on the east Thomas Hinckley's land adjoined it. Since the latter had land here, it has been called Hinckley's Pond. The alewives in early times remained

HISTORY OF HARWICH

in the pond to spawn, and in consequence it has borne the name of Herring Pond. Most, if not all the herring or alewives, now pass into Long Pond to spawn. It is now quite frequently called "Pleasant Lake." The old public road from the north precinct to the south precinct, which our forefathers travelled, passed close to the east end, and that part of the road is now obliterated by the railroad.

Bassett's Pond, so called for being situated in the neighborhood of this name, lies about one mile from Pleasant Lake in a southeasterly direction. It is of good size, with water clear and pure. Doubtless in a few years it will be known by some other name, as the neighborhood is no longer bearing its former name. It is called by some "Aunt Ede's Pond."

Walker's Pond and Wolf Hill Pond lie near each other, eastward of Bassett's Pond. They are large, clear ponds. Wolf Hill Pond has sometimes been called "Hawk's Nest Pond." William Eldridge, Esq. formerly lived on the south side of it.

Briggs' Pond lies southward of Wolf Hill Pond. It is a large pond with a sandy bottom. The water is clear and pure. Sometimes it has been called "Oker's Pond" and "John Joseph's Pond." In the Proprietors book of records it is frequently mentioned as "the pond near Benj. Philips." It is separated from the Mill Pond by a narrow neck of upland. The old county road, sometimes called "Queen Ann's Road," passes a few rods north of it. In a northwesterly direction, a few rods distant from it, is the site of the first house burned in the town of which there is any record. It belonged to Isaac Eldridge. His wife Dolly, or Dorothy, was burned to death in it. This happened May 24, 1757.

Mill Pond, lying easterly of Briggs' Pond, is a large pond with a shore partly inlaid with pebbles. The water is soft and pure. It is partly surrounded by high ground, and is not very irregular in shape. About twenty years before the close of the eighteenth century, a windmill was built on the high ground on the north side of the pond by Jeremiah Walker, hence its name. The mill was unroofed in the great gale of September, 1815, and was afterwards removed to the eastward of the Salt Water Pond and set

HISTORY OF HARWICH

up, where it stood for more than forty years. It is not the same mill that stands there now (1933). Three persons have lost their lives by drowning in the mill pond, since the recollection of the writer. They were Lemuel Rogers, Jr., while bathing in 1845, and Chester Nickerson and Manuel Gomes while skating in 1901. By some the pond is now called "Buck's Pond." Eastward of it, not far apart, with no particular names, are two ponds with muddy bottoms. The easternmost pond is of fair size and has an island in it. "Mill Hill" and "Queen Ann's Road" overlook it, and also "Hall's Path," which intersects the old road near this point. Hall's Path, once a well known road, branches from Queen Ann's Road northeasterly, about two hundred feet east of the old Cemetery. It now (1936) bears evidence of having been unused for forty years and is practically grown up with trees.

Skiniquit Pond lies in South Harwich southward of the Mill Pond about two miles. It is not a great distance from the seashore. It has now an outlet to the Red River, which some years since was made to allow herring to enter the pond to spawn. From the boundary line between Harwich and Chatham to a point westward of the pond, and south of the road, John Skinniquit, an Indian, once possessed the land and occupied it.

Berry's Pond, now called Sand Pond, lies in the west part of the town and northward of Hall's meadow. It has an outlet into the Herring River. Alewives find their way to the pond to spawn. John Berry, an early resident, owned land near it, as well as the early Halls.

Clark's Pond, a small, clear pond, is but a mile or more eastward of Berry's Pond, and about the same distance north of Island Pond. It has been called "Andrew's Pond" and "Katy's Pond" because persons of these names resided near it. The Clarks, having owned land around it in former times, doubtless suggested the name. It has an outlet to Coy's Brook, made to allow alewives to enter for the purpose of spawning.

The report of the Commission on Waterways and Public Lands on Water Resources of Massachusetts, 1918 showing the area of

HISTORY OF HARWICH

ponds in Harwich and all ponds in the State, larger than Long Pond is as follows:

	Acres
Seymour's Pond, Br. 94a.; Har. 87	181
Chime Pond, Br. 11a.; Har. 14	25
Black Pond, Br. 8a.; Har. 8	16
Francis Cahoon, Br. 20a.; Har. 16; or Bush Beach Pond	36
Grassy Pond, Br. 6a.; Har. 5	11
Long Pond, Br. 360a.; Har. 383	743
Aunt Lizzie Robbins' or White Pond, D. 18a.; Har. 5	23
Bassett's Pond	16
Briggs' Pond or John Joseph's	17
Eldredge's Pond or N. B. Walker's	25
Pond w. of same or Beriah's	16
Flax Pond	16
Grass Pond	46
Hawk's Nest	25
Island	21
Kenny's Pond	10
Paddock's	20
Hinckley's	171
Robbins' Pond	25
Sand Pond	27
Skinnequit's	15
Walker's Pond or Buck's Pond	30
North Watuppa Pond, Fall River 1640; Westport 165	1,805
South Watuppa Pond, Fall River 899; Westport 652	1,551
Herring Pond, Edgartown	1,157
Monponsett Pond, Halifax 735; Hanson 21	756
Assawompset Pond, Lakeville 1965; Middleboro 691	2,656
Great Quittacus, Lakeville, Rochester and Middleboro	1,128
Long Pond, Lakeville and Freetown	1,361
Wachusett Reservoir	4,135
Sudbury Reservoir, Southboro	1,000
Webster Lake, Webster	1,188

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The rivers of the township are small and few in number. The most important ones are Herring River, Andrew's River, and Red River. They all run through bodies of meadow before reaching the ocean. Each has tributaries, and is influenced by the tide for some distance from its mouth.

Herring River is the largest of these rivers. It rises in Herring or Hinckley's Pond, and flows in a southwesterly direction through the villages of North and West Harwich into the ocean. Below North Harwich it widens in its course and passes through a large body of marsh, from which yearly were once taken hundreds of tons of salt and fresh grass. Alewives appear in the river in April, May and June, seeking the source or head water to spawn. The town has had the control of taking these fish since 1787, when the proprietors of the river privileges sold their interest, and the Legislature enacted a law in the town's interest. The first grist mill within the limits of the present town was erected on this river before 1700. It was known as Hall's mill, and its site is now (1906) marked by Ryder's mill. After the other grist mills were built on the river, this old mill was called the "middle mill," as it was between two other mills—the upper and lower mill. The upper mill was removed in 1825 to make room for the Cotton Factory which had been removed from its first site on Red River. The lower mill, owned by the Kelleys, was removed to give room for Bee's Tap and Die Factory, which was erected in 1867. The last vessel built in Harwich was borne by the current of Herring River to the ocean in 1848. This vessel was the *Schr. Job Chase*, and was built on the west side of the river, near the iron bridge. There are several small streams that empty into the river. The most important of these is Coy's Brook. This tributary is narrow, shallow, and very crooked. It rises in Bridge Swamp, so called, northward of the site of the house of the late Russell F. Moody,¹ and flows southwesterly through cranberry land and meadow, uniting with Herring River near "Bell's Neck." At some period before 1800 the Nickersons built a grist mill on the stream near where the Great Western

¹ Now (1936) the house of Fred S. Eldridge which stands on the site.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Road passes over; but the insufficiency of water caused its removal after a short time. However, in the spring of 1910 the pressure of water from above this point caused the bed of the railroad to be washed out. Since the cranberry culture began, the flow of water in this little stream has been increased by drains from neighboring swamps and ponds. Alewives have found the way up the stream and to the drains. It derived its name from John Macoy, who had land adjoining it as early as 1667. It was early a boundary line for upland and meadow of the settlers. The first bridge over Herring River was built in 1805 by the town at West Harwich, near the residence of Caleb Chase (1906). It is usually called "Job's bridge." The river is now spanned by seven bridges, and all are wooden excepting "Job's bridge," which is now an iron structure erected in 1897. It is said that in former days oysters were found in the river. Considerable effort has been made by the writer to learn its Indian name, but the result has not been fully satisfactory. In one instance¹ it has been alluded to as "Skecheconet River," and as the territory on the east side of the river has been known as "Skechecon" it is highly probable the Indians called the river "Skecheconet."

Andrew's River is a small stream which rises in the swamp near Weekes' Hollow and flows southerly through swamps and meadow into the ocean a very short distance eastward of Salt Water Pond, now sometimes called "Wychmere." It derived its name from Andrew Clark, who lived near by and who owned most of the upland and meadow through which the river flows. The Indians called it "Purmackeme."² The region of "Weekes' Hollow," the source of the stream, they called "Poonpit." Trout for many years have been taken from the stream. Many acres of swamp bordering the river have been converted into cranberry land.

Cold Brook is a tributary to Andrew's River. It rises in Grass Pond, which the Indians called "Wooncapit," and unites with the main river in the meadows a short distance westward of Jeremiah

¹ See deed of Thomas Gage to Maj. John Freeman, May 17, 1690, conveying meadow in what was then known as "Swan pond Neck."

² Deed of old Humphrey to Caleb Lombard, 1686.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Walker's house (1906). It passes through much cranberry land in its crooked course. Sometimes in the spring, alewives find their way upwards. A grist mill was erected on the stream near its confluence with the main river before 1763,¹ by Thomas Burgess and others, which was well sustained for many years. On, or near its site, wool carding and the manufacture of sashes, doors and blinds, has been carried on. But a few years ago a vestige of the old flume was seen. It is not often called "Cold Brook" nowadays. The water power was never good for any continuous work. The machinery used here for wool carding was first set up on Herring River at the "upper mill," when, after several years' use, it was sold to Lovell Small and Atkins Taylor and removed here and kept long in use.

Red River is a small stream, very crooked, shallow and muddy, bordering the southeastern part of the town. It rises in the swamps and lowland, southwest of the South Chatham cemetery, and flows in a southwesterly course three-quarters of a mile, and then a southeasterly course through the meadow, emptying into the ocean within the limits of Chatham. From its source to near its confluence with the sea, it is a boundary between the towns. The water is reddish, and doubtless on this account the earliest settlers called it Red River. The Indians called it "Maspatuxet,"² and the neck on the east side in Chatham, "Maspokset." The Quasons owned the territory on the west side of the river, and after they sold to old Skinnequit, the same bore his name, and it is often now so called, though it is more than two hundred years since it passed from his hands. In 1824, through the great effort of Joseph Young of Chatham, and others, a factory for the manufacture of cotton cloth was erected on the river, which soon proved a failure, on account of a poor supply of water. It was removed in 1825 and set up at the "upper mill" on Herring River. The only tributary of importance to Red River is the small stream from Skinnequit's

¹ *Bangs Journal*.

² Deed of Mattaquason and John Quason, alias Towsowet to William Nickerson, Mar. 29, 1678.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Pond, by which the alewives reach their destination to spawn. This in part is artificial.

The meadow in the town, of which there are six tracts, was an early attraction, and held out inducements to the purchasers and settlers. These tracts are located in the southern part of the town, between South and West Harwich. They now yield the same quality and quantity of hay, but it is not held so valuable now as formerly, because the hay crop cannot be easily disposed of. In former times, tillers of the soil wholly depended upon the meadows for their supply of hay, and were amply supplied. These tracts are known as Muddy Cove meadow, Red River meadow, Andrew's meadow, Doane's meadow, Coy's Brook meadow, and Herring River meadow.

Muddy Cove meadow is the smallest body of marsh and lies in East Harwich on the west side of the cove or river. On the east side of the cove, the marsh lies in Chatham.

Red River meadow is partly salt and the larger part of it lies in Chatham. The portion lying in Harwich is mostly fresh and produces good hay, but is almost worthless to the owners.

Andrew's meadow and Doane's meadow are partly fresh, and some of each is cut every year. Both are covered at high tides with sea water.

Coy's Brook meadow, or as it has sometimes been called the "Bogs," was never a valuable tract. It lies southeast of Herring River meadow, and through it flows Coy's Brook. It was soft, and the hay was poor. Much of it has been converted into cranberry land at considerable expense, but with poor results pecuniarily. Much of it is sunken and never will be reclaimed. In preparing the cranberry land, the old brook, in many places, was changed to give it a better course.

Herring River meadow is the largest tract of marsh in the town. It contains over three hundred acres. A greater portion of it bears fresh grass. There are many parcels of upland scattered over its surface, which have been cleared of their wood and used for landing hay and other purposes connected with hay making. The larger

HISTORY OF HARWICH

ones are known as Hall's Island,¹ Oak Island, Paine's Island, Pine Island, Nickerson's Island, and Boreman's Island.² Berry's meadow, Hall's meadow, Oak Island meadow, Paine's Island meadow, Gage's meadow, Boreman's meadow, Pog's meadow, and Gray's meadow are among the parcels within the limits of the meadow known to the early residents and to the oldest people now living. Attempts have been made to improve the quality of the grass of the whole tract by checking the flow of sea water over the surface at "high water." In 1853, a tide gate was erected a short distance below the lower bridge, so called, for the purpose, but it was carried out to sea and thus ended the trial. In 1867, another tide gate was erected a short distance north of the "Job's bridge," more substantially constructed. The tide was controlled, but it proved detrimental to the growth and quality of the natural grass which, it was evident, the tide water benefited. In the great storm of August 18, 1879, the gate was unhinged by the high tide and went down the river into the sea. No effort was made to replace the gate, and the debris, a few years after, was removed, and the river was allowed its natural course. It was put up at a considerable expense which was borne by those who owned lots in the meadow. The leader in the movement for the construction was Gilbert Smith, a retired shipmaster, who expected great results from its erection.

Peat swamps, filled with cedar, maple, hornbeam, huckleberry, elder and other bushes, were numerous many years ago, and were considered almost worthless for agricultural or any other purposes. Within a few years those most suitable for cranberry culture have been reclaimed for that purpose, and rendered valuable, while those unsuited have been left in their primitive state for such uses as may be found for them in the future. Fens are few in number, and their primitive conditions have not in many cases been changed for the better. They seemed fitted by nature for no great improvement, as has been shown by those who have attempted work in that direction.

¹ Hall's Island, it is supposed, is the same called by the early settlers Macoy's or Coy's Island.

² This island's name should be Boardman's.

Chapter 2

TISQUANTUM OR SQUANTO

Early known sections of the old town.—Their Indian names.—The visit of Capt. Thomas Dermer at Sauquatuckett.—Tisquantum or Squanto.—His visit with Bradford around the Cape for a trading trip as pilot and interpreter.—Taken sick.—Death in Manomoyic or Pleasant bay.—Burial.—The return of the Swan and Bradford.

BEFORE THE PILGRIMS SETTLED AT PLYMOUTH, VERY LITTLE IS known of the tract which comprised the reserve of the "Purchasers or Old Comers," that became, in part, the old township of Harwich. The northwestern section the Indians called Sauquatuckett; the northeastern section they called Namaskeket or Namskakitt; and the southeastern section they called Potonumequot. For the southern section, now including the greater portion of the town, they had, as it appears, no particular name, and it was for many years, even up to the time of the grant to the "Purchasers or Old Comers" but very little known. It is very probable that some portion of the section was within the territory the Indians called Manomoyick; and also it is very probable that Gosnold, Champlain, Hudson, Smith and Dermer, of the early navigators, had a glimpse of its low sandy shores in their explorations of the east and south coast of the Cape, even if they did not get so near the shore as to have a sniff of its balmy air or see some of the red men of the region upon high places overlooking the water.

Sauquatuckett was visited in 1619 by Thomas Dermer, a navigator in the employ of Sir Ferdinando Gorges and others. He came to Monhiggin¹ in a large vessel, bringing with him Tisquantum

¹ Monheagen.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

or Squanto, who had been kidnapped by Hunt in 1614. From that place he came in a pinnace to explore the coast as far as Cape Cod, accompanied by Tisquantum whom he set ashore on his second trip. The precise spot where he landed at Sauquatuckett or "Sawahquatooke" is not known. Evidently it was at some place where the good "soyle" drew his attention. In the brief account of Dermer's visit, as quoted by Bradford,¹ he says it was "for ye most part," as it was at "Nauset," "a blackish and deep mould, much like that where groweth the best tobacco in Virginia." It is believed that he had in view the discovery of some mine, that led him to so close an inspection of the quality of the soil. If that was his object, it is certain that he found nothing to encourage him to believe that any treasures were buried either in Sauquatuckett or Nauset sands.

Tisquantum was a native of Patuxet, now Plymouth. In 1614, he and nineteen other natives of that place were enticed by Capt. Hunt aboard his vessel, and carried to Malaga, where most of them were sold for slaves,—an act which even aroused the anger of Capt. Smith, in whose employ Capt. Hunt was. Escaping from Malaga, Tisquantum went to London where he dwelt with Mr. John Slainie, a merchant in Cornhill who was engaged in commerce with Newfoundland. Slainie taught him to speak English and gave him many advantages, beside giving him suitable employment. In 1619 he returned to his native land, as above related, with Dermer, through the efforts of kind friends, and found that his absence had saved him from a terrible pestilence that had depopulated his native place. He first visited the Pilgrims about four months after they settled at Plymouth. He was accompanied by Samoset, the Monheagan sachem, who had approached the Pilgrims a few days before and bade them "welcome." This visit of Tisquantum was on that memorable day when old Massasoit, the noted Wampanoag chieftain, with his suite, met Gov. Carver and agreed "on a league of friendship,"² which, as long as good old Massasoit lived, was not disregarded. At the parley, Tisquantum rendered good

¹ *History of Plymouth Plantation* by William Bradford.

² Morton's *N. E. Memorial*.

service as an interpreter, and becoming attached to the English, "he continued with them" till his death which took place the latter part of November 1622. "He was," says Bradford,¹ "a special instrument sent of God for their good beyond their expectation. He directed them how to set their corn, where to take fish, and procure other commodities, and was also their pilot to bring them to unknown places for their profit, and never left them till he died." His last service was aboard of the *Swan*, as a pilot and interpreter, on a trading trip to the southward of Cape Cod under Gov. Bradford. While in "Monomoyick Bay" awaiting fair weather to continue the trip over the shoals to the westward, he was taken sick of the Indian fever, and died within a few days after being stricken. He was aware it was his last sickness and desired the Governor "to pray for him that he might go to the Englishman's God in heaven." He bequeathed to his English friends many of his belongings as memorials of his love. In the death of Tisquantum, or Squanto as he was familiarly called by some of the early writers, especially by Bradford, the infant colony at this time sustained a great loss. His five years abroad made him familiar with the language and customs of the English, and being a loyal and faithful resident, he was serviceable in any emergency when an interpreter and guide were needed, or as an informant when danger was impending. It is thought he was laid to rest within the limits of old Harwich. "Manamoyack Bay," in which, Bradford says the *Swan* lay when Squanto was taken sick, is the same, without any doubt, now called Pleasant Bay. On it borders a large part of what was old Harwich. It is probable that all the places around the bay where the Indians lived were visited to get the "eight hogheads of corn and beans,"² which Winslow affirms were obtained. It is a matter of regret that Bradford was not more particular in his description of the last days of his faithful Indian interpreter and of the place where he was buried.

In consequence of the death of Squanto, the inclemency of the season, and the master's doubt of finding the passage over the

¹ *History of Plymouth Plantation* by William Bradford.

² Winslow's *Relations*.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

shoals, the trip further southward to trade was given up, and another in its stead, "to the Massachusets," was undertaken. Upon their arrival there, it was found that the prospect of trading with the Indians for corn was not good, and the party, with the Swan, returned to the Cape, "to a place called Nauset" by the natives, where "eight or ten hogheads of corn and beans" were purchased. Here the Governor, after a short stay, left his vessel loaded with corn and beans, took a guide and set out on foot to reach Plymouth (leaving the vessel with the corn and beans it had on board for the two settlements to come when the weather became favorable, which was a few days afterwards), where he arrived safely, "though weary and surbated,"¹ having received on the journey all the respect that could be shown him by the Indians.

¹ Winslow's *Relations*, 22.

Chapter 3

THE WRECK OF THE SPARROWHAWK

Stranding of an immigrant ship in Potonumecot harbor.—News carried to Plymouth by messengers.—Gov. Bradford's visit to the shipwrecked people.—His aid given.—Ship repaired and again wrecked.—Its abandonment.—Passengers and crew taken to Plymouth.—Vessel became buried in the drifting sand of the beach.—Place called Old Ship.—The hull exposed to view in 1863.—Again exposed in 1868.—Taken from its bed.—Particulars regarding its removal.—Its present place of keeping.—Namskaket Creek and Potonumecot Harbor described.

THE STRANDING OF AN IMMIGRANT SHIP IN POTONUMEQUOT HARBOR was an occurrence that gave Namskaket and Potonumecot some little prominence in the early history of the Colony. Prince, the accurate chronologist, fixes the time it occurred as December, 1626, while Bradford, who has given all that is known of the shipwreck, is not clear as to the particular time, although he was very particular in details as to some wrong doings of the passengers, of less importance to the public.

The ship was on its way to Virginia, in command of a Scotchman by the name of Johnston,¹ with a considerable number of passengers to settle in that Colony. It had been six weeks at sea. The company had been in great straits on board. The master had been sick of the scurvy and obliged "to lie in the cabin door" to give directions. Their supply of beer, water, and wood had become exhausted. They had forsaken their course in hopes of gaining land, that further suffering from fear might end, not caring, it would seem, where it might be.

¹ Morton's *N. E. Memorial*, Davis' ed. page 133.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Fortunately for the company the ship in its course for land struck the Cape coast near the mouth of Potonomequot harbor, where a bar of sand obstructed the entrance. They ran upon this bar at high water without any damage, and the water being smooth, dropped anchor. The wind sprang up from the east, or as Bradford has it, "at sea," towards evening, making the sea very rough. At length the cable parted, and the ship drifted heavily over the sand bar into the harbor and went upon "a dry flat close to a beach" leaking, having while thumping on the bars started a "plank or two." Though thankful for their deliverance from the perils of the sea, yet they were now in sadness for "not knowing where they were, nor what to do."

The first to discover these shipwrecked people in their pitiable condition were the Indians around the bay who went over to them in canoes. At first they were fearful as to the visit of those red men; but when they heard them speak English, and ask "if they were the Governor's of Plymouth men or friends," and say that they would "bring them to the English houses or carry their letters," they were greatly relieved of their fears, and at once expressed their feelings of friendliness by entertaining them as best they could. Two of the Indians were engaged to carry to Plymouth a letter to the Governor, asking him to send a boat with materials to repair the ship, and it also "besought him to help them with some corn, and sundry other things they wanted," so that when the ship should be repaired they might proceed on their passage to Virginia.

Upon the arrival of the Indian messengers at Plymouth, Gov. Bradford was fully informed of the condition of things at the place of disaster, and at once obtained a boat and procured such things as the letter called for, and some commodities to exchange with the natives for corn, and set out for the trip. As the season was quite unfavorable to venture a passage around the Cape, he and his party crossed the bay to the mouth of Namskakett Creek where they moored their boat. At this place the Indians were ready to take the things over to the bay where the ship lay, a distance over

land, Bradford estimates, "not much above two miles."¹ After procuring a sufficient quantity of corn for the ship, and getting the seamen who had gone among the Indians, to return to duty on the ship, he returned to the boat and set sail for other places to procure corn to carry back to the seat of government. He was very successful and returned home with a loaded boat.

The ill-fated ship never left the harbor after being repaired. It broke away from its poor moorage in a severe gale of wind and went ashore, where it was so badly "beaten and shaken" that its abandonment was decided upon. The crew and passengers, being allowed, went to Plymouth with their effects; but in what way it has never been mentioned.

In the account of the stranding of the ill-fated ship, as given by Bradford and Morton, the name is not given. It is a tradition, however, and seemingly credible, that the name was "Sparrowhawk." The wreck, after a time, became embedded in the sand and finally was entirely covered and lost to sight. The spot has since been known as "Old Ship." In 1720 the "Old Ship" had meadow between it and the beach.² Between this date and 1800 the physical changes in the beach brought to view "its ruins,"³ which again were covered and the place continued to bear the name of "Old Ship" as before. In 1863 the changes in the contour of Nauset or Porchet beach by the action of the sea again brought to sight the timbers of the ancient hull, but this time it was outside of the beach about southeast of Porchet Island and east of Hog Island. In 1865 it again appeared to view, and it was taken from its long resting place and set up on Boston Common, where it was on exhibition for a long time. Afterwards it was taken to Providence. Early in the year 1889 the owner at Providence presented it to the Pilgrim

¹ *Bradford's Hist.* pp. 147-148. This estimate was considerably short of the real distance to any part of the shore of the Bay.

² Deed of Joseph Higgins to Samuel Higgins, Jr., and Joshua Treat of Eastham dated May 26, 1720, alluded to the "Old Ship." "All my parcell or lot of meadow or sedge ground lying situate in sd. town of Eastham at Porchy beach between the "Old Ship" and the innermost point of sd. beach."

³ *Collections of Mass. Hist.* (1802) Vol. VIII, 144.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Society at Plymouth, and the Society had it taken to Pilgrim Hall and set up in the basement where it now remains. It appears as a craft of about forty-five feet in length, twelve feet beam, and about seventy tons burden. It is of a model showing carrying capacity, strength and fair speed.¹ It is fair to suppose it was a well built craft, to sustain the pounding and threshing in the surf at the mouth of Potonomequot Harbor during a December night, and a still further thumping in passing over the shoals into the harbor, and yet so far as known losing not a person; and not being so badly damaged as to preclude the thought of repairing. It was this second shaking that caused its hull to be left and buried in the sand.

Namskaket Creek of 1626, in which the boat that brought Gov. Bradford from Plymouth with supplies was moored while he went over to the Bay in which the ill-fated ship lay, is the one of the same name that now separates the towns of Brewster and Orleans, and which formerly, for more than one hundred years, was the dividing line between Old Harwich and Old Eastham. It has its source in the meadow about one mile from the north shore, or bay side, and flows northerly, widening in its course, till it reaches the bay. Near the mouth a river empties into it, which flows through the meadow from a southwesterly direction. On both sides of the rivers near their mouths the bottom is hard and passable for vehicles. On both sides of the main creek, and also of the tributary, salt grass grows and is cut for hay. At high water the depth at the mouth was formerly sufficient to float small vessels.² When the whaling business was carried on at the "north shore," vessels were brought here at the close of the fishing season "to winter." It is a tradition that in early days the shore near the mouth of the creek, each way, was famous for stranded fish, and that the Indians came here for them when destitute of food. When none was found here, they knew that further search would be useless on the bay side.

¹ Yarmouth *Register*, March 2, 1889.

² Bangs' diary under date of November 9, 1748 says: "We are loading grain at Namskaket Creek"; and under date of Nov. 11, "We came out with our sloop, of ye Creek" and "ride out on ye flats." It appears by this diary that the grain readily sold in Boston at good prices.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

While there has been but very little change by the action of the sea at Namskaket, or in the course of the Creek or river, during the long years since 1626, yet Potonomequot Harbor, and the beach that lay before it, have undergone many changes from time to time since that period; but it will not be attempted to note them all. It will be enough, however, to state that the old inlet at the beach where the line terminated between Old Eastham and Old Harwich was closed by the turbulence of the sea not many years after the line was established, and opened again in another place southwardly. This old inlet or passage through the beach was made famous by the miraculous entrance of the old ship Sparrowhawk in the night, and finally sticking fast on a "dry flat" within the harbor, as has been already narrated.

From this period to the time of the surrender of the Patent to the Colony in 1641, which was thirteen years, but very little is known of the territory which covered the reservation of the "Purchasers or Old Comers." No white person, it is certain, had purchased a foot of land, or had ventured to squat upon it. The Indians had unlimited control.

Chapter 4

THE PURCHASERS OR OLD COMERS

Surrender of the Plymouth patent in 1641.—Cause that led to it.—Purchasers or Old Comers allowed three tracts of land.—Their situation.—Why called Purchasers or Old Comers.—Line established between Yarmouth and the reservation of the Purchasers or Old Comers.—Extent of the reservation eastward.—Nauset a part.—A committee of the Plymouth Church visited Nauset in 1643.—Settlement commenced in 1645.—Earliest settlers there.—Their grant of a township.—The Indians of whom they purchased.—Smith's purchase at Nauset now Eastham.

THE SURRENDER OF THE PLYMOUTH PATENT OR CHARTER TO THE whole body of freeman of the Colony, March 2, 1640-1, by Gov. Bradford, in behalf of himself and associates—the “Purchasers or Old Comers”—to whom it was granted January 13, 1629-30, through the efforts of their efficient agent Mr. Isaac Allerton, was of great interest to the colony, and an important event in its history. The giving up of the patent by the “Purchasers or Old Comers” to the Colony carried with it, by an agreement, full right and title to three tracts of land they had selected for plantations. One of these tracts stretched “from the bounds of Yarmouth three miles to the eastward of Naumskeckett, and from sea to sea across the neck of land.” This is now covered by the towns of Harwich, Brewster, Orleans, some part of Eastham and perhaps Chatham. The selection of this tract by the “Purchasers or Old Comers” was probably due to Gov. Bradford, who had at various times visited portions of it for trade with the Indians.

In this connection it will be well to show who were those classed as “Purchasers or Old Comers” and why they were specially favored by the Colonial Court at the surrender of the charter. When

the Leyden Pilgrims had concluded to remove to America and commence a settlement, they formed a partnership in trade with certain merchants in London, which was to stand seven years and at the end of which time there was to be an equal division of the property held in common between the "adventurers and planters."

In 1626, it was thought best among the planters to purchase the interest of the London merchants or "Merchant adventurers," as they were sometimes called, and Mr. Isaac Allerton went over as an agent to make the purchase. He finally succeeded in the object of his visit. They consented to relinquish all their interest in the "stocks, shares, lands, merchandise and chattels" to the Colonists, upon the payment of the sum of eighteen hundred pounds, in installments of two hundred pounds each, paid annually—the first payment to be made in 1628. Upon the return of Mr. Allerton to the Colony in 1627, the agreement with the London merchants was laid before the planters for their consideration. Though they knew not how to make the payments "and discharge their other engagements" besides supplying "the yearly wants of the plantation," yet they accepted it, and Gov. Bradford with a number of the "Cheefe" men of Plymouth became jointly bound for the payment of the sum agreed upon. It was now settled that all the "heads of families" and "single young men" that were capable, and would "be helpful in the Commonwealth," be admitted as partners in the "purchase." This, it seems, was done somewhat reluctantly; but they found it had to be done to allay discontent, and foster good feeling in the little community which needed united strength. These "purchasers" agreed to pay their "proportion towards the purchase and all other debts that the profits of trade" would not cover.

Before the return of Mr. Allerton to England in the autumn of 1627, Gov. Bradford and some of his "cheefe friends" became desirous of moving some of their friends from Leyden and to render them some aid in their removal; and also to enable them "to discharge those great engagements" at the same time "that pressed so heavily upon them," proposed to the "purchasers" to hire the trade of the Colony and to assume the responsibility of paying *all*

HISTORY OF HARWICH

the debts of the Colony up to the date of the contract, including the sum of eighteen hundred pounds which the "purchasers" were now under obligation to pay to the London merchants. The "purchasers" consented, and the trade of the Colony was leased to Governor Bradford and associates for the term of six years, they obligating themselves to pay the London merchants the sum of eighteen hundred pounds, all the debts of the Colony up to the date of the lease and to import hose and shoes yearly to the amount of fifty pounds, which were to be sold to the Colonists "for corn at six shillings per bushel." To make the burden a little easier to bear, it was stipulated that each "purchaser" should contribute yearly, till the expiration of six years, "three bushels of corn or six pounds of tobacco at the undertaker's choice." At the expiration of six years it was agreed that "the whole trade" should "return to the use of the Colony" from the "undertakers," as those who hired the trade were called.

The "purchasers" then, it would seem, were the freemen in the Colony when the interest of the London merchants was purchased, and as they came over in the three first ships were called "old comers," to distinguish them from those who came later in other vessels. To them the Colony was greatly indebted, especially that portion of them called the "Undertakers." The special favor shown them at the surrender of the charter, or patent, in 1641, in whose behalf it had been granted, was no more than they justly merited. They had been to great trouble and considerable expense to make the settlement possible, and had suffered extreme hardships in carrying the burdens incidental to a residence in a new country.

At the time of the surrender of the patent or charter in 1641, there was no settlement on the Cape below Yarmouth. The whole territory to the tip of the Cape was in its primeval condition, over which the red men and wild beasts roved and had unlimited sway. The settlements of Sandwich, Barnstable, and Yarmouth were in their infancy. They were small and weak with no well defined limits, and the settlers were in difficulty about their land and other matters incidental to those early times.

The boundary between Yarmouth and the purchasers' reserve

HISTORY OF HARWICH

was first established in 1641. The description of it is quaintly given in the Plymouth Colony Records of which the following is a portion: "The bounds of Yarmouth on the easterly side are from the town to a certain brook, by the Indians called Shuckquam, but by the English Bound brook,¹ and all the neck of land northward by the Indians called Acquoid alias Aquiat, with all the upland and marsh meadow which lie on the westerly side of said brook to the townward unto the mouth of said brook; and from a marked tree at the path² on the said Bound brook¹ by straight line south by east to the South Sea, so it extend not in length above eight miles." This boundary remained undisturbed until 1681 when a new line was established farther west from the head of Bound Brook at the old bound to the south sea of which line a full account will soon appear. The old line from the mouth of Bound Brook to its head was never changed, and is today the line between Dennis and Brewster, though Bound Brook is now known as Quivet Creek.

The extent of the reservation down the Cape is not clearly known. The grant of the "purchasers or old comers" gave them territory "three miles" to the "eastward of Namskaket from sea to sea" which, it seems certain, included a very large part of the present town of Eastham.

In 1643, two years after the grant, the Plymouth Church having decided to move as a body to some place better adapted for a plantation, if it could be found, upon the suggestion of Gov. Bradford sent a delegation to view the lower part of the reservation and adjoining territory northwardly, called by the Indians Nauset, and ascertain its capacity "to accomodate the whole church." The delegation made only a superficial survey and returned. The matter rested until June 1644, when the church, after having obtained the consent of the "purchasers or old comers," sent a large committee

¹ Bound brook is now called Quivet Creek, and as far as it extends, is the present boundary between Dennis and Brewster.

² The path undoubtedly is now the public road which at that time was an Indian trail. The line from this point now extends to the South Sea, and is the line between Dennis and the present Harwich.

down to make an accurate survey of the territory.¹ The committee became satisfied "that it was not large enough to accomodate the whole church, much less to afford room for future increase."² The committee, however, purchased the land of the natives and returned to Plymouth.

Upon their report to the church, it was decided not to remove, for sufficient reasons, as a body to the place; but liberty was given to those who wished to go and begin the settlement, with the understanding to bear the expense the church had been at as a body. A grant³ was obtained from the Colony Court, March 5, 1644-5, of the lands purchased, and in a very short time Thomas Prence, John Doane, Nicholas Snow, Josiah Cook, Richard Higgins, John Smalley and Edward Bangs, who from the beginning were intent on leaving Plymouth for a better place, went down upon the land and opened the settlement, bearing all the expense and relieving the church of any expense in the purchase. These men were soon followed by "Mr. John Freeman, Lieut. Joseph Rogers, Daniel Cole, Job Cole and Robert Wixon," who paying their proportion of the purchase were admitted as "full purchasers,"⁴ with them. These men had, as they did claim in their "declaration,"⁵ the "right and privilege for the disposing of land from time to time" to themselves, their "heirs and assigns," within the grant, which was covered afterwards by the town of old Eastham.

According to the deed⁶ given by the Indians to "Mr. William Bradford, Mr. Thomas Prence, and the rest of the purchasers of

¹ Among those who were of this delegation were "Mr. William Bradford" and "Mr. Thomas Prence." State Papers Vol. B3, pp. 13-14. Mass. Hist. Col. VIII, p. 164.

² Mass. Hist. Col. VIII, p. 164.

³ The following is the wording of the grant: "The Court doth grant unto the church of New Plymouth, or those that go to dwell at Nauset all the tract of land lying between sea and sea, from the purchasers' bounds at Namskaket to the Herring Brook at Billingsgate, with said Herring brook, and all the meadow on both sides of the said brook, with the great Bass pond there, and all the meadows and islands lying within said tract." Ply. Col. Records. Vol. II.

⁴ The declaration of the seven first settlers—State Papers Vol. 33, p. 13-14.

⁵ State papers Vol. 33, pp. 13-14.

⁶ This deed bears date Nov. 9, 1666. See State files at the State House.

Nausett," payments were made at different times, in "moose skins, Indian coats, wampum, little knives, &c." It appears by the deed that most of the land in that part of Nauset or Old Eastham, now Orleans, which had been covered by the grant to the "purchasers or old comers" and surrendered as heretofore noted to the Plymouth church for the benefit of those who settled here, was sold by Mattaquason, the Sagamore of Monomoy, "with the consent of Natnaught, Namanomochee, Jeoffry, Amanuett, Pompmo, with other of the ancient Indians." The western line up to which he sold commenced "at a little brook called by the Indians Mama-squamkeast¹ on the western side of Namskaket," and extended southeasterly to its head at a "marked tree," and thence in "a straight line from the marked tree at the head of Namskaket to the southernmost part of the brook that runs out of the pond to Keskegansett² and so the bay." This line (after 1684) and the southwest line of what was called "Smith's Purchase"³ were iden-

¹ Undoubtedly what has been and is now called Namskaket, or Skaket Creek, is now the dividing line between Brewster and Orleans as far as it extends southeasterly. Perhaps on account of its length the name was dropped, and Namskaket taken up as more easily spoken.

² Keskegansett is the salt pond situated in Orleans contiguous on the north to the farm of the late Eliakim Higgins. It is connected by a rivulet to the fresh pond on the south that has an island in it. The river has been lowered apparently, artificially, and much resembles the farmer's ditch.

³ The "Smith's Purchase" was a tract of land by estimation about one thousand acres, purchased by Samuel Smith of Eastham about 1683, of John Sipson, an Indian. It laid on the westerly side of the land Mattaquason sold to the Eastham purchasers in 1644. It was sold to the town of Eastham by Samuel Smith Nov. 21, 1684, and became the property of all the allowed townsmen; and to distinguish it from the land of the "town's purchasers" the line was often renewed. The following is the description of the renewal made May 26, 1803, by Samuel Higgins, James Rogers and Timothy Doane. They commenced at the southeasterly corner at a stone marked with the letter S; "three rods and a half southward from the southeast corner of Seth Sparrow's dwelling house, from thence westerly on a straight line to a flat rock on a little hill near the head of Namaskaket, which rock is about eight feet in length and four feet wide, and about one foot above the ground; and the said rock is marked with the letter S; and there is a stone wall now standing on the middle of the rock; and the rock is the bound between town's land and Smith's Purchase, and is

HISTORY OF HARWICH

tical. It was often renewed, so that no trouble should arise between the purchasers owning in each tract of land. As late as 1711, the tract had not been divided. It was then held in common by ninety proprietors.¹

the northwest corner bound of the abovesaid Smith's Purchase." (Eastham Book of records of 137 Proprietors—page 32.)

¹ See deed of Samuel Mayo, Jr., of Eastham to Samuel Mayo of same town, of "one nintieth part" of the tract, February 5, 1710-11; see deed of Stephen Hopkins and Thomas Crosby of Harwich to Samuel Mayo of Eastham, Feb. 26, 1710-11, of "two ninetieths" of the tract; see deed of Jona. Bangs, Josiah Cook and Isaac Atkins to Joshua Hopkins, Feb. 7, 1710-11, of "three ninetieths" of the same tract.

Chapter 5

DIVISION OF LAND AT SESUIT AND SAUQUATUCKET

The proprietors.—Their land between Yarmouth and Eastham.—Laying out lots at Sasuett.—Thomas Prence and William Bradford purchase land of Wano and Sachemas.—Location of the land.—Lines indefinite.—Sachemas before the Colony Court.—He defines the extent of the sale.—Lines later established.—Allotments to lawful proprietors.—Their names.—The extent of the lots.—Where situated.—Encroachment on the Indian land.—Complaint entered.—Court of Quarterly Sessions ordered a new line run.—Line again established satisfactory to the Indians.—The lot holders agree to the proposition of Capt. Jonathan Bangs.

THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE SETTLEMENTS AT YARMOUTH AND Eastham brought the remainder of the intervening tract of the “purchasers or old comers” into more direct notice, and offered inducements to such of the number who still retained their rights to the reserve, viz:—Mr. William Bradford, Mr. Thomas Prence, Mr. John Howland, Mr. William Collier, Nicholas Snow, Thomas Clark, Edward Banges, Experience Mitchell, Joseph Rogers, Stephen Deane and Giles Hopkins, to have a division of some portion of it made. On the 15th of June, 1653, Thomas Prence, Nicholas Snow, Edward Banges, Joseph Rogers, Giles Hopkins, and Josiah Cook, having been selected for the purpose, proceeded to lay out into lots a portion of the upland and meadow “at Sesuett,” between Bound Brook and Sauquatuckett River. The lots of upland contained twenty acres each. The meadow lay on the north, and each lot of upland had an additional lot of meadow laid out adjoining. Of the eleven lots laid out, the first was laid out two acres in length, on the east of Peter Warden’s lot at Bound Brook, to William Bradford; the second lot lying east of the first,

and two acres in length, was laid out to Experience Mitchell; the third lot, east of the second, two acres in length, was laid out to Nicholas Snow; the fourth lot, east of the third, three acres in length, was laid out to Stephen Deane; the fifth lot, east of the fourth, three acres in length, was laid out to Thomas Clark; the sixth lot, east of the fifth, and three acres in length, was laid out to Thomas Prence; the seventh lot, east of the sixth, three acres in length, was laid out to Joseph Rogers; the eighth lot, east of the seventh, three acres in length, was laid out to Giles Hopkins; the ninth lot, east of the eighth, three acres in length, was laid out to John Howland; the tenth lot, east of the ninth, three acres in length, was laid out to William Collier; the eleventh lot, "with the island of upland, lying in the marsh," was laid out to Edward Bangs.

After laying out the "Sesuett" lots attention was turned to the extinguishment of Indian titles to land lying eastward of Sauquatuckett River on the bay side towards Namskakett. Thomas Prence and William Bradford, the Governor, upon the authority of the rest of the "purchasers or old comers," negotiated with the sachems, Wano and Sachemas, father and son, for a parcel called the "Satucket lands" lying upon "Monomoyic and Namskakett."¹ Their deed to Thomas Prence and William Bradford, Sen., and "the rest of their partners," bearing date June 24, 1653, shows that the sum of fifty-eight² pounds sterling, was given for the tract. Their description of the land is given in the quaint manner of the times. It reads as follows:—"Upon the westerly side unto a certain marked tree at the west end of a pond, called Aquasked; on the north with the sea; on the east to the land bought by Mr. Thomas Prence and Mr. William Bradford to a brook by Namskakett; and on the south so far as the bounds of the sachems of Saquatuckett do or have extended." This large tract which these two sachems, ruling jointly, surrendered to the "purchasers or old comers" comprised a very large part of their domain and more than one-half of Brewster. It

¹ Eastham *Records*.

² Deed of Sachemas and Wano recorded in Eastham book of records.

will be seen that it stretched from Namaskaket westward to a short distance from the rivulet that issues from what is now known as Cobb's Pond by the shore. For many years after the purchase was made, and before its final division into lots, its extent southward was not clearly known; even the sachems in their deed confessed their inability to decide the boundaries. It gave rise to many conflicting opinions among those interested. At length, however, it was decided to appeal to the good natured sachem, Sachemas, for his views as to the limits. At the opening of the Old Colony Court, March 4, 1674, he appeared and told what he knew of the matter. He said "he and his father," Wano, did sell "unto Mr. Thomas Prence all the land at or near Sautuckett, from the Indian fence by the water side ranging into the woods, bounded by a pine tree about a half a furlong to the westward of a pond by the water side, called Aquaneset, and so running southward over a pond called Wishoea,¹ and so into the woods, all the land below Long pond that runs through the plains towards Pottonumecot, called Mashpa;² and from the sd Indian hedge at the water side to Namskaket, the westerly part of the meadow."³ It appears from his testimony which is so quaintly and obscurely given in the Court records that the west⁴ line of the purchase extended southerly to the Long Pond, and that all the land between said pond and the north shore was within the purchase. At what date the line was definitely established on the eastern side of the tract does not appear; but was probably quite early. That portion of it that extended south-

¹ This pond is perhaps the one that has been called "Griffith's pond," situated south of Brewster village.

² Mashpa was the Indian name of the Long pond, or as the early residents called it, the "great Long pond." This is the only instance the writer has found it so called, either by the Indians or English.

³ Plymouth *Col. Rec.*

⁴ The Eastham *Records* refer to the northern section of the west line between the purchasers and Indians and say it began "at a marked tree on the top of a little knoll on the north side of a pond at the corner of an Indian field, called Sickman's field, so ranging northward to a pine tree marked by a rock on the west side of a little pond that hath a run into the sea." At this line on the east side the tier of the first lots laid out began.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

erly from "Grassy Nook,"¹ near Cliff Pond, to the southeast corner of the tract, at the termination of the Quason and Sipson line,² which was eastward of the road from East Harwich to Brewster, near Bushy Beach Pond, was renewed by the proprietors in 1758, and again for the last time in 1824. The records that have been consulted do not show the particular description of the other portion of the old line from "Grassy Nook" to the head of the Namskaket. This purchase to distinguish it from the many made early of the Indians was called "Sachemas Purchase." Parcels of it, when needed, were selected by those holding rights, whether "purchasers or old comers" or their successors, for allotments until the whole had been divided. Some of the parcels in the purchase were early laid out to the "purchasers or old comers" holding an interest in the land, and their names are found in the oldest book of old Eastham Records. Divisions and other matters of a later date were recorded in a book of the "purchasers or old comers" and their successors, which is now lost.

Most of the parcels that were assigned for allotments were large and the lots laid out were of good size. Those laid out west of Cliff Pond and those near the Sheep Pond, were of good dimensions. The lots of meadow land at Namskaket, together with those laid out between the highway and the shore, and below the "great lots," were much smaller. Perhaps the most valuable of all the parcels selected by the "purchasers or old comers" in their purchase, for division, was the tract on the south side of the highway, extending from the Indian line on the west, easterly towards what is now known as East Brewster. It was very large, containing many hundred acres, which upon division made each lot of great size. Among the "purchasers or old comers" and the early settlers they were called the "great lots" to distinguish them from other lots in possession of the proprietors. The year the "purchasers or old comers" made the allotment does not appear upon record. There is reason to believe it was some few years after 1657. The lots, ten

¹ Grassy Nook is a muddy pond south of Cliff pond in East Brewster, and is separated by a narrow strip of sandy land called the "Narrows."

² This line extended to the head of Round Cove at East Harwich.

in number, were all laid out parallel with the Indian line. The "highway" frequently mentioned in the description of the lots, is the same "highway" now the main street in central Brewster. It doubtless at that period was no more than an Indian trail. The length and breadth of the lots are not mentioned in the record with particularity. They are all described as "running southerly six acres into the woods." The description of the first lot, the westernmost of the tier of ten, and adjoining the Indian line, is thus given by the records with the same indefiniteness the others are given:—"The first lot—Nicholas Snow—from the Indian bound to a pine tree marked at the side of an Indian field, near a great rock, leaving a sufficient drift highway between the south side of the swamp and the north end of the land, so running southerly six acres in length into the woods."

The following are the other lots in the tier and the names of the lot holders. The second lot adjoined the first lot on the east, and was laid out to Edward Bangs. The third lot adjoined the second lot on the east and was laid out to "Mr. William Bradford, deceased, it being but a half share." The fourth lot, adjoined the third on the east and was laid out to Joseph Rogers. The fifth lot adjoined the fourth on the east and was laid out to "Mr. William Collier." This lot was "lawfully possessed by Daniel Cole" and is mentioned as "a half share" lot. The sixth lot, eastwardly of the fifth and adjoining, was laid out to "Mr. John Howland." This, too, is called "a half share" lot. The seventh lot adjoining the sixth on the east was laid out to Thomas Clarke and Experience Mitchell. This lot is called "two half shares," and like all the foregoing lots, extended "six acres in length into the woods" southerly. The eighth lot adjoining the seventh on the east was laid out to "Mr. Thomas Prence." This was "a half share" lot, and extended "six acres in length into the woods." The ninth lot eastwardly of the eighth and adjoining was laid out to Stephen Deane. The tenth lot the last in the tier and lying on the east side of the ninth was laid out to Giles Hopkins. This lot is mentioned as extending "from the north side of the path . . . six acres in length into the woods." This in after years was known as "Giles

Hopkins great lot." At his death this lot and all his right to land in this section of the old town passed by will to his son, Stephen Hopkins, who became a settler here about 1700.

The "purchasers or old comers" at first, as it appears by record, established no definite boundaries at the south end of the lots, nor did they at the north or lower end. They rudely designated the corners in an easy way, and for a long time allowed nothing further done. But this careless manner caused the proprietors trouble when the attempt was made to readjust the corner bounds after several years. Somehow in the readjustment, "either for want of a compass or some other means," the proprietors set the southwest corner bound of the first lot, laid out to Nicholas Snow, over the west side of the Indian line on the Indian land. The Indians, discovering the encroachment after a while, laid the matter before the Court of Quarterly Sessions and a new line was ordered to be established. By the new line a gore of about fourteen acres was taken off the first lot, and to give the first lot its original dimensions a similar shaped piece of fourteen acres was necessary to be taken from the west side of the second lot. Capt. Jonathan Bangs, successor of Edward Bangs, and now owner of the second lot, to avoid the moving of all the corner bounds at the south ends of the lots, agreed, the proprietors assenting, to take for his loss of land a similar shaped piece of land in the tenth lot laid out to Giles Hopkins, then in possession of Stephen Hopkins. This procedure on the part of Capt. Bangs, and agreed to by Mr. Hopkins and the other proprietors, in 1709, saved confusion in moving boundary lines of tracts that were built upon and occupied. The trouble now necessitated the erection of permanent corner bounds to all the lots in the division to avoid similar trouble in the future. In this connection it will be well to say that all of the lots adjoined the south side of Main Street in central Brewster, and in 1709, when the trouble finally ended, no "purchaser or old comer" possessed any of the original lots.

The first lot was held by Nicholas Snow until his death in 1676, when it passed by will into the possession of his two sons, Mark and Joseph Snow. Mark Snow's portion of it was two thirds. It was known for many years as Nicholas Snow's "great lott."

Chapter 6

PURCHASING LAND AT SAUQUATUCKETT AND POTONUMECOT

Colony Court places land west of Sauquatucket River under jurisdiction of Yarmouth.—Thomas Prence allowed to purchase land for his mill.—Sachemas gives land to Thomas Prence and William Bradford.—Purchase of land at Sasuett.—Land Josiah Cook purchased of the Indians.—Description Land John Freeman bought of Josiah Cook.—John Doane granted land at Potonumecot.—More lots sold at Sasuett.—John Mecoy had land given him by Sachemas.—The gift ratified by Colony Court.—Richard Sears.—John Dillingham.—John Wing.—John Dillingham.—Old road from Eastham through the reserve relaid out.—Description of the route.—John Bell a settler.—Had land in the reserve.—His death.—Thomas Boardman had land granted.—Peter Warden landholder.—Lots sold west side of the river at Sauquatucket.—More extinguishments of Indian rights.—Joseph Rogers had land in Potonumecot.—Tar making.—Forest at Potonumecot.—John Wing a grantee.—Sachemas a grantee.—Description of land sold to Thomas Prence.—Cutting timber off the Purchasers' land at Sauquatucket.—The proclamation of the Colony Court.—Thomas Prence's death—a great loss.—Trouble among several Indians at Potonumecot about their rights.—Colony Court decides.—Thomas Cloak or Sipson.—John Sipson.—Pompomoho or Pompho sold land to Lt. Joseph Rogers.—Rogers Meadow.

IN 1659, AT THE JUNE SESSION OF THE COLONY COURT, IT WAS ordered that "those of the purchasers that have land at Satucket, such that lye on that side of Sautucket river next to Eastham, that said land be accounted to be within the precinct of Eastham respecting jurisdiction; and those that lye that side next to Yarmouth to be accounted within that township"; and "that those who owne such lands shall proportionate to such lands, bear the country's charges; but that neither town shall have any proprieties in any of those lands."

HISTORY OF HARWICH

This order of the Court defined the extent of the territory over which each town was allowed to exercise authority within the reserve of the "purchasers or old comers." It released those who were affected by the order of the March Session of the Colony Court, whereby no one was allowed to erect a building "out of the bounds of any township" until it was settled "to what township such lands belong on which they build."¹

In 1661, at the June session of the Colony Court, Thomas Prence, the Governor, residing at Eastham, was allowed permission to purchase land of the Indians at Sauquatucket for his mill there. The precise date of the building of the mill has not been learned; but it was not far from this time. It was a corn mill with water power and stood on the river. So far as can be ascertained, it was first owned by Gov. Prence, who at the time of his death had only a quarter interest in it, he having sold some years before his death parts to Thomas Clarke of Plymouth and to William Griffith². William Griffith in 1677 sold his half part to Thomas Clarke, who continued to hold his part till his death in 1698.

In 1663, December 3, Gov. Prence purchased land for his mill of Sachemas, the sachem, on the easterly side of the river and adjoining it. It was a parcel of about fifty acres lying south of way by the "Mill bridge." It was bounded "upon the west by the Mill brook; on the south by the Great pond; on the easterly side with the Indian fence running from said Great pond to a little pond called Poquagoo; and from said little pond through a small valley and swamp to Stoney brook river." With it the good hearted

¹ This order of the Court, issued on March 1, 1658-9, was aimed particularly at John Wing, who, it is inferred, had left Sandwich, and now was located between Quivet Creek and Sauquatucket river and there "erecting a building." Mr. Wing was here in 1660 a very large land holder. He was a Quaker. The following is the order: "The Court taking notice that John Wing is erecting a building in a place which is out of the boundary of any township, and conceiving such practice, if permitted, may prove prejudicial to the whole, do order that the said John Wing and all others that have or shall do so, be prohibited to persist therein until it be further cleared to what township such lands belong on which they build." (*O. C. Rec.* Vol. III, page 156.)

² Will and inventory of Thomas Prence.

sachem allowed him "at all times," the privilege to pass "into the Commons for fuel and fodder."

At the same date, Sachemas by a deed of gift gave to Mr. William Bradford and Thomas Prence all of his "meadow lying upon the easterly side of Satucket, or any part of it, both fresh marsh and salt." By the same deed, and assigning no reason, Sachemas gave Thomas Prence independently "thirty acres of upland butting upon part of the meadow above mentioned," and lying "on the northerly side of a little brook called Masquapoiett, running "through a part of the aforesaid meadow," with "free liberty" to take fencing stuff from the commons from time to time and at all times.

These parcels of upland and meadow were valuable gifts, and no doubt were given by the kind hearted sachem for some act of kindness he or his family had received from Gov. Prence. Perhaps at this time the thought of having a grist mill near him for his people and himself, to take the place of the mortar and pestle—the aboriginal utensils for making meal and samp—quickened his generous feelings.

The water mill at Sauquatuckett was a necessity at the time, and its erection was timely. The adjoining settlements by its erection were greatly benefited, as was the reservation. It had much to do in hastening the settlement of the old town.

In 1664, two lots of the upland "lying and being at a place commonly called and known by the name of Sasuett," between Bound Brook and Sauquatuckett River—number one and two—laid out in 1653 to William Bradford and Experience Mitchell, now in possession of Mrs. Alice Bradford, widow of William Bradford, were sold by her to Richard Sears of Yarmouth, November 23, for twenty pounds. Experience Mitchell's lot—number two—was sold, soon after it was laid out, to his son-in-law, John Winsburn, who sold it to William Bradford. It adjoined William Bradford's lot on the west, and Nicholas Snow's lot on the east, which at this date was "in the tenure and possession of Peter Warden," whose land joined the first lot on the west. With these two lots of upland

HISTORY OF HARWICH

she sold the lots of meadow that were laid out to the two lots on the east side of Bound Brook.

Upon the death of Richard Sears the two lots embodied in one tract passed into the possession of Paul Sears, who upon the payment of four pounds received from deputy Governor William Bradford a quitclaim deed, June 10, 1679, not only of these two lots, but of all land in which he had any right "within any place or places between said Boundbrook and Sauquatucket brook from the sea northerly until it meet Yarmouth bounds southerly." From Paul Sears the land embodying the lots passed into the possession of Samuel Sears, his son, who settled upon it.

In 1665¹ land was purchased at Potonumecot. Josiah Cooke, one of the seven men who commenced the settlement at Eastham in 1645, having permission given him by the Colony Court to buy land of the Indians, purchased of Pompmo and Simon, his son, October 25th, for five pounds, "a parcell of upland, commonly called Wegussett² containing three score acres be it more or less lying near Mannamogett," with a "parcel of meadow about six acres adjoining this land," together with a little island called by the Indians "Tetocukon,"³ lying off Potonumecot between the main land and the beach, and a small piece of meadow called Wasaquest, containing about one half of an acre. The tract of upland was large and valuable, and doubtless contained a larger number of acres than named. It extended from a point at "Short cove" now Round Cove, northerly by Pleasant Bay and northwesterly by a valley to the pond on the northerly side of the tract of meadow called by the Indians "Quequansett,"⁴ which was within the tract. It em-

¹ Plymouth *Col. Rec.*

² Deed of Pompono and Simon his son to Josiah Cooke, and chart of the land sold made afterwards by Joseph Doane, Esq. in possession of writer.

³ The island "Tetocukon" mentioned cannot now be pointed out with a degree of certainty.

⁴ Wequasett was the Indian name of the tract of land on Pleasant bay from Round Cove to the body of meadow called by the Indians Quequansett and by the settlers, Baker's tar kiln meadow. A creek out of the meadow flows into the bay. The late James Smith lived just south of the meadow, and the late Ziba Eldridge just north of it.

braced, as will be seen, meadow, timber, and cedar swamps. Mr. Cooke held the tract until August 11, 1669, when by the way of exchange it passed into the possession of Mr. John Freeman of Eastham. After possessing it some years it became the property of his eldest son, Dea. Thomas Freeman, who April 2, 1708,¹ exchanged the southern portion, from the creek in Baker's tar kiln meadow to the known line at "Short cove" or the Round Cove as it is now known, with John Rogers of Eastham, for a tract in another section. In the exchange, Dea. Freeman reserved rights in the two cedar swamps lying within the exchanged land, to himself his "heirs and assigns forever" with "the privilege of a way for fetching off stuff from said cedar swamps." The northern section of the tract, extending from the aforesaid creek in the meadow to the valley and northwesterly by the valley to the pond, Dea. Freeman retained and held as long as he lived. He gave it to his son Thomas by will in 1716.² For a great many years it was held by the Freemans. It was upon the north portion that the erection of the first house was attempted in this section of old Harwich, of which a notice will appear soon in this work.

In 1666, the Colony Court "invested with power to do equity and justice" to his majesty's "poor distressed subjects," granted John Doane of Eastham one hundred acres of upland and six acres of meadow at Pottonumecott."³ This tract lay northeast of Mr. Cooke's purchase, in what was then known as Potonumecot Neck, but subsequently "Chaquesett." There appears nothing to show that Dea. Doane ever improved it, though he retained it till his death. By will he gave it to his son, John Doane, in 1678, who by will gave it to his son Isaac Doane in 1708.⁴ The land was sold by Isaac Doane and became a part of the Mayo land in that place.

¹ Deed of Thomas Freeman of Harwich to John Rogers, Sen. as shown by an original copy made by Solomon Otis Feb. 23, 1779.

² Barns. Co. *Pro. Rec.* Vol. III, p. 411.

³ Barnstable Co. *Pro. Rec.* Vol. III, p. 411.

⁴ Barnstable Co. *Pro. Rec.* Vol. III, p. 130.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

More of the "Sasuett" land was sold this year. Giles Hopkins, Nov. 9, sold his lot—number eight—laid out in 1653, between Bound Brook or Quivet Creek, and Sauquatuckett River, or Stony Brook as it was sometimes called, and "all the purchased land of his father, Stephen, heired by his son Caleb, now deceased," to John Wing, now a resident between the two aforesaid rivers and within the "liberties of Yarmouth" for a "mare colt."¹ This lot adjoined the marsh by Quivet Creek on the north, and contained twenty acres. Daniel Cole, November 20, sold the lot laid out to William Collier, which was number ten, to James Matthews of Yarmouth for ten pounds. This lot contained twenty acres, and was set over to John Wing. At the same date, November 20, Edward Bangs of Eastham sold his lot—number eleven—to James Matthews² of Yarmouth, who set it over to John Wing. At this time John Wing was in possession of three lots with certainty of the Sasuett land and in all containing above sixty acres. He was now well established as a land holder. His acres were greatly added to in subsequent years as will be shown hereafter.

In 1667, Sachemus, the sachem, for some reason not given, gave John Mecoy, a resident within the "liberties" or "constablewick" of Yarmouth, a parcel of upland and meadow within the limits of the present town of Harwich, at a place vaguely stated the "South sea." The Old Colony Court at its session, July 2, issued the following order as to its view of the gift: "The Court have granted unto John Mecoy twenty-six acres of upland and ten acres of meadow which was given him by the sachem of Sautucket lying upon the South Sea."

These tracts thus early given on the south side of the old township by Sachemas, and sanctioned by the Court, were of value. The upland extended from the meadow on the south, northeasterly to the stream or rivulet now called "Coy's Brook." The meadow joined the upland on the south and reached as far south as the brook bearing his name. There is a body of upland in the meadow that was called Coy's Island by the early residents, but which

¹ Ply. Rec. Deeds.

² Ply. Rec. Deeds.

cannot be identified now with any degree of positiveness. It is thought, however, by some it is the body now known as "Hall's Island." It is also thought that the land he had granted was the same upon which Gershom Hall settled after his removal from Yarmouth. Of John Mecoy's life very little indeed appears before or after he came to occupy his land. He is mentioned in the Colony Records as of Yarmouth in 1667, with a good supply of liquor on hand. So far as is known, he was the first white man who lived within the limits of the present township, and for that reason it would be of interest to know of his subsequent life.

In 1668, there was exchanging and buying of upland and meadow between Quivet Creek and Sauquatuckett River or as it was now often called, "Stoney Brook." On January 17, an agreement was made between "Richard Sears of Yarmouth and John Dillingham about an exchange of meadow lying between Bound brook and Stoney brook." By this "agreement" it appears "Richard Sears fully and readily" accepted "all right that John Wing and John Dillingham" had "in all the meadows commonly called the Nooks—for all the right that Richard Sears had in that meadow lying and being against Mr. William Bradford's two lots sold to said Richard Sears," and "his in the great division of broken meadow." At the same date Richard Sears sold to "John Dillingham, his heirs and assigns, all the land lying and being below the path commonly known as the path from Sesuit to the mill, with all the dead timber about the path forever."

John Wing now in possession of three lots of the Sesuit land laid out in 1653, on June 4 purchased of John Howland of Plymouth lot number nine, in the tier, together with all his right to land between the two rivers. By this purchase his lots, four in number, were united in one body, constituting a very large tract. For lot number nine he paid Mr. Howland fifteen pounds.

John Dillingham from Sandwich was this year on the reserve, and bought number six and seven of the original lots, laid out respectively to Thomas Prentice and Joseph Rogers. The deeds bear date of June 24. Mr. Dillingham's lots became united, and joined Mr. Wing's land on the east. On the west his lot joined

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Thomas Clarke's lot number five. Mr. Clarke was a large landholder, but was not quite willing at times to sell to parties outside of his connections. Mr. Wing and Mr. Dillingham, both Quakers, were friends now as they had been while neighbors in Sandwich. They were an honor to any community and the old township was fortunate in having these men as leaders in that section where the settlement had begun.

This year the old way, which perhaps was nothing more than an Indian trail at first, from Eastham through the land of the "purchasers or old comers" to the "Mill house" at Stoney Brook was widened and straightened by a jury composed of Daniel Cole, Nicholas Snow, Richard Higgins, William Merrick, John Mayo, William Walker, John Smalley, Benajah Dunham, Robert Wixon, Ralph Smith, Henry Atkins, and Jonathan Higgins, all of Eastham. The following is the report of the men who were of the jury, December 14, that laid out the highway:

"Beginning at the bridge by Nicholas Snow's house up along the lane and so over the swamp and by the sanpitt which is there, and so into the road on the westerly side of the burying place; and from thence along the old way to the foot of the steep hill a little beyond the cedar swamp; and then turning on the right hand as trees are marked till it comes into the old way again; and from thence a little past the head of Namskaket, and so turning to the left hand as trees are marked above the dry swamp, which is at the head of John Doane's field, until it comes to the old way again; and so along the old way till it comes to marked trees on the easterly side of the first old Indian field; and from those marked trees along in a hollow unto the aforesaid Indian field, and so along the old way which is in the Indian field; and from thence along the old way to marked trees on the easterly side of Robins field; and so to go in the old way through Robins field; and so keeping the old way until it comes near the Indian trail and then turning a little to the right hand where there was a way formerly, and then turning into the old way again at the corner of a swamp which is in a field; from thence along the old way untill it be through the second field and then turning to the right hand into a bottom; and

so straight until it comes near the mill house; and then on the left hand close above the mill house; and then along over the bridge which is over the gutter and so between two marked stumps into the middle of the brook."¹

The quaint way of expression makes the description of the laying out of the highway as given by the jury not very clear. At that time without doubt the many places the jury named were well known and the distances well established. The description would seem to indicate that the whole distance was short. But to go over the long stretch today, from the point they began in middle Eastham to the "Mill brook" at West Brewster, as they went over it, the distance would be found long. No one can be able to tell now the place of the "sanpitt," the "head of Namskakket," "John Doane's field," the "Indian field," "Robins field," the "Indian trail," or the other points so obtusely stated.

This highway was the same as used in 1684, and is the same that is used now in Brewster as its main road. It is possible that some portions of it from time to time have been straightened. In the main it marks the road over which our fathers in the early settlement went to and from Eastham.

The purchasing of land of the Indians still continued within the limits of the reserve. John Bell, a resident of Sandwich, December 16, 1668, purchased of Little Robin, an Indian of note, living near Nobscusset, a large tract on the south side of the territory, and on the east side of the Herring River. Since his occupancy it has been called "Bell's Neck." It is nearly surrounded by the fen. In 1721, there arose a controversy respecting the limits of Bell's land, between the proprietors of the land west of Wing's line, and Samuel and John Berry of Harwich, grandsons who claimed to be owners of the neck. The matter was left in the hands of arbitrators, viz: John Paine of Eastham, Peter Thacher and Shubael Gorham of Yarmouth, who satisfactorily settled the boundaries, and ended the difficulty.

John Bell came from Sandwich, perhaps through the influence of John Wing and John Dillingham, who had homes established at

¹ P. C. R. Vol. V p 344.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Sauquatuckett, and before they came were townsmen of Sandwich. Of the life of John Bell but little is known. He appears to have resided for a number of years within the limits of the old town in a secluded place. The time of his death does not appear; but the Probate Court records show that letters of administration were granted to his son-in-law, Samuel Berry of Harwich, October 3, 1700, and that he had died "some years since." The inventory of his estate was made by John Miller and Gershom Hall the same year. Both he and his wife, it appears, had been taken care of by Samuel Berry the last years of their lives. He was for three years, and his wife was for five years, cared for by Mr. Berry. He had two daughters, Mary, wife of Samuel Nickerson, and Elizabeth, the wife of Samuel Berry. He left a very small estate. His inventory rendered Sept. 20, 1700, shows that "the one half of the land gave —by little Robin on the Eastern side of the Herring River in Harwich" and "prized at £11-11s" yet belonged to his estate. In 1690, "John Bell's house" is mentioned in Sachemus' deed¹ to John Wing and other proprietors as standing near the Herring River, near a marked tree in the line between Sachemus and Napaoitan.² He was one of the twelve men who in 1668 laid out the way westward of Stoney Brook which now was within the "liberties of Yarmouth."

In 1669, Thomas Boardman of Yarmouth had twelve acres of upland and six acres of meadow granted him by that town on the westerly side of Herring River near Thomas Gage's land. The 5th of April of this year Peter Warden within the constablewick of Yarmouth purchased of the heirs of Stephen Deane, viz: Elizabeth, wife of William Twining, Susanah, wife of Stephen Snow and Mirriam Deane, the fourth lot at Sasuet, with all their right to all land between the two rivers, paying the sum of eight pounds, which rights he then conveyed to Kenelm Winslow. At the same time he purchased of Nicholas Snow of Eastham the third lot, adjoining the lot of Deane's together with his right to all land

¹ This deed in 1873 was in possession of the late Dean Dudley of Wakefield, which he in 1849 obtained of Isaac Winslow of West Brewster.

² Napaoitan was an Indian Sachem in Barnstable.

between Stoney Brook and Bound Brook, paying the sum of eight pounds, which lot, and the right to "one eleventh" part of all land there, he conveyed to Kenelm Winslow. At this time the only original lot holder of the eleven lots laid out in 1653 was Thomas Clarke of Plymouth. His lot on the east joined John Dillingham's lot, and on the west Kenelm Winslow's lot. Evidently Mr. Winslow was induced to settle here by his father-in-law. It was fortunate for the old town that he located here. He was the kind that a new settlement needed. He was full of energy, and the old pine forest in his possession, at "Sasuet," now yielded to his axe, plough, and other implements of husbandry, with results satisfactory.

In 1672, more efforts were made to extinguish Indian titles to land in the eastern section of the old township. Lieut. Joseph Rogers, of Eastham, one of the Pilgrim band, having already a meadow¹ in his possession at Namecoyic, was granted leave, June 7, by the Colony Court "to purchase a p'sell of land of the Indians" at that place, it "being a p'te of the land reserved for the purchasers." The parcel was in the northeast part of Namecoyic Neck adjoining in part Pottonumecot River on the north. The boundaries given in the records are not clearly shown, but perhaps were clear at the time, and for some years subsequently, well understood. The description of the line runs thus: "Begins at or near the mouth of a river called Pottonumaquatt river, at the Indian fence, and so running along the said fence towards the southwest until it comes to the meadow of Lieut. Joseph Rogers at the northwest corner and bounded by sd fence and salt water towards the northeast and east."

At this period, tar making had become an industry of some importance in the Colony. Within the "liberties" or constablewick of Eastham considerable was produced. Maj. John Freeman agreeing to take all the tar made in two years within the "constablewick" of his township, was appointed July 5, by the Colony Court, to receive it at the seaside at the following prices: Large barrels, twelve shillings; smaller size, eight shillings. At the head of Pleasant

¹ He bought of Francis and Josiah, Indians.

Bay near a body of marsh called by the Indians Quiquanset,¹ now within the limits of Orleans, tar kilns or pits were formed before 1665 by one Baker, and tar was produced. Being close to the bay, the transportation of tar was easy, while the primeval forest extending to the shore furnished abundant material for the pits. His making tar here, gave the name of "Baker's tar kiln" to the body of marsh, which name it long retained.

In 1672, John Wing of Sauquatuckett, seemingly not contented with the possession of large tracts of land west of Stoney Brook, January 22 purchased of Lieut. Joseph Rogers of Eastham all his "tract of land, lying and being between Satuckett and Great Namskaket, with every part of the same, both upland and meadow, which is already purchased of the Indians, being between the Long Pond on the plains and the northern sea side, layed out or to be laid out belonging to the said Joseph Rogers, viz: A great lot, being the fourth lot from the Indian bounds, lying between Mr. William Bradford and Mr. William Collier, as is recorded in the town's book; also the one half of twenty acres be it more or less, lying between the great lots and the sea by the sea side, which was to be divided betwixt Mr. William Bradford and Mr. Thomas Prence and the said Joseph Rogers, his half shall lie at the easterly end, next to Giles Hopkins, his land. The above twenty acres of land is bounded, viz: from the pine tree by the rock which is outside of the Indian bounds to the sea side, and easterly by the sea side to a white oak tree marked, and southerly to a red oak tree marked by the pond side. Also twenty acres of upland on the south of Great Namskakett." For all of these parcels he gave thirty pounds.

In February following, John Freeman of Eastham purchased of John Wing twenty acres of upland and four acres of meadow south of great Namskakett for the sum of twelve pounds.

This year Sachemus, the Sachem, sold more of his land east of Stoney Brook. By a deed bearing date July 25, 1672,² he sold Gov.

¹ Meadow.

² The original deed from Sachemus, the Sachem of Sauquatuckett to Thomas Prence was in possession of Benjamin Freeman of Brewster in 1872. It came

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Prence of Plymouth a parcel, containing "eight acres or thereabouts." It joined the land on the north he had of the sachem in 1663, and embraced upland and swamp. The boundaries are thus described: "By a small creek called Mosquapoiett, on the southerly side of the creek; running by the Indian fence southerly to a stump by the fence with a stone knockt into the top of it; and then running easterly past the heads of two nooks of swamp to a third nook of swamp; and thence bounded by a clump of small maple trees marked and thence northerly to the great swamp bounded by some small maple trees marked, and so northerly through the swamp and over the brook to the bounds of the land formerly belonging to sd. Thomas Prence which bounds are a clump of willows, the top of them plucked down." In payment for the above-said tract, and for a clear title to the thirty acres adjoining on the north which he gave Gov. Prence in 1663, and which was separated by the creek the Indians called Masquapoiett, the sachem was satisfied with "one cow" which had been presented him by Maj. John Freeman in behalf of Governor Prence, his "much respected and kind friend."¹

The above two tracts, with five other parcels, amounting in all to one hundred and sixty-two acres, lying within the present town of Brewster, and known as "purchase land" together with his right in the unpurchased land on the easterly side of Satuckett River within the limits of the purchasers' boundaries, were the same day sold by Thomas Prence to John Freeman, his son-in-law, for the sum of seventy-five pounds, current money. These parcels, including meadow, swamps and upland of various kinds, lay in different localities, and were considered valuable. The thirty acre lot lying on the north side of Masquapoiett Creek was the one upon which John Freeman, Jr. settled, of which further notice will appear.

down to him in the Freeman family. The deed was acknowledged before Thomas Hinckley, Mar. 16, 1674-5. It was witnessed by Mark Snow, Jeremiah Howes, and two Indians whose names are illegible. In 1936 this original deed is in possession of John H. Freeman of Brewster.

¹ *Ply. Col. Rec. of Deeds*, Vol. VI, p. 279. Dean Dudley's papers.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The land connected with the corn mill, on the east side of Stoney Brook, or Sauquatucket River, he reserved for the use of the mill.

Jurisdiction having been given to Yarmouth over the territory of the "purchasers" west of Sauquatucket River, some of the residents of that town were emboldened to enter the territory and cut and carry off timber and do other things that the "purchasers" disliked, which induced a complaint to be made to the Colony Court of their wrong doing. Whereupon March 4, 1672-3, the Court issued the following order: "Whereas the Court is informed that under the pretense of the neighborhood of Sautuckett, it being within the township of Yarmouth, that some of Yarmouth do make 'stroy of the timber properly belonging to the said neighborhood to their great damage and detriment, this Court doth hereby prohibit any farther proceedings in making such 'stroy or trespass aforesaid; the Court declaring that notwithstanding the said neighborhood is within the constablewick of Yarmouth, yet that they have nothing to do to meddle with any timber or other privileges appertaining to the said neighborhood, being between Bound brook and Stoney brook, unless they can produce any record of the Court giving them liberty so to do."

In 1673, March 29, Gov. Thomas Prentice died at his home in Plymouth, in his seventy-third year, deeply lamented not only in this section of the Colony where he had been personally known, but at Plymouth where the most of his active life had been spent. Governor Prentice was one of the seven who went to Eastham in 1645 to commence the settlement at that place, and was the acknowledged leader in the town and church. While residing there in 1657, he was elected governor to succeed Gov. Bradford, whose death occurred that year. He resided in Eastham twenty years while governor. He was a large land holder in the purchasers' reserve, and with Gov. Bradford was the first to purchase land of the Indian sachems east of Sauquatucket River in 1653, of which mention is made in the preceding pages. Through his lead, the first grist mill within the limits of the reservation was erected which has already been noticed. He was born in 1600; and it appears that his father and grandfather were of Lechlade, Gloucester Co.,

England, where doubtless the Governor was born. He came to this country on the *Fortune* in 1621. He was four times married. His first wife was Patience Brewster; second wife, Mary Collier; third wife, wid. Apphia Freeman; and fourth wife, wid. Mary Howes. His last wife, Mary Howes, survived him, and died at Yarmouth, that part now Dennis, December 9, 1695.¹ She had outlived her distinguished husband twenty-two years. His long service as Governor of Plymouth Colony indicates the opinion of his subjects as to his qualifications for the office. It is said "he had a countenance full of majesty, and therein as well as otherwise, was a terror to evil doers." His descendants are numerous on the Cape.

In 1674, trouble arose among the Indians near Potonumecot respecting their rights to land. John Sipson and Thomas Cloak, the "reputed sons of Quantockamew of Pottonumacot," entered a complaint against Simon, son of Pompmo, for "unjust detaining of their lands lying at Pottonumecot,—left unto them as their inheritance by their deceased father." The Colony Court gave a hearing, and according to its record did "determine and settle the neck of land, Namecoyick, made by the deer path and the pond Ocinamunt, and six acres of land towards Lieut. Joseph Rogers his marsh. John Sipson and Thomas Cloak to have the island and all the rest of their father's land excepting what belonged to Josias, his children, that to remain firm to them and to their heirs forever." After this time for many years, John Sipson and Thomas Cloak or as he was best known, Tom Sipson, were Indians of note at Potonumecot and large land holders.

Previous to this time there had been some controversy concerning a tract of meadow at Potonumecot, called by the Indians "Aquakesett," which in 1658 was sold to Lieut. Joseph Rogers by "Pompmoho" or "Pompho," an Indian of prominence at that place. To end the controversy, "Pompho" or "Pompmoho," had a writing drawn and witnessed by four persons—one of whom was

¹ The following is the entry in the Yarmouth records of her death: "Mrs. Mary Prince late wife of Governor Thomas Prince died upon the ninth day of December, 1695, and was buried upon the eleventh daye of ye said ——— 1695."

HISTORY OF HARWICH

an Indian—affirming that he “gave full power to Francis, sachem, to sell the marsh” and that Lieut. “Joseph Rogers paid for it to Francis.”¹

This meadow is what was called “Rogers meadow,” and was given by him to his sons, John and James Rogers, by will. It was among the early purchases made in this section of the old town.

¹ Eastham book of Records.

Chapter 7

DISPUTED LAND CLAIMS

Claims of the heirs of Napaoitan to land between Quivet Creek or Bound brook and Sauquatucket river.—The settlement of their claims by purchase of their rights by John Wing and John Dillingham and partners.—Agreement of the purchaser as to each one's right.—The "purchasers or old comers" and their successors agree to a line.—Disclaim all right west of it.—The old line of 1641.—The purchaser on the west side of the river had some controversy about an unequal division.—The settlement.—The purchase made of Sachemas.—"Wing's line" established.—Purchase of Capt. Daniel.

FOR SOMETIME BEFORE 1674, THERE HAD BEEN SOME UNEASINESS among the heirs of Napaoitan, the late sachem of Barnstable, as to the rightful possession of the several persons claiming the territory between Sauquatuckett River and Bound Brook or Quivet Creek, which had been in possession of that sachem. This year at the March session of the Colony Court, Robin of Mattakesett, in behalf of his wife, Sarah, daughter of the late Sachem Napaoitan, presented his claim to the land, and Thomas Hinckley and John Freeman were empowered to see he was "not disturbed by any making claim to his land until such can make claim out just to satisfaction."

At the March session of the Colony Court in 1675, not only Robin, but Ralph and Sampson of Nobscusset, in the right of their wives, daughters of Napaoitan, Indian sachem, deceased, complained of much wrong done them by reason of sundry Englishmen's unjust possession and detaining of sundry lands belonging to them "which Napaoitan had possessed and not by him sold to the English, lying between Bound brook and Stoney brook in

the constablewick of Yarmouth; and in particular . . . of . . . John Wing . . . for his detaining wrongfully a parcel of said land whereupon he hath built fenced and otherwise improved," and laid the damage at fifty pounds. For some reason not clear, the suit they commenced was not pressed, and the matter relating to the rights of these Indians remained quiet, as far as can be ascertained, until March 1, 1676-7, when, for the full settlement of all controversy with Napaoitan's heirs, and the full extinguishment of their title to the land in dispute, John Wing and John Dillingham in the behalf of themselves and their "associates or partners" and "their heirs and assigns . . . purchased of Robin Indian of Mattacheese in Barnstable . . . and of Sarah, his wife, daughter of Napaoitan, sachem, late of Mattacheese aforesaid deceased, and of Sampson of Nobscussett in Yarmouth aforesaid and Penaoamust, his wife, and of Ralph of ye sd. Nobscussett and Menetotomusk, his wife, other daughters of ye sd. Napaoitan, all that tract of land, both upland and meadow which they had in common or partnership together, lying and being at Sauquatuckett in the liberties of Yarmouth aforesaid, containing all that land lying between the place commonly called Bound brook on the west and the middle of Sauquatuckett river on the east with the profits privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging."¹

Why these claimants deferred action so long after the death of Napaoitan to recover their rights is a matter not easily answered. That they were entitled to rights is inferred from the notice taken of their claims by the Colony Court. In consequence of the necessity the proprietors found to get a clear title to the land, from these heirs of the Mattacheese sachem without any recourse to law, John Wing and John Dillingham with their "associates or partners," "Mr. Thomas Clarke late of Plymouth, Kenelm Winslow,

¹ The conveyance to John Wing and John Dillingham of this tract of land was by two deeds, each bearing date March 1, 1676-7. Robin and his wife Sarah conveyed with the exception what was claimed by Robin of Sauquatuckett all their right between the two rivers from sea to sea for five pounds and five shillings, while Sampson and Ralph and their wives relinquished their rights for the sum of ten pounds and four shillings.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Paul Sears, Annias Wing and Joseph Wing of Sauquatuckett," proceeded on the sixteenth of April following the adjustment of the Indian claims to establish each one's right to the territory. It was decided that each one should have full right to the land in his "tenure and occupation according to the known and accustomed bounds thereof," to himself, his heirs and assigns; and to the undivided land it was agreed that John Wing was entitled to one third of four shares; John Dillingham to two shares; Thomas Clarke to one share; Kenelm Winslow to two shares; Paul Sears to two shares; Ananias Wing to one third of four shares, and Joseph Wing to one third of four shares.

Upon the settlement of the claims of the heirs of Napaoitan and the adjustment of each proprietor's share of the land between the two rivers, attention of the proprietors was given to the acquittance of other claimants to the westward of the line agreed upon from "ye sea where Stoney brook runs out, and so ranging as ye brook runs to ye middle of the Mill dam that now is, from thence ranging south until it meets the Yarmouth line." On the twenty-fifth of February, 1678, Mark Snow, Jonathan Bangs, William Twinning, Giles Hopkins and John Rogers, proprietors of land on the east side of Stoney Brook and of the line established, relinquished all their right to the territory west of the line.

The old line between the town of old Yarmouth and the reserve of the "purchasers' or old comers," was established in 1641. It extended from the head of Bound Brook, nearly a southeast course to the south sea, terminating in an old Indian field called "Matta-cheesett field,"¹ east of what is now called Allen's Harbor. At what point the line of 1678, from the mouth of Stoney Brook, formed a junction with the old line, cannot precisely be now told, but presumably not far southwesterly from the railroad station at Harwich. The whole tract between these lines was triangular in form and comprised many hundred acres of valuable land.

It was soon found by the proprietors on the west side of Stoney Brook that the rights of the Indians which had been secured by

¹ Now known as Doanes Field or Wyndemere Bluffs at Harwich Port.

them extended far westward of the old line of 1641, whereupon John Wing, Sen., John Dillingham, Kenelm Winslow, Paul Sears and Ananias Wing of Sauquatuckett applied to the "townsmen of Yarmouth" for a new line. A meeting of the townsmen was held May 18, 1680, and a committee of six, consisting of Edward Hawes, Samuel Rider, Thomas Boardman, John Miller, Jeremiah Howes and John Thacher, was appointed "to assist and determine concerning the lands that are in controversy which our neighbors of Sautuckett say they have purchased of the Indians, being the bounds of our township, in some convenient time, and to run the line from Bound brook to south sea in behalf of the town. And the town doth hereby agree and engage to stand to what agreement and conclusion that the said men as their agents shall agree unto."

On the 15th of March, 1680-1, the Yarmouth committee, with the exception of Samuel Rider, met the men of Sautuckett, John Wing, Sen., John Dillingham, Kenelm Winslow, Paul Sears, Ananias Wing, and Jonathan Bangs, agent for Thomas Clarke of Plymouth, a proprietor of the land on the west side of Stoney Brook, and after a careful consideration of the whole matter, finally "determined, agreed and concluded that ye line or range from the bound tree at ye head of Bound brook to South sea, or eight miles which comes first" should be established by Kenelm Winslow and John Thacher and assisted by Jonathan Bangs, Ananias Wing, Jeremiah Howes and John Howes; and to run it "as near south by east" as possible by "Thacher's compass, allowing its variation from the north star." It was further agreed that the line after having been run by the aforesaid persons "shall remain and continue to be the perpetual bound between the town of Yarmouth and Setuckett."¹ It was "also mutually agreed by all the persons" composing the committee that all persons legally holding any upland or meadow on the east side of the line as run shall "peacefully enjoy" it.

The line thus agreed to and established terminated at a point

¹ The agreement of the parties—see the Yarmouth town records.

by the sea shore a short distance westward of the mouth of the Herring River, and is the same line now between Harwich and Dennis. Yarmouth claiming up to the old line of 1641, had granted land and meadow to many persons of that town, on both sides of Herring River as will soon be shown; and it was protection to those persons in their rights, that the committee had in view when they yielded, for the town, this tract to the Sauquatucket purchasers.

This change of the line added to the territory afterwards Harwich a triangular shaped tract of several thousand acres, most of which had been purchased of the Indians by John Wing and partners.

For some years but very little appeared concerning "Wing's purchase" beyond an account of an adjustment of a dispute respecting an unequal division of the land near Quivet Creek. The dispute was between Thomas Clarke of Plymouth, Kenelm Winslow and Paul Sears "of the one party," and John Wing and John Dillingham "of the other party." The matter for settlement was left with Thomas Hinckley, Joseph Lothrop and John Barker, all of Barnstable, who on the 29th day of May, 1687, heard both parties and agreed to terms of settlement.¹ Up to this time it appeared there had been only two divisions of their land made, and these were at Sauquatuckett between the two streams.

The Sasuett purchasers—John Wing, John Dillingham and partners, having now the whole right to purchase of the Indians all of their rights to land within the triangular shaped tract, secured to them by Yarmouth, and by their deeds from the "purchasers or old comers," proceeded to obtain from Sachemas, the sachem, his interest. For the sum of seven pounds, Sachemas, on February 18, 1689-90, conveyed to them all his right to land within the following described boundaries:²

¹ The original paper from which these facts were obtained was in the possession of Amos Otis of Yarmouth in 1875. Found among the Dillingham papers at West Brewster. Probably written by Governor Hinckley. It was witnessed by Barnabas Lothrop and Mary Hinckley. It bears the signatures of John Wing and John Dillingham, and Thomas Hinckley as Assistant, before whom the paper was acknowledged.

² Deed of Sachemas to John Wing, John Dillingham, Kenelm Winslow and Asso-

HISTORY OF HARWICH

"Beginning upon the middle of Satucket mill dam, and from thence ranging upon a straight line due south, till it comes to the south sea;¹ and from thence ranging along the sea side westerly to the middle of the Herring River mouth, which is the bounds between Sachemas and Napaoitan; and from thence ranging northerly along the middle of the river as the river runneth to a marked tree which stands by the said river side near to John Bell's house, which is the bounds between sd. Sachemas and sd. Napaoitan; and from thence ranging northerly to a marked tree which stands at the head of the uppermost great pond above said, which is the bounds between sd. Sachemas and sd. Napaoitan; and from thence ranging northeasterly through the middle of the sd. Satucket pond to sd. Setucket mill dam which is the first bounds above mentioned."

In the deed Sachemas excluded the parcel sold to Edward Sturgis; the tract "Gershom Hall settled upon"; the tract sold to Thomas Boardman; and the parcel sold to Capt. Daniel, the famous Indian war captain.

Capt. Daniel sold his parcel to the above said Sesuitt proprietors November 7, 1691, they paying the sum of two pounds and ten shillings. It was a neck of land called by the Indians "Atsa-co-west," adjoining the large pond which lies south of Sauquatucket mill pond, and contained about twenty acres. This neck of land was laid out into two lots in 1715, and became the property of Lt. John Dillingham and Ananias Wing.

ciates. The original was in possession of Dean Dudley, Esq. of Wakefield, Mass., in 1874, which he found among Isaac Winslow's papers at Brewster in 1849.

¹ This line from the Mill dam in West Brewster to the South sea was long known as "Wing's line." It was for many years traceable. It passed west of the homestead of the late Daniel Kelley and near the house of the late Geo. B. Taylor west of Harwich R. R. station.

Chapter 8

KING PHILIP'S WAR

King Philip's war.—Its effects upon the settlement of the reservation.—The part it bore.—The expeditions from Yarmouth led by Capt. John Gorham.—Those in them from the reserve.—Those in the expeditions who were residents of the reserve for a while after the War.—Benjamin Hall.—Ananias Wing.—John Pugsley.—Capt. Nathaniel Hall.—Those who paid war taxes living on the reserve in 1676.—The fall of Matacomet.—The good feeling upon the Cape at the close of the War.

IN 1675, PHILIP'S WAR CAME ON, WHICH INDEED AFFECTED SORELY the prosperity of the colony. The old town was yet a territory, and still within the jurisdiction of Yarmouth and Eastham and gradually being settled. The war had the support of the reservation in men and money through the towns which had jurisdiction.

The first expedition Yarmouth sent forth was against Mount Hope in command of Capt. John Gorham of that place. His men numbering twenty-nine, were all mounted and otherwise equipped for the hazardous service expected, and went forth June 24. It would appear that the men were not volunteers, but had been "pressed into the country's service." Two of the men, Joseph Severence and John Pugsley, became residents of old Harwich; the former before, and latter after its incorporation. Ananias Wing is mentioned as losing a horse in the service, but as he is not mentioned in the list as being a trooper, the inference is that the horse he lost had been furnished by him to some person in the expedition.

Ananias Wing and John Pugsley were in the "second expedition to Narragansett" this year. This expedition had a part in the bloody swamp fight which happened December 19, when bullets

HISTORY OF HARWICH

and fire gave the victory to the English. Benjamin Hall and his brother, Nathaniel Hall, who were in Capt. Gorham's company at the swamp fight, became interested in the settlement of the town after the war, and purchased land within the limits of the present town. Benjamin Hall lived in Harwich until about 1707, when he removed to Mansfield, Conn. Later, Nathaniel Hall went from the Cape to Delaware.

John Pugsley while on duty in the Narragansett country, in Capt. Gorham's Co., fell from his horse and fractured one of his lower ribs, besides badly injuring his back. From the effects of this fall he never fully recovered, though he lived many years after the unfortunate accident. In consideration of his infirm condition the Colony Court in 1680 granted him some pecuniary relief. His application to the General Court for aid resulted in obtaining an "annual stipend" of six pounds, from June 16, 1697. He died in Harwich, and Daniel Baker was appointed administrator of his estate April 8, 1711. Mr. Pugsley was taxed eleven shillings and three pence at Yarmouth in 1676, as his part "towards the charges of the late war," which indicates there were no exemptions in those years on the account of having served as a soldier, even if suffering from wounds received in hazardous service. Of John Pugsley's nativity and matrimonial relations nothing seems to appear.

In 1676, the following persons living at Sauquatuckett within the constablewick of Yarmouth paid that town the tax set against their names, assessed as their part of "the charges of the late war."

KENELM WINSLOW	£4. 13s. 6p.
WILLIAM GRIFFITH	£3. 10s. 2p.
PETER WARDEN	£8. 2s. 2p.
JOHN DILLINGHAM	£6. 17s. 9p.
JOHN WING	£5. 16s. 3p.
ANANIAS WING	£3. 6s. 9p.
JOSEPH WING	£2. 16s. 0p.

It is probable that there were others on the reservation who were assessed to help pay the "charges" of the war, either to Yarmouth or Eastham, whose names do not appear on the records.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The fall of Metacomet, known in history as King Philip, August 12, this year, near Mount Hope, by bullets from the gun of a renegade Indian, Alderman by name, and the capture of old Annawon and surrender of Tispaquin subsequently caused a degree of repose to the Colonists near the theatre of war, and a greater degree to those at a distance. The ending of the war in the Colony following soon, apprehensions of Indian incursions, fears of the stealthy emissaries sent out by the enemy, no longer gave uneasiness in the scattered settlements.

The war, cruel as it was on both sides, did not engender bitter hatred on either side upon the Cape. The same good feeling prevailed between the settlers and the Indians as it had before hostilities commenced. This feeling on the part of the Indians of the Cape towns was, in a great measure, due to the efforts of Bourne, Treat and others, to civilize them, and bring them into a state of order.¹ All over the territory afterwards Harwich, the Indians were scattered at this time, living in an amicable manner with settlers. Many of them were so far advanced in education as to be able to read and write.² Sauquatuckett and Potonumecot were specially mentioned as being places where the "praying Indians" met for services.³ While there were many attempting to live as the English lived, orderly and soberly, yet there were many more who could not be persuaded thus to live, although they were not unfriendly to the settlers.

¹ See chapter on the Indians.

² Richard Bourne's letter Sept. 1, 1674, *Mass. Hist. Society's Coll.* Vol. I, page 199.

³ *Colls. of Mass. Hist. Society* Vol. 8, p. 173.

Chapter 9

FURTHER PURCHASES AND CONTROVERSIES

Sachemas sells land in the old Indian field.—He reserved rights in the sale.—His deed.—William Griffith a settler.—His mill at Sauquatuckett.—William Nickerson purchased land adjoining the reserve.—Boundaries established between Manomoy and the reservation.—Queen Anns road.—The grants of meadow at Herring river.—Thomas Boardman.—Thomas Gage.—William Griffith.—John Chase.—Entrance to the meadow granted on the west side of Herring river.—Yarmouth book of Proprietors' records.—John Chase.—Boundary between the purchasers and Eastham ordered.—Land laid out near Point of rocks.—Controversy between Thomas Clarke of Plymouth and John Freeman of Eastham.—Agents chosen by Yarmouth to look after the drift whales.—Controversy about lots in the old Indian field.—An agreement ended the controversy.—Lot holders in the old Indian field.—The description of the lots.

FURTHER CONVEYANCES OF LAND WERE MADE THIS YEAR (1676), ON the east side of Sauquatuckett River by Sachemus, the sachem. In a deed¹ bearing date October 13, two months after the death of Metacomet, his chieftain, he conveyed two parcels of land to his "loving friend Mr. John Freeman of Eastham," to whom he was "many ways engaged for many kindnesses received." One of these parcels was called the "old Indian field, containing three acres," lying on the east side of the river, adjoining to Freeman's land he had purchased of Thomas Prence. Besides other "considerations," that induced the considerate sachem to give this land, was fear that if any other person should own the land it would be "a great incumbrance" to his good friend, Mr. Freeman. The

¹ The original deed of which the following is a verbatim copy was shown the writer in 1871, by the late Solomon Freeman, Esq. of Brewster, then the custodian. It was then in fair state of preservation:

HISTORY OF HARWICH

“Indian field” at that time “had been lately fenced,” and had been doubtless the planting ground of the Indians for years.

“Know all men by these presents that I Sachemus, sachem of Satucket, for and in consideration of that great love and respect which I bore to my ancient and much respected and kind friend, the ancient governor, Thomas Prence, and his children; and especially to my loving friend, Mr. John Freeman of Eastham, in the government of New Plymouth, to whom I am many ways engaged for many kindnesses received, and in consideration of the great incumbrance it may be to the sd. John Freeman, if any others should enjoy the land lying about the meadow which I heretofore sold the Governor, Mr. Thomas Prence, and is in the hands of sd. John Freeman by purchase from the sd. Governor Prence, have therefore freely and absolutely given, granted, enfeofed, and confirmed, and by these presents do freely and absolutely give, grant, enfeofe and confirm unto him the sd. John Freeman, his heirs and assigns forever, all that my parcel of land commonly called the old Indian field, next Satucket river on the easterly side thereof, according as it has been fenced by the Indians, containing three acres, be it more or less. And also that neck of land commonly called Sachemus his neck lying between said field and the sea, excepting and always reserving only for myself, sister and her children to plant in said neck during the time of our natural life, and the longest liver of us. To have and to hold said parcel of land and neck of land with all and singular therein, profits, privileges, and appurtenances unto him the sd. John Freeman, his heirs and assigns, and to the only proper use and behoof of him the sd. John Freeman, his heirs and assigns forever, except as before expressed with warranty against all people whatsoever, from, by or under me, the said Sachemus, mine heirs or assigns, or any other, lawfully claiming any right, title, use or interest unto the said granted premises, or any part or parcel thereof except as before expressed. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal. Dated October 13, 1676.

Stephen Paige
Willyium Freeman

SACHEMUS
The marke of V
Sachem of Sautucket.

The within and abovesaid Sachemus appeared this 8th of January, 1679, and acknowledged these presents to be his act and deed; and that he's much sorry that Mr. Clarke troubled him ye said Mr. Freeman (worn) and that he gave the above mentioned lands freely to Mr. Freeman abovesaid, a great while ago.

Before *Thomas Freeman*, Asst.

With the words, Mr. Clarke, interlined over ye fourth line with this acknowledgement two words dashed by me in the beginning of the fifth line of (gone)

Thomas Hinckly.

This deed is truly recorded in ye records of ye county of Barnstable, on page 505 of ye second book of records of land. November 9, 1697.”

The other parcel mentioned in his deed was the "neck of land commonly called Sachemus, his neck, lying between sd. field and the sea." To plant in said neck, he reserved a right during his "natural life" as he did for his sister and her children. This parcel lay on the east side of the river, stretching to the sea shore, and was long in possession of the Freemans.

In 1677, May 14, William Griffith of Sauquatuckett, sold his part of the "corn mill" he held in common with other proprietors, to Thomas Clarke¹ of Boston, but late of Plymouth, merchant, "together with his dwelling house thereto belonging, and the one half part of the upland belonging to said mill adjoining to the easterly side of Stoney brook for thirty-one pounds and eighteen shillings in current pay."

William Griffith was early in Sandwich. He is mentioned there as early as 1667. At that date he was an assistant in the settlement of the estate of Edward Dillingham. He was of Yarmouth in 1676, that part called Sauquatuckett, and paid a tax of £3-10s 2p towards the charge of the war. He was called a "planter."² He attended the Friend's meeting, and is reported of the "wrong spirit"³ in 1684. He is mentioned as having meadow laid out to him in 1678 on the west side of the Herring Brook. He is mentioned as of Monomoy in 1691, and one of the petitioners to the Plymouth Court for the enlargement of the Constablewick of Monomoy. He was a citizen of Monomoy in 1694. He had children.

No purchase of land had been made on the southeast side of the reservation up to 1678; but this year, March 29, William Nickerson being located at Monomoy and having lawful right to purchase land of the Indians, purchased of the Monomoy sachems, Mattaquason and John Quason alias Towsowet, a very large tract on the west side of Monomoy, all of which is now within the limits of Chatham, paying them the sum of twenty pounds in "current

¹ The original deed of William Griffith was in possession of C. E. Mayo of St. Paul, Minn., in 1890.

² Original deed from William Griffith to Thomas Clarke May 14, 1677.

³ Newell Hoxie's letter May 9, 1873, containing items from Monthly meetings minutes of the Friends.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

English goods." The western and northern line of this tract is nearly the same that now divides Harwich and Chatham, running from Red River to Muddy Cove. According to the description in the deed it began at "a pine knot drove into ye marsh on ye easter side of ye creek and from that point of marsh where ye pine knot is driven down it is to range southerly to ye sea & northerly from ye head of ye swamp where ye Reed river¹ or creek issues out, straight in a valley where there is trees marked to a pond & over ye end of the pond there are trees marked to ye highway, and then it ranged easterly as ye highway ranges to a tree where Indian Popamosset-cowet is & so to ye Muddy cove."

The highway alluded to is now sometimes called "Queen Ann's Road." It was for a great number of years the only public road from Monomoy to Yarmouth. It is the oldest road through Harwich. In early times it was often called the "old Monomoy road." It is probable it was an Indian trail, and when Monomoy was settled it became a road. It would seem that it was a "highway" as early as 1678. In 1691, when the Plymouth Court enlarged the "village of Monomoy" by taking the portion of the reservation between Muddy Cove and the Herring River, this road or "cartway" as the record has it, was the northern boundary. In 1694 when the reservation was incorporated as Harwich, this portion of Monomoy was included in the new town, and the old highway was no longer a boundary. In 1854² the town voted to widen and straighten it in needful places from Hall's mill to the town bound stone in front of the house of Mulford Young in East Harwich, which was done. Most of the straightening was done between Hall's mill and Bassett neighborhood making a practically straight road between these points. All the improvements on this ancient highway made at that time were needed. The old road of the early residents over which they passed to and fro between Chatham and Yarmouth is now but little used compared with its use in former times when

¹ See page 13 for description of this river.

² This road was widened and straightened by the Selectmen on the petition of William Field and others, March 14, 1854, and their report was accepted by the town April 3, 1854.

that part of the town through which it runs was the theatre of activity.

This year (1678) meadow and upland were laid out by the land measurers of Yarmouth to Thomas Boardman, Thomas Gage and William Griffith in a neck on the west side of the Herring River, which at that time down to 1681 was within the limits of Yarmouth.¹ William Griffith, having purchased six acres of Thomas Gage, it was laid out to him from the "entrance of the neck" along the river side northerly "to a brush island." All these parcels of meadow and upland after 1681 were within the limits of the territory now Harwich. The neck in which these tracts were set out is the same through which the road from the county road near the house of the late Darius Chase in West Harwich passes to Bell's Neck.

"Griffith's meadow" of about six acres was on the east side of the road as it enters the neck. The several "knolls of upland" in the "neck of meadow"² were not divided, but left to them as "joint proprietors."

In early times the entrance to the "neck meadow" was very narrow. The Cedar Swamp on the west extended easterly up to within a few feet of Herring River. Most of the swamp within a few years has been cleared, making the entrance much wider. The road from the head of Swan Pond southeasterly through Smith's village, and known later as "Gage's Way," terminated here. The present road through this neck over the point of upland and the "knoll" was laid out in 1863. For many years after this time the parcel of meadow was known as "Gage's meadow."

¹ Proprietors book of records of Yarmouth in the handwriting of Col. John Thacher.

² The Yarmouth Proprietor's book says: "the place where this meadow lies is on the wester side of the Herring river, and lies in a neck almost compassed round by the aforesaid river on the east and north, and cedar swamps on the west, a narrow entrance or going into the neck at the south." It also says "there is in this neck of meadow two or three knolls of upland which are compassed round by the aforesaid meadows, which knolls of upland we have given and granted to Thomas Bordman, Thomas Gage and William Griffith, to them and their heirs forever as joint and equal proprietors."

HISTORY OF HARWICH

In June of this year (1678) John Chase, a resident near the southeast side of Swan Pond, was allowed by Yarmouth to have "the nooks and slips of meadow on the west side of Herring River, from William Griffith, his meadow, downward toward the sea unless he could better be accommodated elsewhere."¹

John Chase was son of William Chase, and lived within the limits of the present town of Dennis near the east side of Swan Pond. When he had meadow and upland laid out to him, Yarmouth had not ceded the tract, out of which they were granted, to the "purchasers" at Sauquatuckett.

The Colony Court "taking notice that the bounds" had not been "settled between the town of Eastham and the purchasers" land, on either side of the town, ordered "that they lay out and settle their bounds; and in defect thereof, that they appear by their agents the next June Court to render their reason of their neglect, so that the Court may take care for the settlement thereof."²

In 1679, John Freeman had his tract of upland laid out near the "Point of Rocks." It adjoined the sea on the north, and the Point of rocks that extend into the bay below the pond that has an outlet, and called by the Indians "Aquaneset." It was a lot he had purchased of Thomas Prence.

This year a controversy arose between Thomas Clarke of Plymouth and Mr. John Freeman of Eastham concerning bounds of land in the "old Indian field" on the eastern side of Sauquatucket River.

The old Indian field covered many acres, and Mr. Freeman's three acres were near the river. Other portions of it were held by the "purchasers" and assigns.

Paul Sears, Samuel Warden, Silas Sears, John Burgess, and Ananias Wing "were chosen and agreed with" by the town of Yarmouth "to loock out, cut up and secure to the town such whales and whale bone as by God's providence" were "cast up between

¹ Yarmouth Proprietor's book of records.

² *Ply. Col. Records.*

. . . Sawtuckett and Sawsuett harbor marsh" and to have for their remuneration "blubber or oyle" to the value "of five pounds a whale." At this time and for many years subsequent, dead whales were frequently found upon the flats and drifting about in the bay to the end of the Cape. They were frequently found also on the shores in other parts of the Old Colony. Early the Colony saw "reason to require som pte of the oyle made" within its limits, and at different periods regulated its production by law, so as to obtain its proportion for the government.

In 1680, a controversy arose between Mr. John Freeman, Sen. of Eastham and Thomas Clarke of Boston, and Giles Hopkins of Eastham, "purchasers or old comers" and their partners, Daniel Cole, Jonathan Bangs, Mark Snow and John Rogers, all of Eastham, "concerning lands lying at Sautuckett and places adjacent,"¹ and especially in the "great old Indian field" bordering westerly on Stoney Brook which Mr. Freeman had bought of the Indians.

Mr. John Freeman was not of the number known as "purchasers or old comers," yet at that time was in possession of all the parcels of land that had been laid out to William Bradford and Thomas Prence as "purchasers or old comers," in the reservation eastward of Sauquatuckett River, together with all their unpurchased land therein, and such other rights as the "purchasers or old comers" had in the reservation.² These parcels were conveyed to him by his father-in-law, Thomas Prence, who had in the lifetime of Ex-Governor William Bradford acquired his rights by purchase, which has already been alluded to.

The parties in dispute held a meeting and the whole matter in controversy was considered, and an agreement was effected July 7. Each one was bound in the sum of one hundred pounds to carry out the conditions of each article.

¹ See "Articles of Agreement"—*Bangs Genealogy*, 24. The original "articles of agreement" were in possession of the late Dean Dudley of Wakefield and were seen by the writer in 1874; but now, 1911, in possession of Homer P. Clarke of St. Paul, Minn. The paper was found among the Winslow papers by Mr. Dudley.

² See *Ply. Col. Deeds*—*Bangs Gen.* 25; Dudley's Plymouth and Barnstable Co. *Directory*, 1873, 1874—128.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

By the agreement John Freeman was "to save & keep harmless the said Clarke and his said partners, called purchasers, from any the heirs or successors of the said Bradford or of the said Prence, from any claim or challenge that they or any of them may lay to any part of the said lands"; to "deliver up" the deeds of "the lands" he had bought of the Indians "in the old Indian fields by Sautuckett river," to the "said Clarke and his said partners"; to acknowledge "them co-partners with him," standing in the right of "William Bradford and Thomas Prence"; and "to quit all claim to any interest in ten acres and three quarters of land lying just at the going in of a place commonly called Sachimas' neck," which "said Clarke and Bangs" had purchased of the Indians, and "adjacent to the three acres of upland" claimed by him "lying along by the meadow side."

In consideration of his stipulations as aforesaid, John Freeman was allowed by the said Clarke and partners "the sum of eight pounds current silver money of New England" and "three acres of upland at the north end of the said Indian field between the bounds of the land bought by said Clarke and Bangs of the Indians," the "eight lott on the west side of the said Indian field" as bounded, "which was formerly reputed to be the lott of Giles Hopkins"; eight acres of the fifteen acre lot which he had purchased of Sachimas and Pawmakowett, his son, next the purchasers bounds towards Eastham at the lower part of the lot and adjoining the shore on the north; and the full title "to all lands he had formerly purchased of Thomas Prence and Josiah Cooke."¹

The parties mutually agreed that all the lands hereafter purchased of the Indians either by said Freeman or by the said purchasers should be equally divided into eight shares, the said Freeman to have his whole share "belonging to him as successor of William Bradford and Thomas Prence, and every half share man to have a half share, and so to be equally divided from time to time when any of those lands above said can or shall be purchased."²

¹ He had purchased of Josiah Cooke.

² Eastham *Records*—Vol. 1-34, Vol. 1-136.

Agreeably to the third and fourth articles of agreement of July 7, the parties met August 14 following and "set out the eight lot in the old Indian field at Satuckett to Mr. John Freeman, Sen. . . . along by the river on the easterly side." The boundaries are thus described: "On the westerly side by the river; and on the easterly side by a rock; at the upper end by the old Indian hedge near a swamp side; and so running northerly to a bush marked and a stone on the top of a little hill or ridge, on the easterly side of a little swamp, so running down to the marsh or swamp." They also laid out to "Mr. John Freeman Senior," according to agreement, "three acres in the old Indian field" along "by the meadow side between the ten acres of land bought by Thomas Clarke and Jonathan Bangs of the Indians and John Freeman Jr's. pasture." At the same time they allowed "room for a common cartway along the meadow" side "from John Freeman, Jr. pasture fence" to a described point near the three acres of land above mentioned.

The "old Indian field" evidently contained many acres. On the east it adjoined the pasture of John Freeman, Jr. and was separated by an old Indian hedge. On the south or upper side it was bounded from east to west by an Indian hedge, showing at the time it had been planting land of the Indians. The boundaries at the "lower end" are not particularly given. The lot holders now in the Indian field¹ besides John Freeman, Sen. just admitted were Jonathan Bangs, Giles Hopkins, Thomas Clark, Daniel Cole, William Twin-

¹ Isaac Clarke of Brewster, who died on the coast of Africa in 1819, while on his return passage, owned some portion of the "old Indian field." Charles E. Mayo, a grandson, who was a native of Brewster, and who died in St. Paul, Minn., in 1899, said of the portion:—"I often traversed it in my boyhood in search of Indian arrowheads, which were then quite abundant"; and that "his uncles who tilled the farm frequently picked up arrowheads, axes, pestles and other stone implements"; and that occasionally there was exhumation of "the bones of the old proprietors of the soil" by them. He also further said he had heard it said "that in early days the Indians were in the habit of coming there to gather medicinal herbs and roots, and that they called it their 'garden'." The great abundance of arrowheads and other stone implements found in the locality of the "Indian field" in former times is evidence of its having been a famous resort of the aborigines before the coming of the white man to these shores.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

ning, Mark Snow and John Rogers. Their lots—seven in number—were in the tier which extended from the pasture of John Freeman, Jr. westerly to John Freeman Sen's. lot. The lots were laid out north and south, but their lengths are not given. The following are the descriptions of the lots as they appear upon record by Mark Snow, under date of December 14, 1680:

"The first lot Jonathan Bangs. Beginning at the old Indian hedge next John Freeman's Jr. pasture; bounded on the easterly side by the Indian hedge as it now stands, running in length up to another old Indian hedge that goes across over towards Satuckett river and bounds the head of these lands, running at the upper end in *breath*—pole to a stake and stones which is the bound mark between Giles Hopkins and him; and at the lower end eighteen poles in breadth to a stake which is the bound mark between him and Giles Hopkins; and so to run between them upon a straight line to the bound mark at the upper end before specified. It is to be understood that there is a highway for a cart to go between the lower end of this lot and the mouth of the river below it."

"The second lot is Giles Hopkins from Jona. Bangs to Mr. Thomas Clarks and Daniel Cole to a stake with stones, being the bound between them, running in breadth upon a straight line at the lower end eighteen pole and in length upon a straight line between them up to the old Indian hedge to a stake and stones running in breadth at the upper end twenty poles from Jonathan Bangs' bound."

"The third lot is Mr. Thomas Clark's and Daniel Cole to be equally divided between them. Daniel Cole to lie on that side next to Satuckett river; running in breadth at the lower end upon a straight line from Giles Hopkins bound eighteen pole to a stake with stones, which is the bounds between them and William Twinning, alias Stephen Deane, and in length upon a straight line between them up to the Indian hedge to a stake and stones which is the bound between them at the upper end, running in breadth from Giles Hopkins twenty pole."

"The fourth lot is William Twinning, alias Stephen Deane; running in breadth at the lower end upon a straight line eighteen

pole to a stake and stones in the corner of a swamp, which is the bounds mark between Mark Snow and them, and so running in breadth upon a straight line between them up to the Indian hedge to a stake and stones in a swamp which is the bound between them at the upper end and to run in breadth at the upper end from Daniel Cole twenty-one pole. This lot having a little allowance at the upper end by the reason of a swamp."

"The fifth lot is Mark Snow from William Twinning to Mr. Thomas Clarks, bounded at the lower end by the swamp, running in breadth at the lower end from William Twinning eighteen pole and about seven foot to a stake and stones being the bound mark between Mr. Thomas Clark and him and so running upwards in length upon a straight line between them to an Indian hedge or ditch to a stake and stones which is the bound between them there and running in breadth at the upper end from William Twinning bound twenty-one pole. This lot having some allowances as specified by reason of a great swamp which takes up part of it."

"The sixth lot is Mr. Thomas Clark from Mark Snow to Joseph Rogers bounded at the lower end by the swamp running in breadth from Mark Snow bound eighteen pole to a stake and stones being the bound between Joseph Rogers and him and so running in length between them upon a straight line to the Indian hedge or ditch to a stake and stones near the side of a round grass hole running in breadth at the upper end from Mark Snow's bound twenty pole.

"The seventh lot is Lieut. Joseph Rogers from Mr. Thomas Clark to Mr. John Freeman, Senior, bounded at the lower end by the swamp; running in breadth from Mr. Thomas Clark's bound eighteen pole to a stake and stones, being the bound between Mr. John Freeman Senior and him, and so running in length upon a straight line between them up to the Indian hedge to a small rock which is the bound mark between them and in breadth at the upper end from Mr. Thomas Clark's bound twenty poles."

Chapter 10

1681-1691

Line between Yarmouth and the settlers of Sauquatuckett settled.—Land of Thomas Boardman near Hall's mill laid out.—Line between the purchasers and Eastham unsettled.—Final settlement of the line by a committee.—Description of the line.—Thomas Clarke of Plymouth.—His purchase on the south side of the reserve.—The description.—Sipson Island.—Its division.—Lot holders.—Old Quason's gift to William Chase.—Proof of gift.—A long deferred claim settled.—Description of claimed land.—Agreement between John Chase, son of William, and Thomas Clarke of the reserve.—Cornelius Ellis.—Daniel Baker.—A large committee appointed to lay out a highway—uniting with Country way.—William Freeman.—His attempted settlement at Potomecot.—His removal.—Aaron Fessey an Indian.—His gift of land to John Hurd and wife Deborah.—Trouble about possession.—Final decision.—Sketch of John Hurd.—His residence.—Old Humphrey and son Zachariah, Indians.—Sale of their land to Caleb Lumbert.—Description of the land.—Woonkpit and Poonpit.—Joseph Severance.—His purchase of land.—Manoah Ellis.—French and Indian war.—Capt. Daniel an Indian under Maj. Benjamin Church.—His bravery at Casco.—His possessions at Saquatuckett.

IN 1681 THE NEW LINE WAS ESTABLISHED BETWEEN THE TOWN OF Yarmouth and the land which belonged to the settlers at Sauquatuckett, from Bound Brook to the sea, terminating on the west side of the Herring Brook. The causes that led to the adjustment of a new line have already been given.¹

Thomas Boardman of Yarmouth was this year allowed "five acres of meadow² below John Coy's island,³ and forty acres of

¹ See pages 56, 57, 58 of this history.

² This five acres of meadow, no doubt, is the body of marsh near what is now (1912) called "Boreman's Island" on the east side of the river near the summer home of the late Caleb Chase.

³ This Island of upland in the meadow is supposed to be the same now (1912) called Hall's Island. It is a very large piece of upland wholly surrounded by meadow.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

upland—on the west side of the Herring river near the bridge where the carts usually pass over,” by the committee of Yarmouth and of Sauquatuckett when they agreed to the new line March 15, 1680-81. It was allowed as a “compensation or recompense for his purchase of certain land and meadow of Sachemas.” The upland was not laid until January 29, 1696, when the land measurers of Yarmouth, John Thacher and Jeremiah Howes, performed the work. It is described by the land measurers as lying “on the westerly side of the Mill pond.” The boundary line of this lot the record says commenced at “an oak standing a little above the mill, thence west 60 poles to a tree standing north of the road that leads to Yarmouth; and from the aforesaid oak at the mill, by the Mill pond, thence direct to a brook to a maple tree, which was about 115 poles; thence west about 48 poles; thence by a set off near s. s. west about 115 poles to the bound on the north of the road that leads to Yarmouth.”¹ This parcel of land at that time was covered with primeval wood. It was at North Harwich and extended by the road, from the river westward to near the house formerly occupied by Richard H. Rogers. To whom it was sold by Boardman and when, no record appears to show. At this date only the water mill owned by Samuel Hall on the river, and his house on the high ground on the east side of the river, were near it.

In 1682 the boundary line between Eastham and the Purchasers, which had long been in an unsettled state, was determined. The agents selected by the parties to perform the important duty were Major John Freeman, Daniel Cole, Sen., Jonathan Bangs, William Twining, Giles Hopkins, Mark Snow, for himself and the children of Thomas Rogers, Thomas Paine, in behalf of the children of James Rogers, and John Rogers. Their names to the following writing were affixed July 31.

“An agreement and final settlement of the bounds between the inhabitants of the town of Eastham and the Purchasers on the westerly side of the town from Namskaket river over the neck

¹ Yarmouth records of land.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

of land to the eastern sea, namely: Beginning at the mouth of Namskaket river, the middle of the river, so up along as the river runs to the head, taking the southernmost arm at the head to a marked tree or stone there, being a bound formerly set between the town and purchasers there; and so from that bound mark to run upon a straight line to the head of Portanumquat Salt water pond, to a spring running out of a swamp, and so to the mouth of the river that runs out of the pond, and so as the river runs into the bay, and so directly over the bay to the Middle harbor or Portanumquat harbor or place of said harbor, where the main channel comes out into the sea; the Purchasers excluding any part of the upland of Portanumquat two islands, so called; and the town of Eastham doth relinquish any right as to virtue of purchase, to any lands on the westerly side of the aforesaid bounds."¹

The line thus established, continued to be the boundary between Eastham and Harwich until Potonumecot was set off to Eastham in 1772, when a new line was established.

In 1682, Mr. Thomas Clarke of Plymouth, still prospecting in the reservation for more land for his partners and his posterity, was attracted to the unpurchased upland and meadow now possessed by John Quason, the Monomoy sachem, lying at the south side between the river called by the Indians "Purmackame" on the west, and John Skinequit's upland and meadow on the east, and on the tenth of October, took a deed² of it from the sachem, paying

¹ Eastham *Records*, Vol. I.

² This deed is on file in the office of the Clerk of the Supreme Judicial Court at Boston, and numbered 31203. The boundaries are poorly given and evidently written by someone not familiar with deed writing. The land is thus described: "Begins easterly by the land of an Indian called John Skinaquit his bounds of lands and meadow adjoining through the woods by the head of Scinnecuts meadow bounds to ye head of a cove of meadow, westerly by ye main creek of yt. cove; southerly by ye sea to meet with Scinecot meadow bounds with the beach also; and all the other proffits and appertencences whatsoever; and from the head of the cove it is to meet with ye line which Mr. Prence and Mr. Bradford deceased purchased by them for themselves and us of an and Sachemas, as I was one of ye partners with ye rest of them." The deed is dated Oct. 10, 1680. It was witnessed by Caleb Lumbert and James Wippo.

him "six pounds in money and other goods" especially "trading cloth." The tract embraced more than three hundred acres. It was mostly covered by a solid growth of oak and pine.

In 1683, Sipson's Island in Pleasant Bay which was within the Harwich purchase or reservation, was divided into eight lots, February 19. This island has borne many names. The Indians called it "Esnew's Island." The early settlers sometimes called it "Little Tom's Island," "Tom's Island" and "Chequeset Island." It contains about sixteen acres. The lots were laid out north and south across the island, and contained about two acres each. In laying out the lots the knoll at the southerly end was omitted. The first lot, thirteen poles in breadth, was Jonathan Bangs'¹; the second lot, "thirteen poles in breadth," was John Howland and Daniel Cole's²; the third lot, twelve poles in breadth, was Lieut. Joseph Rogers'; the fourth lot, thirteen poles in breadth, was Giles Hopkins'; the fifth lot, thirteen poles in breadth, was Mark Snow's³; the sixth lot, fourteen poles in breadth, was William Twinning's; the seventh lot, fourteen poles in breadth, was Mr. John Freeman's, Sen.; the eighth lot "in breadth to the beach" was "Mr. Thomas Clarke's⁴ or Mitchels'."⁵

This year the long deferred claim of William Chase of Yarmouth to a parcel of upland and meadow on the south side of the reservation, "lying and being at Mattacheset field towards Monomoyet," which had been given by Mattaquason, the sachem of Monomoyet, was confirmed by John Quason, the son, by a deed bearing date September 25, 1683. He was impelled to this action, he says in his deed, by "certain knowledge" of the fact that his

¹ Jonathan Bangs sold this lot April 15, 1695, to Samuel Mayo and Joshua Hopkins. He calls it "Chequeset," but says the Indians call it "Easnaus."

² This lot became the property of Barnabas Lothrop of Barnstable. He sold it April 26, 1696, to Samuel Mayo and Joshua Hopkins. He gives the name as "Tom's island alias Esnews."

³ Mark Snow sold his lot April 20, 1693, to Samuel Mayo and Joshua Hopkins, both of Eastham. He calls the island "Little Tom's island."

⁴ This lot became the property of Barnabas Lothrop of Barnstable, who sold it to Samuel Mayo and Joshua Hopkins April 26, 1696.

⁵ Eastham records.

"father, old Quason" gave the tract "near thirty years" ago to William Chase, as a free gift; and all the reservation he desired to make was that he should have the privilege of getting "flaggs and rushes" at any time from the premises without molestation. The boundary which is in the usual Indian way is not clear, but is thus given: "Bounded from a fresh brook near southeast to a pond yt lies right against ye Long pond so called; thence ye range extends from ye fresh brook on ye west side straight to a neck near Southwest; thence extending by ye said neck to a marked tree; thence right over to ye Oyster pond so to a pine tree marked, which pine tree is near the Yarmouth bounds; this last range extending near south; thence ye bound is from ye head of said Oyster pond and said pine tree, near northeast to ye bounds of Samuel Crook's land & ye Long pond aforesaid, which said bounds comprehend several acres of upland and meadow, being more or less."¹

The tract or parcel of land which is mentioned as "several" acres "be it more or less," was indeed of large dimensions, containing cedar swamps, meadow and wood of heavy growth. It extended from what is now Coy's Brook easterly to the Grassy Pond,² and southerly from a line near the County Road to the "Oyster Pond" now called Allen's Harbor. It was irregular in shape especially on the western border. The grantee, William Chase, died in 1685, and it appears that his son, John Chase, came into possession of the property. The first to settle upon the land so far as is known was Abraham Chase, son of William Chase, the grantee; but at what period is not clearly known. It is certain, however, he did not long remain a resident.

In 1712 the rights of John Chase, the son and successor of William Chase to the aforesaid land was contested by Thomas Clarke of Harwich, grandson of the late Mr. Thomas Clarke of Plymouth. He produced a deed covering the same parcel of land which John Quason had given his grandfather, dated July 30,

¹ A copy of this deed was among the papers of Andrew Clarke of Harwich shown the writer by C. E. Hamer, a great grandson.

² Long pond was the early name of Grassy pond which the Indians called "Woonk-pit," perhaps signifying a pond of crooked shape.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

168--.¹ After some little time, to end "future controversy, contest or debate," John Chase agreed to jointly own half of the lot, covered by the two deeds, "both for quantity and quality" and release all right in the other half to Thomas Clarke with the proviso that neither one should "trouble to extremity any person or persons that have fairly bought, settled upon and improved any part of the lands and meadows comprised and contained in the above said two deeds, than to have some acknowledgment or by some moderate and full agreement."² At this date a large tract of the land in dispute was in possession of Samuel Nickerson and John Smith.³

It appears that after the settlement with Clarke, trouble did not end as regards Chase's title to his half. The proprietors, representing the "Purchasers or old Comers," having come into full possession, by purchase, of all of John Quason's land in Harwich by deed⁴ from his surviving heirs, at their meeting authorized their committee to see who held land unlawfully within the boundaries of their purchase. This committee challenged Chase's right to the half allowed him by Clarke. He found it best to settle the difficulty he was in, and compromised with the proprietors. They now allowed Chase to have one quarter of the whole lot he and Clarke jointly held; and the committee, Joseph Doane, Nicholas Snow and John Gray, in behalf of the proprietors, set out to him and Daniel Baker of Yarmouth, his brother-in-law to whom he had sold one half of his right, the quarter part they had selected for their portion "at the southerly end of the whole lot," they giving the proprietors a quitclaim deed July 20, 1713. The boundaries of the quarter part as established by the proprietors, by their agents, were as follows: "Beginning at a swamp wood marked on the westerly part of a pond called ye Grassy pond or Long pond, at ye place

¹ The last figure in the copy of the agreement is obscure.

² In the agreement, the land in dispute is mentioned as lying southerly of the land "formerly belonging to one John Macoy."

³ A copy of the articles of this agreement is still in possession of Mrs. John E. Hamer and is dated May 21, 1712.

⁴ See account of Quason Purchase and its division into lots.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

where persons did use to water flax;¹ from thence ye parting line runs westerly on a straight line to a pine tree marked on ye easterly side of ye way that goes from Edward Hall's dwelling house up towards Samuel Nickerson; so running from sd pine tree southerly on ye easterly side of the way sixty poles until it comes abreast sd Hall's sd house; then leaving a sufficient way next to William Gray, his land, it runs southeasterly by said Gray's land until it comes to Isaac Atkins, his house, and so home to the land of Ephraim Covell his land, taking in all the land home to sd Covell's land and the first specified bound at ye place to water flax." In the settlement with the proprietors it was agreed that they should always "allow a way open by sd Gray's land to sd Atkins his house" and also the "way from sd Atkins his house about northwesterly up to Samuel Nickersons" should always "be open and three rods wide." Thus after a long contention, John Chase's right to the gift of old John Quason to William Chase, both then long dead, were in a manner conceded and settled. In this connection it will be well to state that John Chase after selling to Cornelius² Ellis a very large parcel and giving his brother-in-law, Daniel Baker, in full for his portion, sold his right to the "one third part" remaining of the parcel, and also his right to any of his "land that lyeth waste or vacant or any wise in ye southerly part of Harwich aforesaid, betwixt ye township of Chatham easterly and ye Herring brook in ye town of Harwich westerly" to Jonathan Lewis, an

¹ There were many ponds by this name. In olden times each neighborhood had a pond to put flax in to rot for the hatchel. In after times in some neighborhoods the pond retained the name of Flax pond. These ponds selected for maceration of flax were generally of a muddy bottom.

² This parcel of land finally fell into possession of Mrs. Patience Hall, second wife of Thomas Clarke, and was deeded to her nephew, John Allen, whom she had given a home in his early days, July 23, 1756. Two other pieces of land at the same time she deeded to him, that adjoined this, which she mentions as the lot that had been Cornelius Ellis'. Some of this land is yet in the possession of the Allen descendants. For some notice of Mrs. Patience Hall and her first husband, Samuel Hall, see account of the early settlers who petitioned for incorporation in 1694.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

inn-holder of Barnstable, and Seth Taylor, a cordwainer, of Yarmouth, for six pounds and ten shillings, July 25, 1716.

In 1686 the following persons of Yarmouth, viz: John Hawes, Thomas Sturgis, Ananias Wing, Samuel Howes, Joseph Howes, John Hallett, Jeremiah Howes, Zachariah Paddock, Samuel Warden, John Hall, Kenelm Winslow, and Andrew Clarke composed the Jury that laid out the highway forty feet wide from Sautucket River "westward to the country road of Barnstable." At this time the territory west of the river to the Yarmouth line was within the "liberties" of that place as already has been shown.

About this year William Freeman of Eastham commenced clearing the northern end of the land his father had of Josiah Cooke near "Baker's tar kills" at Potonumecot, with the intention of erecting a dwelling house and residing there; but, his wife becoming dissatisfied with the situation, it being remote from white neighbors, and in the vicinity of an Indian neighborhood, he discontinued the work upon the house and removed the frame and other material to "another parcell of land" and erected his house.¹ This was the first attempt to open a settlement in that part of old Harwich of which any account has reached us.

¹ The following abstracts from the original "declaration" made by Nathaniel Freeman, Esq., of Eastham in 1750, when there was a controversy as to the title of this land upon which Thomas Freeman, a grandson of Maj. John Freeman, was now residing, gives some interesting particulars of his brother's attempted settlement: "About sixty years ago to the best of my remembrance, I being then a small boy, was sent by my father to go with my brother, William Freeman, deceased, to a place then called Bakers Tar Kills; when we came thither I saw there a parcell of hewed timber laid together & several persons at work on sd. timber. As I understand they were framing a dwelling house for my sd. brother. I saw a small house closed with boards, where the laborers dwelt at that time. Also I observed that my sd. brother had cleared a considerable parcell of land just by & had laid the foundation of a fence partly about it, which said land he said he did design to improve by planting.—I then understood my sd. brother did design to set up his dwelling house there & to dwell on the aforesd. tract of land; but afterwards I perceived he altered his mind & carried away sd. frame & set it up on another parcel of land.—Some few years afterwards I was again sent by my father with some others to fence a parcel of meadow called Bacors tar kill's meadow, laying within the bounds of

HISTORY OF HARWICH

William Freeman was a son of Maj. John Freeman by his wife Mercy, daughter of Gov. Prence, and was born in that part of Eastham now Orleans, about the year 1660. He married Lydia, a daughter of Mr. Jonathan Sparrow of the same place about 1685. He did not long survive after he attempted to establish his home at this place. His widow Lydia was appointed administrator of his estate May 31, 1687. He left two children, William and Lydia. The widow married for second husband Jonathan Higgins of Eastham about 1697. The "parcel of land" to which he removed his frame and built his house does not appear by record. It has been supposed, however, it was the tract in East Brewster upon which his son, William Freeman, resided, which upon his death in 1772 became the residence of Hon. Solomon Freeman, his son, a very prominent man.

September 15, 1686 Aaron Fessey, a friendly Indian, then resident of Barnstable but formerly of this territory, gave John Hurd of Boston, and his wife Deborah, a tract of land partly marsh at "Setucet," adjoining the land of John Freeman, Jr., in consideration of the "kindness, respect and love" which were shown the parents of Fessey and other members of the family, by the parents of Deborah, wife of John Hurd. As none had the right to extinguish the Indian titles within the reserve of the "Purchasers or Old Comers" except the purchasers or their heirs or assigns, Hurd's right to the gift was disputed, and it caused him much trouble to get lawful possession. It was in common and undivided with three families of Indians. The upland laid on the south side of the road and extended southerly to a pond. It was set apart by Sachemas for these families of Indians. Sometime about 1694, the lot was divided by Col. John Thacher of Yarmouth, and Fessey's portion

the aforesd. lot or tract of land as I understood.—We enclosed the most of sd. parcel of meadow with a sufficient fence; & sd. fence was kept up in repair until another of my brothers took possession of sd. lot of land & meadow.—By himself & others, by or under him, hath improved said land ever since as I have understood & observed." He further said: "I understand the above sd. parcel of upland & meadow to be a part of the same tract given by deed by Josiah Cooke to my father Freeman," and "The same tract or parcel whereon Thomas Freeman now dwelleth."

was set out to him, he being the only surviving member of his father's family, and possession given to Hurd who was present, though many opposed it. His land was invaded at times, and his rights were in no way respected. He finally, to have his rights respected, applied to the General Court, through petition, May 25, 1707. It was favorably considered, and on June 14, 1709, it was ordered that Hurd should possess the tract unless the original purchasers or heirs to whom the plantation was granted, pay to Hurd or wife, Deborah, such sum for it as John Thacher or Col. James Otis might say within one year after the sum was named. John Hurd never settled upon the land. He sold it to John Gray and Edward Bangs and from them it passed to their heirs.

John Hurd was the second son of John Hurd of Boston, and was there born in July 1642. He married Deborah Yates probably, widow of John Yates of Eastham. For a period he lived in Boston. Finally he removed to Potonumequot, near the head of the Salt Water Pond, just over southward of the Eastham line, within the limits of what became old Harwich. Here he continued to reside until his death. He was a quiet citizen, and by occupation a tailor, as was his father before him. The date of his removal here is not certainly known. He was here in 1688, however, as that year, September 8, he had the descriptions of his cattle marks entered at Eastham, they being the same which had been given the late John Yates. His wife, Deborah, was held in high estimation by the Indians of her time, in consequence of her kind acts and the many favors that had been shown by her parents to them. By wife Deborah, John Hurd had five children it is certain. His daughter Grace married Nathaniel Gould of Topsfield, and succeeded to her father's place, and with whom her parents lived after 1717.

Further relinquishment of Indian title to lands in the reservation was made this year. On December 2, "Old Humphrey, Indian, and Zachariah, his son, of ye south sea adjacent to Manomoyet," exchanged with Caleb Lumbert their parcel of land which they had bought of Mattaquason, Sachem of Manomoyet, lying at the south sea, for "two shares of land lying and being in Manamoyet." The

tract exchanged by these Indians with Caleb Lumbert was very large and valuable; but it does not appear that he settled upon it. It extended from the Oyster Pond,¹ which the Indians called "Anno-sarakumitt," easterly to Andrew River, called by Indians "Permackeme," and stretched up from the shore or "south sea" northerly to a line from Poonpit to Grassy Pond which the Indians called "Woonkpit," meaning a crooked pond. The boundary given by the Indians in their deed² is as follows:—"Beginning at a river which issues into sd. sea & is called by ye Indians Purmackeme ranging northerly from ye sea to a marked oak tree & thence northerly to a pine tree marked at a place called Poonpit, & thence rangeth westerly by a marked oak tree on ye south side of a little pond;³ & thence to a marked pine tree at ye bite of the crooked pond called Woonkpit; & thence by ye sd. pond to ye southeast corner thereof to three oak trees marked with a set off by a swamp & thence southerly to three pine trees marked; & thence rangeth easterly to a pond called Annasarakumitt; & thence southerly as ye sd pond⁴ runs into sd sea, & so bounded southerly by sd sea; containing all ye sd land lying within and between sd bounds, be it a hundred acres more or less." The only reservation these Indians made in their conveyance of the valuable parcel was the privilege to take "flags and rushes at any time growing on any ye sd premises to us & our heirs forever."⁵ These Indians to make the title stronger promised "to procure old John Quason and young John Quason, Jr." to confirm it.⁶

¹ Now Wychmere Harbor.

² Files of the Superior Court of Judicature No. 8436.

³ This little pond doubtless was Long's pond, now Paddock's pond, situated north of the house of the late Isaac Long. In early days it was sometimes called "Flax pond."

⁴ This pond is now (1912) called Wychmere. The old Indian name should be restored in an abbreviated form, and called "Sarakumitt." It would give us a very euphonious name which none could criticize.

⁵ The Indians made great use of "flags and rushes" and in selling their land often reserved right to take them without molestation. They seemed not to care for the reservation of other growth on their land or of fishing privileges.

⁶ Files of the Superior Ct. of Judicature at Boston, Nos. 144, 324.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Early in 1687, Caleb Lumbert sold one half part of the above described parcel of land to Joseph Severance of Yarmouth, who about this time took up his residence in this part of the reservation in which, so far as is now known, no white man had before him attempted to settle. In a short period after, the remaining moiety became the property of Manoah Ellis of Sandwich. Up to this year it appears clear that the Quasons had sold all their land adjoining the South Sea, from Red River to the Yarmouth old boundary line at "Mattakesit fields." The owners now were John Skinnequit, Sen., Thomas Clarke, Caleb Lumbert,¹ and Jacob Crook. The first and last were Indians who had become civilized and were in possession of much landed estate. Further notice of these two Indians will soon appear.

In 1689, the French and the eastern Indians commenced attacking the English settlements in the province of Maine and the colony of New Hampshire. The colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts sent forces to Maine at once to protect the frontier towns from further incursions of these enemies of the English. Under Maj. Benjamin Church, against the French and Indians in Maine, was Capt. Daniel, known to the Indians as Wiecomnacacom, from Satucket. He went forth with a company of friendly Indians, and showed great bravery in the fight at Casco, September 21, the morning after Maj. Church landed his forces, and came out of the fight with the loss of only one man.² Capt. Daniel resided at one time near the Mill Pond at Sautucket. He had landed estate in that vicinity. He was true to his white friends.

¹ Caleb Lumbert or Lombard was a native of Barnstable where he for some years resided. He was a carpenter by trade. There is no positive evidence that he lived within the limits. He doubtless was a resident of what was called Monomoyet, but afterwards Chatham.

² Capt. William Bassett of Sandwich led a company of English in the expedition against the French and Indians, under Maj. Church in the eastern country. His letter to Gov. Hinckley in 1689 gives some details of the skirmishes.

Chapter II

TROUBLE WITH MONOMOYETT AND OTHER EVENTS TO 1694

Monomoy asks the extension of its Constablewick.—Their petition to the Colony Court.—Extension allowed.—Allowed to choose a deputy to the Court.—Monomoy great beach.—The old cartway or Queen Ann's road.—Jacob Crook a grantor.—Land he sold.—Boundaries.—Arrival of Sir William Phips and the union of the two colonies.—Seat of government at Boston.—Water mill erected on Herring River.—John Skinnequit, Sen. a grantor.—John Quason.—Description of land he sold.—Jeremiah Howes a grantee.—John Skinnequit, Jr.—Joseph Quason.—Ebenezer Howes.—Prence Howes.—Jonathan Howes and partners.—Land laid out to Edward Sturgis and his two sons.—Renewal of the line between the Purchasers and Yarmouth.—Description of the ancient line.—Where terminated.—Eastham yet had jurisdiction over the land of the Purchasers east of Sauquatuckett river.

IN 1691 THERE WAS A GREAT RESTLESSNESS, AND SOME CLAMOR ON the part of the ratable men at Monomoy on the account of their constablewick established in 1679 being limited. Its extension westward was now a matter of serious consideration on the part of the influential men in that place. A committee consisting of Nicholas Eldridge, William Griffith, Hugh Stewart and William Mitchel, authorized to petition the Plymouth Colony Court in favor of its enlargement, sent in the following petition February 11:

"Whereas we being settled upon a neck of land not large enough to accommodate people enough for to carry on affairs as in other towns; and there being several families settled along the seaside between us and the Herring river, which are desirous to belong to us, they being very remote from other towns and next to us.

We do humbly request of ye honored Court to take into consideration that if it may be granted, our constablewick may extend

HISTORY OF HARWICH

as far as Herring river, so that we may be in a capacity to go on with affairs in an orderly way as in other towns.

And, whereas, there lyeth a beach called the * * * * * betwixt us and the sea, and several of the inhabitants of some of our neighboring towns hath many horses and mares which now go free and are brought and hunted from sd beach by the Indians, being employed by the owners of said horses, whereby we suffer great damage of having our food eaten and our fences broken and colts drowned. We humbly request of our honored Court for to grant us liberty for to purchase said beach and so we leave it to your consideration."

The petition was favorably considered by the Court in session March 3,¹ so far as the enlargement of the "village of Monomoy" was concerned, and it was ordered "that the constablewick of the village of Monomoy shall extend from the head of Muddy Cove along the cartway to the Herring river, which is the bounds between the said Monomoy and Yarmouth and Eastham for the present—till the Court sees cause to alter it, only the rates already made to be paid to the constable of Yarmouth; and they have power to collect or gather the same notwithstanding said grant."

This decree of the Colony Court placed more than a third of the Purchasers' reserve within the constablewick of Monomoy. From this newly acquired territory, Monomoy selected for its first deputy (it being now allowed to choose one²) Gershom Hall,³ who was living near the head of "Hall's meadows." Mr. Hall was a very able man, and perhaps had favored the movement of the Monomoy settlers for enlarging their territory. He appeared at the Plymouth Court at the June session, as deputy from Monomoy.

Liberty to purchase the "beach" they asked for was not allowed. This beach, it may be well here to state, is now called sometimes "Nauset Beach." Since that period it has undergone many physical changes. Most of it at that time belonged to the Quason family of

¹ The O. C. Records give this date, but W. C. Smith in his interesting history of Chatham, is inclined to the belief that the correct date is Feb. 11, 1690-1.

² *Ply. Col. Records*, Vol. VI, p. 25.

³ See sketch of him on page 100.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

whom it was afterward purchased by the heirs or assigns of the "Purchasers or Old Comers." In those days it was considered valuable for pasturage of horses, and for the salt grass that grew along the shore, which was cut and carried off for hay in scows. The beach has been called by several names since it was known to the white men. The portion lying off Pleasant Bay and extending southerly towards Chatham has been known as "Monomoy Great Beach," "Chatham Beach," and "Potonumecot Beach," while the portion northward, off Orleans and Eastham, has been known as Nauset Beach.

The "Malle Barre" of Champlain was at the entrance of Nauset Harbor and not at "Sandy Point," and is called by that name sometimes. "Cap Batturier" was Champlain's name for "Sandy Point," or "Monomoy Point" as it is now sometimes called. Nauset Beach in early times had three passages through it. One was into "Nauset Harbor," another into "Potonumquot" or "Middle Harbor," and another into "Chatham Harbor." It was the "Middle Harbor" that the "old ship" Sparrowhawk entered in 1626, and stranded, as has already been stated.

The "cartway" that is mentioned as the northern boundary of the constablewick of Monomoy from Muddy Cove to the Herring River is the same now leading through the north part of Harwich over the bridge at North Harwich, and known as "Queen Ann's Road." It was for years after the settlement of the south side of the town the only public way from Yarmouth to Chatham. From this period to the incorporation of Harwich in 1694, it was the southern boundary of jurisdiction of Eastham while the Herring River and Sauquatucket River were the western limits. At this period Yarmouth had jurisdiction eastward to the above-named rivers. It is very certain that at this time there were no dwelling houses on either side of the way from the head of Muddy Cove River to the Herring River. The few settlers within the limits of the added territory were located in the southern portion; and the legal rates could not have added much to the resources of Monomoy while it was a part of its "village" or "constablewick."

In 1692, February 27, Jacob Crook, an Indian residing in Yar-

HISTORY OF HARWICH

mouth, but formerly a resident of the reserve near the "Mattakesett fields," sold his tract of fifty acres of land lying at the south shore to Joseph Severance, Manoah Ellis, and Elisha Eldredge for six pounds. The deed describes it as "lying between land that was formerly Humphreys by the sea and Salt water pond, and ranging to another pond called Grassi pond & so bounded by the brook that runs towards Mattakesett field, and so the sea and bounded by Yarmouth old bounds." This land covers nearly all the village of Harwichport. It included several old Indian fields and abutted on the west the old line of 1641. Elisha Eldredge settled upon the west portion where he resided for awhile. He sold his right to Isaac Atkins and removed to Eastham, that part now Wellfleet, where he ended his days.

In 1692, May 14, Sir William Phips arrived from England with the Provincial Charter, bearing date October 7, 1691, by the virtue of which Plymouth Colony became a part of the Province of Massachusetts Bay. Sir William having been commissioned as Governor, at once assumed the duties of his office, establishing the seat of government at Boston. The union of the governments was not desired by the people of the old Colony. Under the new Charter the liberties the people had long enjoyed were greatly abridged. The only privilege which was allowed the people was that of choosing representatives to the General Court. The choice of Governor, Lieut. Governor, Secretary, and officers of the admiralty, was taken from them and vested in the Crown.

About this year it is said the Halls erected their first water mill on Herring River. It was built just north of the present bridge at North Harwich and was known far and near as "Hall's mill." From long distances, people came with their grists to this mill for many years. After the water mills below and above this mill were erected, this mill was called the "Middle Mill." For many years the machinery was moved by an undershot wheel. Some few years since a new mill was built on the old site, and the old machinery and methods were superseded by new. It is now (1912), closed to the grists of the people, as the last owner has passed over the *bridge* to the realms beyond, whence no traveler returns.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

More land was this year purchased of the Indians on the south side of the reserve. John Skinnequit, Sen., residing at "Mattakesett field," for twenty-one pounds, sold to Jeremiah Howes of Yarmouth his large tract of upland and parcel of meadow which he had years before purchased of John Quason, lying on the west side of Red River, and on the east of the Clark's land. The boundaries of the tracts as given in the deed of Skinnequit, bearing date June 1, 1692, are as follows:

"On the southerly side by a river or rivulet, and on the eastward side by a brook and as the brook goes up to the head of a swamp; then turning by a set off westward till it comes to another swamp, and as the swamp leads to a pond and so by or through said pond to a swamp and thence southerly as the swamp goes to first mention river or rivulet."

Within the above described tract Skinnequit reserved for himself and heirs "one half part of all the meadow" and "seven or eight acres of planting land lying in two pieces, one piece lying on the south side of the ditch; the other piece being a small neck abutting towards or upon ye western end of the aforesaid ditch."

The above reserved part in 1698 was sold by John Skinnequit, Sen. and his son John to Jeremiah Howes, and also a small tract adjoining the parcels on the west side, for four pounds. In this sale the elder Skinnequit, the father, reserved the right to use any part of the "planting land yearly—during his natural life," without being disturbed either by "Jeremiah Howes, his heirs or assigns."

To this large parcel of upland an addition was made in 1701. John Skinnequit, Jr., sold his tract which he had purchased of Joseph Quason in 1697, lying adjoining on the westward side contiguous to the Clarke's land. At this time there were no public ways through these parcels of land, and the region but little visited. In 1708, Prence Howes and Ebenezer Howes of Yarmouth (sons of Jeremiah), were in possession of the whole tract. In 1714, when the proprietors of the Quason purchase laid out their lots, the tract lying between Howes' land and the "lower cartway," extending from the Red River and the swamp in which it rises, westerly to

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Andrew Clarke's land was found to belong to the Howes' land and was set out to "Jonathan Howes and partners." It thus appears that the Howeses possessed all the land south of the county road from Red River to the road leading from the South Harwich Meeting house to the "Deep Hole" so called. The Howeses sold parcels from time to time. The eastern part from the Red River westward, containing thirty acres, Thomas Howes of Yarmouth in 1787 sold to John Paine of Chatham, who soon settled upon the land. The whole region in early days was called "Skinnequit." The pond lying within the original purchase, a clear sheet of water, yet bears the name of Skinnequit Pond.

The jurisdiction of Yarmouth yet extending to the Herring River, Gershom Hall, to keep the mouth of the river opened, was by that town allowed the "sedge flats" at the mouth.

On June 3 this year, John Miller, Jeremiah Howes and John Thacher, land measurers of Yarmouth, laid out to "Edward Sturges and his two sons" a tract of land on the east side of Herring River "in and adjoining to a neck called by the Indians Schechuett" or "Schechecon," but afterwards "Gray's Neck." The parcel contained three hundred acres, and was ordered by Yarmouth to be laid as compensation for the purchase of land they had made in that region of Sachemas, the Sauquatuckett sachem, sometime before 1681, when the neck was within the limits of Yarmouth, and while that town had the exclusive right to purchase land up to the ancient town line established in 1641 by that town, and while the "Purchasers or Old Comers" were the proprietors of the land eastward. The tract comprehended meadow, cedar swamps and upland. The eastern part adjoined the ancient line already mentioned, which ran in a southeasterly direction through the Hall neighborhood, terminating in the old fields, which the Indians called "Mattakesett," lying by the sea shore, some distance eastward of the mouth of Allen's Harbor, so called. The western part was bounded partly by the Herring River, and the northern part by a line over Hall's meadow. The boundaries of the land as set forth in Col. John Thacher's book of records¹ are as follows:

¹ This is a small book in which is entered the grants by the town of lands to individuals, and is in the handwriting of Col. John Thacher, and was probably

HISTORY OF HARWICH

"Beginning at a stake standing eastward of Gershom Hall's house¹ on the east side of the creek which divides the meadow of said Hall from the said neck meadow; and from ye said stake ye line or range extends southeast about half a poynt southerly, (that being upon exact triall both below at Bound brook & at the south side by ye antient marked trees yet remaining as upon information and trial doth appear was run betwixt ye Eastham purchasers and ye town of Yarmouth) as ye trees are now marked across sd neck to a dead pine tree anciently marked, standing a little southerly from Elisha Eldreg, his fence, and thence over the marsh and pond to another pine tree antiently marked, and thence on the same line as the trees are marked to the beach, at a stake now set up near or where the sd antient line came to said beach at Mattakesett field, and from said stake the beach or sea is the bounds westward to a forked pine tree marked standing by a foot path, and thence the line extends by a set off north, northeast, to another pine tree where there is three pine trees marked close together; and thence by a set off northwest about a half point northerly as trees are marked to ye edge of ye marsh at a pine tree marked; thence by a set off towards the southwest to a pine tree marked; thence near northwest to the Herring river at a point at the southernmost extent of a body of marsh; and thence on the edge of ye bank by said river southward so far as to take in all the skirts, crooks of meadow, and to fence ye same as conveniently as may be upon the edge of the upland. The said Herring river being the bound northerly up to the point at Boardman's island, then leaving sd river and island to the northwest; the eastern branch or river is the bounds to the head thereof; and thence north to a stake; thence a little more westward to another stake standing in the meadow betwixt two points of upland; and thence to a pond and as the water issues out of said pond to ye creek, and then taking ye eastern creek as it leads, up to the marsh to a stake, and so to a creek, as yt creek goes till it comes to the first mentioned creek² and so up to the first mentioned stake

in his possession when the flames consumed the house of Edmond Howes, the town clerk, in or about 1674, and thus escaped the fate of the other records. It is now in the Clerk's office at Yarmouth.

¹ This house stood near or on the spot where the late Isaiah Kelley's house stood on the hill N. W. of the Town Dump (1936).

² This Creek is now called "Coy's brook." 'Hall's house' stood on the high ground north of the meadow, near or on the spot where the late Isaiah Kelley resided, but now (1912) occupied by the heirs of Stephen Bassett. For an account of Coy's brook see Chapter 1.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

standing on the east side of the creek eastward of sd Hall's house, always provided that there is by us allowed a way four poles wide northward and southward of the whole breadth of said land where it shall be most convenient to go down into said neck as there may be occasion to improve the concerns there."

It will be seen that the above described parcel of land laid out to the grantees was a parcel that the old town of Yarmouth reserved when the new eastern line of 1681 was agreed to by the parties interested,¹ and was now for the first time laid out. To whom the grantees sold it, does not appear, but in 1707, it was held by William Gray, who was living upon the eastern part of it, occupying a house standing near or upon the spot where Richard Baker (1912) now lives. The parcel in the grant that was excluded, lying in the southwestern part, at the time of laying out, was divided into two lots in 1723 by the proprietors of the land on the west side of Sauquatuckett River. It seems to have contained about one hundred acres.

Eastham, in 1693, still having jurisdiction over the Purchaser's land on the north side to Sautuckett River, appointed Thomas Freeman now residing at the north side, fence viewer for "Sau-tucket."²

¹ See pages 56-57-58 regarding agreement.

² *Eastham Records*, Vol. I.

Chapter 12

THE INCORPORATION AND THE PETITIONERS

Settlers petition for incorporation.—Petition granted.—Harwich incorporated.—Sketch of each of the petitioners for the incorporation of the town.—John Wing.—John Dillingham.—Kenelm Winslow, Sen.—William Marick.—Gershom Hall.—Thomas Freeman.—Benjamin Hall.—Ananias Wing.—Samuel Sears.—John Freeman, Jr.—James Cole.—Joseph Severance.—Manoah Ellis.—Samuel Berry.—Elisha Eldridge.—William Parslow.—Andrew Clarke.—Thomas Clarke.—John Gray.—Abraham Chase.—John Dillingham, Jr.—Samuel Hall and Peter Worthen.

IN 1694, THE SETTLERS HAVING INCREASED IN NUMBERS AND becoming confident of their ability to manage town affairs, united in petitioning for town privileges. The following is a copy of their petition:

To his excellency the governor and counsel now assembled at Boston, in General Cort, May 30, 1694:—The petition of us whose names are hereunto underwritten, humbly sheweth that whereas god by his divine providence hath cast the bounds of our habitation at or about Satucket, a plase well known to bee very remot from plases of good public worship, and wee being as we judg a competent number, and wee do hope in summe measure able and willing to set up the worship of god amongst us, as also to carry one all other duties that may be proper to us as a town in our capacity; the prinsipal thing moving us to partishun your honours is, first, our untollarble travel upone the lord's Day; 2d we are under a sense as that thoes lands which wee live upon were designed to bee, and had formerly a grant, to bee a township when settled, it containing from the hed of Bound Brook to the hed of namskaket about ten miles in length and about seven or eait miles brod. By a law lately made we cannot ceep horses to ride one but upon acsissive raets; and not being able to travil a foot shall left to ignorance and our children. 4. wee think it un-

HISTORY OF HARWICH

reasonable to be the servants of our naiboring towns and their children, and to neglect our one. 5. it Is to us, and wee hop that it may be to your honnorures, matter of encouragement that there ise, and now living, on these lands near twenty parsons that are in feloship. 6. we have humbly partishened our county cort but could obtain no answer save that it consented the Superior Cort to settle such matters. 7. and in the last place wee do hope that God who by divine providence hath placed as a wall always about our little Israils, your exseleny and honored counsell; we do hope that your honours will so sensely way our condition as to see reson to grant all the lands lying between the bounds of Yarmouth and eastham, to bee a township unto us, which beeing granted, wee shall bee forever obliged to pray your prosperitie and perphrom all other dutys legally required of us. by

JOHN WING
JOHN DILLINGHAM
KENELM WINSLOW, SEN.
WILLIAM MERICK
MANOAH ELLIS
SAMUEL BERRY
ELISHA ELDRIDGE
WILLIAM PARSLow
GERSHOM HALL
BENJAMIN HALL
ANDREW CLARK
JOHN GRAY

SAMUELL SEARS
JOHN FREEMAN, JR.
JAMES COL(E)
JOSEPH SEVERANCE
JOHN DILLINGHAM
SAMUEL HALL
SOLOMON HAKES¹
PETER WORTHEN
THOMAS FREEMAN
ANANIAS WING
THOMAS CLARK
ABRAHAM CHASE

The petition, though drawn without much regard to perspicuity, orthography or syntax, was favorably received by the House, and the following is the record of its action: "Provided there be no just reason given to this Court by any persons to the contrary at or before the next session of this Great and General Court, the above petition is then to be confirmed. Passed in the affirmative by the House of Representatives and sent up to his Excellency and Council for consent June 5, 1694. Nehemiah Jewett, Speaker."

On the fourteenth of September, no opposition being shown to the humble petition of the sturdy settlers, it was "enacted by the Governor, Council and Representatives in General Court assem-

¹ This surname is not plainly written. The writer makes the name "Hakes." If he is right in his rendering he has no information regarding Hakes or his posterity.

bled, and by the authority of the same, that all the said lands lying betwixt the bounds of the town of Yarmouth on the west, and the town of Eastham on the east, running from the head of Bound Brook to the head of Namscaket about ten miles in length and about seven miles in breadth, extending from sea to sea, be and henceforth be a township, the town to be called Harwich, and shall have and enjoy all such immunities, privileges and powers as generally other towns within this Province have or do by law enjoy, provided it doth not encroach upon former grants referring to townships. And that for all arrears of public taxes and for the late tax, and addition thereto now granted by this Court. The inhabitants of sd place do receive and continue under the same regulations and officers as before making of this act."¹

Thus, fifty-three years after the territory of the "Purchasers or Old Comers" was granted by the Old Colony Court for a plantation, it became the township of Harwich, to enjoy all the privileges allowed by law to other towns within the Province. Who proposed Harwich, the name of an old maritime town in Essex County, England, lying about fifty miles northeast of London, as a name for the new town which ought to have been called Sautucket, is not known. The petitioners in their petition to the Provincial Legislature suggested no name for consideration. It is probable, however, that some person of influence in official position, who, if he had not been a native of the old English seaport, had some high regard for the place, gave the name to the new town.

John Wing came from Sandwich, and so far as can be ascertained, was the first white man who settled within the limits of the old town. His father was Rev. John Wing. The mother, Deborah Wing, a widow with her children, came from England and settled finally in Sandwich in 1639. His mother it is said was Deborah, daughter of Rev. Stephen Bachilor, the leader of the company who undertook to open the settlement at Mattacheese now within the limits of Barnstable in the winter of 1637-38. Mr. Wing was a member of the Society of Friends. He seems to have

¹ *Prov. Laws*, Vol. I, page 181.

been a very quiet and peaceable man, taking no part in official affairs. He was a large landholder in the western part of Harwich as has already been shown. His house spot cannot now be pointed out. It was however on the west side of Sauquatucket River and north of the road from Winslow's Mills to East Dennis. He died in the summer of 1699. His will bears date May 2, 1696; codicil February 6, 1698-9. It was presented at Probate Court August 10, 1699. His will was witnessed by John Thacher, John Dillingham and William Griffith. His grandson John, son of his deceased son John, he well remembered, and to him he gave his place. He was twice married. His first wife was named Elizabeth, and by some it is supposed she was a daughter of Edward Dillingham, and sister of John Dillingham, his friend and neighbor. She died January 31, 1692. She is called "Goody Wing" upon the Yarmouth book of records. His second wife was Miriam Deane, daughter of Stephen of Plymouth, whose widow married Josiah Cooke of Eastham. Miss Miriam was well in years when she married Goodman Wing. She survived her husband and died in 1702. She had some landed estate before she married, which she had by inheritance from her father. She made her will, and gave most of her estate to her nephew Dean Smith of Monomoy, now Chatham, whose mother was a sister of Mrs. Wing. John Wing, by wife Elizabeth, had seven children it seems certain: Susanah born about 1647, who married William Parslow and died "aged about 70" August 2, 1717; Ephraim born May 30, 1648, who died young; Joseph born Sept. 2, 1650, who married Jerusha Mayhew April 12, 1676, and died May 3, 1679, leaving children but of whom nothing appears; Ananias; John; Oseah who married — Turner; and a "son who was drowned in the snow about December 11" 1648.

John Dillingham came from Sandwich. His father was Edward Dillingham who came from England, and for a period was a resident of Saugus now Lynn, but who in 1637 removed to Sandwich where he died in 1667, leaving sons Henry and John. John was born in England about 1630. He married Elizabeth Feake March 24, 1650. How long after this date he became the neighbor of John Wing at Sauquatucket is not certain; but he was there, as has been shown,

HISTORY OF HARWICH

in 1667. He too was a member of the society of Friends and had meetings at his house. He was a large landholder in the western part of the town in partnership with John Wing. He was Lieutenant of the Yarmouth military company in 1674. He was a quiet and peaceable man. He held no office in town. He was the wealthiest of the Sauquatucket settlers. His tax in 1676 paid to Yarmouth was £6. 17s. 9p. He died May 21, 1715. His wife, Elizabeth, died December 15, 1720, aged 73. He was buried in the old yard west of the Mill Bridge at West Brewster, where a stone in good state of preservation marks the spot, with this inscription: "Here lyes ye Body of Mr. John Dillingham aged about 85 years, deceased May ye 21, 1715." His children were Hannah, born about 1656, who married Zebolon Throp, and died November 9, 1721, aged 65 and buried at Yarmouth; Rebecca who married — Gray; Sarah who married — Jones; and John born about 1663, who settled on his father's place. In 1857 Freeman Dillingham's house, a very ancient one, stood upon the spot where the house of John Dillingham stood. Mr. Dillingham made his will November 15, 1707.

Kenelm Winslow came from Marshfield where he was born about 1637. He was son of Kenelm Winslow who came to this country in 1629 from Droitwich, England, where he was born April 29, 1599. Kenelm, the Harwich settler, married for his first wife Mercy, daughter of Peter Warden of Yarmouth, about 1668, and removed to a tract of land which his father-in-law Peter Warden bought of Stephen Deane's heirs in 1669. Here he continued to reside till his death which occurred November 11, 1715. He was buried in the burying ground laid out by the Wardens in the easterly part of Dennis, south of the road leading from West Brewster to North Dennis, where a slate stone in a good state of preservation marks the spot with the following inscription: "Here Lyes ye Body of Mr. Kenelme Winslow who died November ye 11, 1715, in ye 79 year of his Age." His wife, Mercy, died September 22, 1688, and lies buried in the old Warden yard, where a stone with the following inscription marks the spot: "Here Lyes ye Body of Mrs. Marcy Winslow wife of Mr. Kenelme Winslow, who deceased Septer ye 22, 1688, in ye 48 year of her age." Mr.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Winslow's second wife was Damaris.¹ She survived her husband and was living in 1729. He was a large landholder not only in Harwich but in Rochester. He seems to have been a planter and clothier. With several of his neighbors he owned a fulling mill on "Stony Brook" or Sauquatucket River. He seems not to have been of the religious belief of his neighbors, Wing and Dillingham, already noticed. Deane, in his History of Scituate, says he carried "to the 2d church in Scituate for baptism, Kenelm, 1668; Josiah, 1670; Thomas, 1672. The reasons of going so many miles to Scituate to have the rites of baptism performed are not clearly known. His house stood, it is said, near where the house of Mr. Arthur S. Hall now stands in West Brewster, between the lower road and Quivet meadow. His children by his wife Mercy, so far as is known, were Kenelm born in 1667, who married Bethia Hall of Harwich "Jan. 5, 1689,"¹ and settled near his father's place; Josiah born November 7, 1669, who married and settled in Free-town, where he died aged 92, April 3, 1761; Thomas born in 1672, died aged 16 years April 6, 1689; Samuel, who settled in Rochester before 1700, and who it is supposed removed to Stonington, Conn. some years after that date; Mercy who married Malatiah White of Rochester for first husband, and second husband Thomas Jenkins of Barnstable; Nathaniel, who removed from town early; Edward born Jan. 30, 1680-1, who went to Rochester and settled, where he was an active citizen, occupying public positions, and dying there June 25, 1760. Children by second wife Damaris, so far as is known, were Damaris who married Jonathan Small or Smalley of Harwich July 30, 1713; Elizabeth who married Andrew Clarke of Harwich August 9, 1711; Eleanor who married Shubael Hamlin of Barnstable March 25, 1719; and John born about 1701, who went to Rochester and settled, where he died about 1755, leaving a family.²

¹ Yarmouth *Records* say Kenelm Winslow married "Jan. 5, 1689," giving no name of woman to whom he was married. In consequence some have thought it was Kenelm, the father, who was married at this time.

² *New England Historical & Genealogical Register*, Vol. XXVI, p. 70.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

William Merrick, or Myrick as the name is now written, came from Eastham and settled eastward of Sauquatucket River sometime after 1670. He was the eldest son of William Merrick, and was born at Duxbury September 15, 1643. He came with his father's family to Eastham, where he married Abigail, daughter of Giles Hopkins, May 23, 1667, and resided for a while. The precise spot where he settled in Harwich is not pointed out. His place doubtless was in the vicinity of the Brewster meeting house. He was a very prominent citizen. He was one of the founders of the first church October 16, 1700. He was a selectman of the town in 1702, 1703, 1704, 1705, 1706, 1707, 1708, 1709, and in 1710, and a Representative in 1719. He belonged to the military company, and at one time held the office of ensign. He died at the great age of 89 years, October 30, 1732. He lies buried in the old Cemetery at Brewster, where a slate stone with the following inscription points to the spot: "Here Lyes Buried ye Body of Mr. William Myrick, Decd. Oct. ye 30, 1732, in ye 90 year of his age." Mr. Myrick's second wife was Elizabeth, who survived him. He made his will in 1723. It was presented to Probate Court November 29, 1732. He had eight children it is certain; Rebecca born November 28, 1668, who married— Sparrow of Eastham and who died before 1723; William, who died in infancy; Benjamin who married and settled in the north parish; Nathaniel born in 1673 who was twice married and "died at noon" November 13, 1743; Stephen who married Deborah Snow November 21, 1706, and settled in the north parish; John who married Ann Sears of Yarmouth June 28, 1703, and died at Truro; Ruth born about 1684, who married first, Samuel Sears, November 2, 1710; second, Chillingsworth Foster, December 7, 1731; and died aged 82 in 1766; and Joshua who married Lydia Mayo June 4, 1714.

Gershom Hall was son of John Hall¹ of Barnstable, but afterwards of that part of Yarmouth called by the Indians Nobscussett,

¹ John Hall came from Charlestown to Barnstable before 1647, and about the year 1651 moved to Yarmouth, in that part of the town now North Dennis, not far from the Meeting house, where he died in 1696. His will bears date July 15, 1694, and was proved August 29, 1696. He had a large family. His

HISTORY OF HARWICH

now North Dennis. He was born in Barnstable where he was baptized by Mr. John Lothrop March 5, 1648. He went with his father's family to Nobscussett. From there before 1689 he removed to the south part of Harwich, where he was in possession of a large tract of land, and settled. He was, so far as is known, the first white man who permanently took up his residence in the south part of the old town. His territory, which originally belonged to Sachemas,¹ the sachem, extended northerly from the meadow up to the old Monomoy road, bounded westerly by Samuel Hall's land, and easterly by "Wing's line" so called. His house, according to tradition, stood on the high ground above the meadow, near or on the spot where Isaiah Kelley's house stood.² He owned much meadow below (south) his house. He was a "millwright" by trade he affirms. He was a deputy to the Colony Court in 1691, when the Village of Monomoy was allowed to send one. He was a Selectman of the town of Harwich in 1710, 1711 and in 1712, and a Representative in 1712 and 1715. He was a religious man and officiated as a lay preacher at Monomoy in 1703, the village paying him £20 yearly. He was engaged to supply the pulpit there in 1706, the inhabitants (May 22) agreeing to give him £26 "for his pains of coming and preaching on Sabbath days and other times as occasion shall serve"; but some cause not explicable rendered it necessary for the inhabitants of Monomoy to again, July 1, "offer him silver money" for his services. Mr. Hall supplied the pulpit in that place in 1717, and the beginning of the year 1718, as under date March 3d that year the inhabitants voted to raise his salary and "have him three Sabbaths more."³ He was chosen with John Mayo and Capt. Edward Bangs to superintend the building of the Meeting-

son John was baptized in Charlestown May 13, 1638, and son Sheber Jan. 9, 1639-40. Some have attempted to show that the John Hall of Charlestown was not the John Hall of Yarmouth, but failed for want of sufficient evidence. Benjamin Hall of Harwich had a son Sheber and a grandson Sheber.

¹ Deed of Sachemas to John Wing and others in 1689.

² Isaiah Kelley's house stood a few rods southerly of the house now owned (1937) by the heirs of Benj. F. Bassett.

³ *Chatham Records*.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

house on the north side in 1713, and after the completion to seat persons in the Meetinghouse. He was twice married. His first wife was Bethiah, daughter of Edward Bangs of Eastham. She died at her home in the South Precinct October 15, 1696, aged 54 years, and was buried in the Hall's burying ground at Nobscussett, where a stone marks the spot. For his second wife he married Martha Bramhall of Hingham, Mass., widow of George, December 7, 1696. She died July 22, 1724, aged 69 years, and was buried in the Hall's burying ground, where a stone marks the spot. He died October 31, 1732, aged 83 years, and was carried from his place to the Hall's burying ground and buried beside his wives. A slate stone in excellent state marks his grave, with the following inscription: "Here Lyes Buried Ye Body of Mr. Gershom Hall who died Octr 31, Anno Dom. 1732 Aged 83." He made his will September 26, 1727. It was witnessed by Jonathan Howes, Ebenezer Hall and Judah Hall, all of Yarmouth, and presented to Probate Court November 29, 1732. He calls himself a millwright. He gave his homestead to his son Jonathan, together with a considerable portion of his meadow. Having as he says, given his son Samuel by deeds considerable portion of his estate, he gave him only twenty shillings. His son Edward being dead, he gave his grandson Edward, only son of Edward, the land and buildings in the neck which had been occupied by his grandson's father, which land had been purchased of Nathaniel Hall¹ by said Gershom, together with tracts of meadow near Hall's Island, Oak Island and Boreman's Island. He made provisions for his grandson Gershom to learn to "read and write." In case his grandson Gershom lived to become of age, he was to have the "silver tankard," cane, the best gun and rapier;

¹ Nathaniel Hall was baptized at Barnstable Feb. 8, 1646. He married Ann, dau. of Rev. Thomas Thornton of Yarmouth, where for a period he resided. He was a man of some notoriety. He for sometime was engaged in Colonial Service against the Indians. He commanded a Company and was distinguished for his skill and bravery in Philips War. He bought land in the south part of the town which he sold to Gershom Hall. He was an inn keeper in Yarmouth after the war, and allowed some special privileges on account of his wounds received in battle with the Indians. He moved from Yarmouth to Lewes, Suffolk Co., Delaware, before 1716.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

but if he died before being of lawful age, his father Jonathan and mother Hannah were to possess them. To his daughter Mercy Chess he gave a bed.

The children of Gershom Hall and wife Bethiah so far as known were Samuel born about 1670; Bethia born about 1673, who married first Kenelm Winslow, Jr. January 5, 1689, and second, Joseph Hawes of Yarmouth, and who died aged 72, September 8, 1745; Edward, who married for first wife Mary Stewart of Monomoy, and for second wife, Sarah Cole of Eastham, November 27, 1717, and who died January 27, 1727; Jonathan who married Hannah Bramhall, daughter of George of Hingham; and Mercy who married — Chess.

Thomas Freeman came from Eastham about 1671 and settled upon his father's land in the north part of the town in the vicinity of the meeting house near or on the spot where lived the late Elijah Cobb. He was the second son of Major John Freeman of Eastham, and was born in that town in September, 1653. He married Rebecca Sparrow, daughter of Capt. Jonathan Sparrow of Eastham, December 31, 1673. He was a very prominent man in the settlement. He was one of eight who founded the church October 16, 1700, and was the first deacon installed, November 28, 1700. He was selectman of the town in 1701, 1703, and in 1706, and Town Clerk in 1701, 1702, 1703, 1704, 1705, and in 1706. He was a coroner in 1695. He died February 9, 1715, aged 62 years, and lies buried in the old Cemetery at Brewster where the spot is marked by a slate stone with the following inscription: "Here Lyes Ye Body of Deacon Thomas Freeman of Harwich Dec'd Feby ye 9, 1715-16 in ye 63 year of his age." His wife Rebecca died February 7, 1740, aged 85 years, and lies buried beside her husband, a stone with inscription marking her resting place. He made his will February 4, 1715-16, which was witnessed by Edward Snow, Dorcas Paine and Nathaniel Freeman. He was a large landholder. He had land in the eastern part of the town adjoining the Pleasant Bay upon which a settlement was attempted by his brother William Freeman, which has been noticed. This land he gave to his son, Thomas, who had settled upon it.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Benjamin Hall was a brother of Gershom and son of John Hall, and was baptized at Barnstable May 29, 1653. He doubtless was born in that part of Yarmouth called Nobscussett. He came to the south part of Harwich and settled after 1677. He was a large land holder. He became interested in the purchase of land at Windham, since Mansfield, Conn., in September, 1708, and removed thither where he settled. He died in that town August 7, 1737, aged 84. His wife Mehitabel survived him and died February 20, 1740-1. She was Mehitabel Matthews of Yarmouth, to whom he was married February 7, 1677. He doubtless had a large family. No record of his children appears. That he had Barnabas, Sheber and Hannah it is certain, all born in Harwich. Barnabas went from Connecticut to Nova Scotia, but in 1768 he and wife Mercy came in a vessel to Harwich in destitute circumstances, and were taken care of by their nephew Joshua Nickerson, who, upon application to the Legislature, was allowed a sum for their support. Sheber married and settled in Mansfield. Hannah married Samuel Nickerson of Harwich, where she died. She had sons Barnabas and Sheber, and a son Benjamin, named for her father, and other children.

Ananias Wing was son of John Wing and was doubtless born after his father's settlement at West Brewster. He was a man of character, owned large tracts of land; but took no prominent part in public affairs. He went forth to fight the Indians under Capt. John Gorham of Yarmouth in 1675, in the second expedition to the Narragansett country.¹ For his services he had land granted him in Maine. Mr. Wing lost a horse in service at Mount Hope the same year. The record of his marriage with his wife, Hannah, does not appear. His place of residence was near his father's on the west side of Sauquatuckett River or Stoney Brook. In 1676 he was taxed £3. 6. 9. "toward the charges of the late war" by the town of Yarmouth,² he living within the constablewick of that town. Notice of him as a land holder has been given in preceding pages. He died August 30, 1718. His wife Hannah survived him, and died December 9, 1730. His children were: Deborah, born May 1687,

¹ *Yarmouth Records.*

² *Yarmouth Records.*

HISTORY OF HARWICH

who married George Weekes of Boston October 15, 1714, and who died February 9, 1725-6; Hannah, born August 1690, who married Robert Astine February 7, 1711-12, and who died September 13, 1720; Elnathan, born October 20, 1692, who was three times married and died before 1772; Samuel, born August 1694, who probably died young; Rachel, born December 20, 1697, who married John Fletcher August 25, 1720, and went to Mansfield, Conn., and died April 20, 1778, aged 80 years; Elizabeth, born February 1699-00, married Ralph Chapman of Yarmouth October 24, 1723; John, born April 3, 1702, married Mary Knowles of Eastham in 1728, and died before 1774; descendants widely spread; Mary, born May 13, 1704; and Joseph, born September 17, 1707, who married Susanah Kenrick, daughter of Edward, February 17, 1736-37.

Samuel Sears was son of Paul Sears, who lived beyond Bound Brook or Quivet Creek. He was born the last of January 1663, says the Yarmouth Records. He married Mercy, daughter of Samuel Mayo, about the year 1684, and settled on his father's land near or upon the spot where stands the house of the late Samuel R. Sears, in what is now West Brewster. Not many years ago the old house was standing in which he resided, and it was well remembered by the aged men now residing in that vicinity. Upon the death of his father, Paul, in 1708, the land upon which it stood, with a large territory around it came into his possession, his father giving it to him by will. This tract on the east was bounded by Kenelm Winslow's land. It extended from Quivet meadow southward to the road leading from the Mill to Yarmouth. Westerly it was bounded by the Yarmouth or Dennis line. It was the tract Richard Sears bought in 1664 of Mrs. Alice Bradford, being the first and second lot laid out by the "Purchasers or Old Comers" in 1653. Mr. Sears was a prominent man in town. He was at one time captain of the military company. He held no important town office. He died January 8, 1741-2, aged 78 years, and lies buried in the old Sears Cemetery at West Brewster, where a slate stone marks the spot. His wife Mercy died January 20, 1748, aged 83 years. His will bears date April 7, 1740. It was witnessed by John Wing, Elisha Sears and John Dillingham, Jr., and presented to

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Probate March 6, 1741. His children were: Hannah, born July 1, 1685, married Philip Vincent; Samuel, born September 15, 1687, who married Ruth Myrick November 2, 1710, and died November 20, 1726, aged 39; Nathaniel, born September 23, 1689, who married Susanah Gray October 10, 1712, and died July 19, 1720; Tamsin, born November 13, 1691, married John Freeman of Eastham March 19, 1719, and died July 17, 1761; Jonathan, born September 3, 1693, married Elizabeth Hawes June 29, 1721, and died September 3, 1738; Joseph, born July 15, 1695, married Elizabeth Paddock of Yarmouth April 17, 1718, and died August 25, 1765, aged 70; Joshua, born May 3, 1697, married Mary Thacher September 17, 1719, removed to Norwalk, Conn. in 1736 with his family;¹ Judah, born October 29, 1699, married Mary Paddock November 1731;² John, born July 15, 1700, married Grace Paddock November 1734, and died in 1774; Seth, born January 27, 1703, married Priscilla Ryder of Yarmouth October 14, 1725, and died March 5, 1750; Benjamin, born June 16, 1706, married for first wife Lydia Ryder March 16, 1731-2, second wife Mercy —; third wife Abigail Sears July 14, 1734; removed to "the Oblong" in 1749.³

John Freeman, Jr. came from Eastham, where he was born December 1651. His father was Maj. John Freeman and his mother was Mercy, daughter of Gov. Thomas Prence. The precise year in which he settled in the north part of the town is not known. He was there before 1680. He settled upon his father's land near the meadow eastward of Stoney Brook. He received from his father in 1695 a deed of the land, and buildings standing thereon, together with a large tract adjoining.⁴ He was one of the founders of the Church in that part of the town October 16, 1700. He was a man

¹ Joshua Sears' house is yet standing in West Brewster near the town line. His son Isaac was a distinguished man, it is reported, and known as "King Sears" during the Revolutionary war. House now occupied by George Knyvet Howes.

² The house of Judah Sears at West Brewster is yet standing (a few years since).

³ The Oblong was Putnam or Dutchess County N. Y.

⁴ Deed of Maj. John Freeman to his "natural son" John dated ——— and extant in 1870.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

of standing and of means. He held the office of selectman in 1716 and 1717. For his first wife he married Sarah Myrick, daughter of William of Eastham, December 18, 1672. She died of consumption, after a long sickness, April 21, 1696.¹ For his second wife he married Mercy Watson, widow of Elkanah of Plymouth. He was engaged in agricultural pursuits, and died July 27, 1721, aged 69 years. He lies buried in the Brewster Cemetery. The following is the inscription upon the headstone of his grave: "Here Lyes Ye Body of Mr. John Freeman Decd July Ye 27, 1721, in ye 70 year of his age." His wife, Mercy, died September 26, 1721, aged 62 years, and lies buried by the side of her husband, a slate stone with inscription marking the spot. He left a will. His children were: John, born September 3, 1674, died young; Sarah, born September 1676, who married Edward Snow, and died August 23, 1739; John, born July 1678, married Mercy —, and removed with his large family to Rochester in 1729; Rebecca, born January 28, 1680-1; Nathaniel, born March 17, 1682-3, who married Mary Watson October 24, 1706, and died August 2, 1735; Benjamin, born March 17, 1685, who married Temperance Dimmock in 1710, and died March 14, 1758; Mercy, born August 3, 1687, who married Chillingworth Foster, and died July 27, 1720; Patience, who married Eleazer Crosby October 24, 1706, and died June 21, 1731; Susanah, who married John Mayo, Jr. October 22, 1712; Mary, born about 1693, who married Judah Berry, and who died August 19, 1729, aged "about 26"; and Elizabeth, who married John Bacon of Barnstable May 3, 1726.

James Cole came from Eastham, where he was born November 30, 1655. His father was Daniel Cole. He married Hannah Childs January 10, 1683-4. He settled in the north part of the town. But little is known about him. He died in 1717. He had Mary, born September 14, 1684; Ruth, born November 13, 1686; James, born November 21, 1693; Samuel, born December 22, 1695; Ruth, born November 16, 1698; and Martha, born July 1, 1700.

Joseph Severance came from that part of Yarmouth now East Dennis. He married Martha, daughter of Peter Warden, before

¹ Dea. John Paine's diary.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

1676. He was in Capt. John Gorham's Company from Yarmouth in 1675 that went to Mt. Hope against the Indians. He came to the south part of Harwich before 1693. Of his purchases we have had occasion to speak in preceding pages. His place of residence has not been pointed out. He resided, so far as can now be learned, in the later years of his life south of the road in the vicinity of the South Harwich Meeting house. In 1708, Jeremiah Howes speaks of his land by the "great pond"¹ "near Joseph Severance's." Howes' land is that land formerly Amasa Nickerson's and so westerly to the Deep Hole road. He died before 1725. No full record of his children appears. His wife, Martha, died at her daughter's, Abigail Broadbrooks, March 31, 1725. The children as far as is known were: Abigail, born in Yarmouth September 11, 1676, married Beriah Broadbrooks by John Thacher November 11, 1700; Mercy or Mary, born March 1, 1678-9; Joseph, born May 20, 1683, who settled at Chatham, where he died in 1740; Martha, who married John Ellis June 21, 1706; and probably Ebenezar, who married — Tomlin by Nat. Freeman February 14, 1709-10. The Severance name is now extinct in the town.

Manoah Ellis came from Sandwich, where he was born about 1650. He doubtless was son of John Ellis of that place. He was admitted a townsman of Sandwich in 1681. His wife was Mary, a native of that place. They were married in 1680. He removed to the south part of Harwich before 1692. With Joseph Severance, he purchased a large tract of land of Caleb Lombard before that date, upon which they probably resided until they sold it (together with another tract, which they had bought in company with Elisha Eldredge of Jacob Crook in 1693, particulars of which have been given) to Samuel Sturgis of Yarmouth in 1711. At one period he owned a tract between the "Marsh bank" and Allen's Harbor, extending northerly some distance, which was taken on execution by Mrs. Patience Hall, and conveyed with the lot she bought of Jonathan Nickerson in 1742, adjoining to the Harbor, to John Allen in 1756, and was until recently mostly in possession of the

¹ Doubtless Skinequit Pond.

Allen descendants. The time of Manoah Ellis' death does not appear. His name does not appear in the list of those who had the benefit of the schools in 1726. The names of his children are not positively known. The following persons by the name of Ellis, however, are supposed to have been his sons: John, who married Martha Severance June 21, 1706; Manoah, who married Elizabeth Atkins November 22, 1710; Cornelius, who married Mercy Atkins; Samuel, who married Thankful Smith July 30, 1719; and Gideon, a fisherman in 1727, who witnessed the tumult at Billingsgate the Sunday morning when Mr. Oaks¹ was forced by a portion of his flock to leave the pulpit. Manoah Ellis has many descendants in town. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Freeman of Sandwich, a prominent leader in the settlement of that town in 1637.

Samuel Berry came to the south part of the town from Yarmouth. He was son of Richard Berry of that town, and was born July 11, 1654. He married Elizabeth Bell, daughter of John Bell. He settled at North Harwich on the west side of the Herring River nearly opposite Charles F. Hall's house, near or on the spot where the house of the late Ebenezer Killey stood. When he was a lad, January 19, 1660, he went to live with George Crisp of Eastham, his father, Richard Berry, giving him to Mr. Crisp as his own. At length becoming "rebellious" he "went away against" Mr. Crisp's "will before his lawful time." Remembering his "stubborn and rebellious" disposition, Mr. Crisp ordered his executor to pay him "twelve pence and no more." Mr. Berry died February 21, 1703-4. Three hours before his death, in presence of Benjamin Gage and Daniel Baker, he desired, they testifying to the fact in Court, his property to be applied to the support of his little girl. His children were: a daughter, born January 19, 1682; Elizabeth, born December 31, 1685; Patience, born June 22, 1687, who married Samuel Baker in 1710; John, born July 9, 1689, who married Susanah Crowell

¹ Mr. Josiah Oaks was the first minister at Billingsgate. He by indiscreet action out of the pulpit incurred the displeasure of a few of his hearers. On his attempt to enter the pulpit he was forcibly ejected, when a disturbance at once took place, which resulted in his dismissal.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

January 29, 1713; Samuel, born in November, 1691, who married Rebecca —, and who died in 1741; and Desire, born June 29, 1694, who probably married Joseph Doane, Esq. of Eastham. The widow was living in 1713 upon her husband's place, and to her and her two sons, John and Samuel, the claims to the estate of the proprietors, Wings, Dillinghams, Winslows, Clarks, and Sears, were acquitted and title confirmed. The place was occupied by her son Samuel, who possessed it till his death in 1742.

Elisha Eldred or Eldridge was from Yarmouth, and a grandson of William Lumpkin, who mentions him in his will. He was a resident in the south part of the town as early as 1692. His place was near the meadow in the Doane and Allen neighborhood. The old line between Yarmouth and the "Purchasers or Old Comers" ran westerly of his place. With Joseph Severance and Manoah Ellis he purchased of Jacob Crook in 1693 a very large tract of land, which we have noticed, lying between Grass Pond and the shore, adjoining westerly "Yarmouth Old bounds." He sold his one third part of the premises to Isaac Atkins sometime after 1700, and went to Billingsgate, now Wellfleet, where he settled. He had children, but no record of them appears. He had land granted him at Little Billingsgate in 1709. He died at Billingsgate, now Wellfleet. He had a brother Jehospat who lived in Monomoy.

William Parslow married Susanah Wing, daughter of John Wing, and settled in the north part of the town in what is now West Brewster. He was a land holder, and is mentioned as a Juryman in 1702.

Andrew Clarke was son of Thomas Clarke of Plymouth, who came over in the Ann in 1623, and doubtless was born in that town. With his father he went to Boston and there became a resident about 1661. There he married, it is said, Mehitabel Scotto-way, and resided upon a place given him by his father, who was a man of wealth. From Boston he removed to the north part of Harwich and settled upon a place west of Sauquatuckett River, which was possessed by his father, who was a large landholder both sides of the river, sometime about 1678. Here he resided till his death which took place in 1706. His wife, Mehitabel, sur-

HISTORY OF HARWICH

vived him, and died April 24, 1712. She was buried in the old cemetery at Brewster, where a headstone in a decayed condition with inscription marks the spot. Only her name and date of death are legible. His father provided for his children and grandchildren before his death. By a deed bearing date June 6, 1693, he conveyed to "Andrew Clarke, and to Mehitabel his wife, during their natural lives," the "dwelling house and land within the fence on the westerly side of Satuckett River," where they lived; also half of his meadow near John Dillinghams, which upon the decease of both of them, was to become the property of Andrew Clarke, Scotto Clarke and Nathaniel Clarke, sons, equally, and to their heirs forever. Thomas, the eldest son of Andrew, was excluded by reason of having been the recipient of the lion's share of his grandfather's estate. The children of Andrew Clarke, as far as known, were: Thomas, born in Boston July 10, 1672, who married twice, and settled in Harwich; Susanah, born in Boston March 12, 1674, who married John Gray; Mehitabel, born December 8, 1676, who probably married John Haskell in 1705; Andrew, who married Elizabeth Winslow August 9, 1711; Scotto, who married Mary —, and who died of consumption March 4, 1742; and Nathaniel, who married and was residing in Lyme, Conn. in 1726, when he sold out his interest to his brother Thomas in all lands which his grandfather left him in Harwich. Andrew Clarke, it is said, was a shoe-maker while a resident of Boston.

Thomas Clarke was son of Andrew Clarke, and was born in Boston July 10, 1672. He came when a lad to the north part of Harwich with his father. He settled on the east side of Stoney River, southward of the road, on the spot where Jesse Eldridge's house now stands (1875). His grandfather, Thomas Clarke of Plymouth, but formerly of Boston, merchant, for whom he was named, a large landholder, by deed dated June 6, 1693,¹ gave him "his three sixteenth of land at Satucket so called, being already laid out in his tenure and occupation—bought of Sachemas, the Indian Sachem, in 1653; meadows—near the meadows of Mark Snow;

¹ Copy of this deed is in possession of the writer.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

ten acres of land lying by the lands of William Myrick; five acres of land lying with the lands of Thomas Cole"; his "moiety of meadow lying at Namskaket in the tenure of Mr. Thomas Crosby; all his purchased lands that were purchased in the years 1674 and 1675, lying by the water side, between the lands in occupation of Mr. Thomas Freeman and the lands that Mr. Prence obtained of said Sachemas, both land and marsh"; land which he bought "of an Indian called Keencomset which John Freeman, Jr.—enclosed for a pasture"; the "land and pasture lying at the Mills on the eastern side of Sautucket River, that Mr. Thomas Prence purchased of Sachemas in the year 1663"; his half of the "grist mills standing on Satucket River," but with none of the "profits of said mill" till after "the term of seven years"; together "with one half of" his "meadows lying by John Dillinghams." He also gave him and to his heirs forever "ten acres and three quarters of land" which was "purchased of an Indian called Wequam," and all the land which was purchased of an Indian called "Joseph Shaunton with free liberty — to purchase what lands yet remain unpurchased of said Indians, viz: Wequam and Shaunton." Subsequent to the gifts of land from his grandfather, Mr. Clarke made large purchases of the Indians whose land adjoined his premises, and became a large landholder. Among the Indians he purchased land of were Lusty Tom, who sold him tracts at different times, between 1700 and 1722; Joshua Shantam, who sold him a tract March 3, 1710, and another tract of twenty acres October 27, 1712, which he had purchased of Sachemas the sachem in 1692; Moses Elimas and his mother Betsey Ninewas, whose deed of sale dates July 11, 1711; Jacob Court, who sold his third of a large tract adjoining Wing's line and extending northward from Coy's Brook, in 1726; and John Saquatham, who sold a large tract containing upwards of forty acres lying between Hinckley's and Seymour's Pond, and extending easterly to Long Pond, in 1733.

Mr. Clarke was much in official position. He was a Representative to the General Court in 1713, 1716, 1721, 1723, 1730, 1731, 1732 and in 1734. He was appointed a Justice of the Peace in 1731 and held the office after the year 1736; but seems not to

have been very popular as a Justice. He was selectman of the town in 1707, 1708, 1709 and in 1710. He was twice married. His first wife was Sarah. She died at one o'clock on the morning of April 24, 1743, of consumption, in the 71st year of her age, and was buried in the church-yard at Brewster, where a slate stone with inscription marks the spot. He married for his second wife Mrs. Patience Hall, widow of Samuel of the South Precinct, December 14, 1743, a lady of considerable property. She died August 10, 1756, aged 70 years, and lies buried by the side of his first wife with a stone marking the spot. He died after some months sickness at six o'clock on the morning of November 11,¹ 1759, in the 89th year of his age, and was buried the 13th following, "an abundance of people" in attendance. His grave-stone is standing in the old cemetery at Brewster.

His children, all by wife Sarah, were: Hannah, who married Jonathan Lincoln April 26, 1711; Mehitabel, who married Joshua Bangs June 18, 1713, who died at Falmouth, now Portland, Me.; Thomas, who married Priscilla Paddock of Yarmouth in 1722; Sarah, baptized September 22, 1702, who married Edward Bangs February 11, 1719-20, and who died August 8, 1727; Rowland, baptized April 9, 1704, who married Lydia Dillingham November 5, 1724, and who died of consumption March 10, 1745; Susannah, baptized December 9, 1705, who married Samuel Hallett of Yarmouth June 15, 1727, and was mother of Col. Enoch Hallett of Revolutionary memory; Thankful, baptized June 26, 1707, who married Thomas Hopkins of Harwich June 15, 1727; Seth, baptized May 9, 1708, who married Huldah Doane of Eastham February 14, 1727, and died March 7, 1795; Isaac, born August 18, 1710, died October 13, 1713; Content, born April 23, 1712; and Elizabeth, baptized August 15, 1714, who died April 24, 1715.

John Gray came from Yarmouth, it is understood. He married Susanah, daughter of Andrew and Mehitabel Scottoway Clarke, about 1693, and settled in that part now Brewster. He built his house upon a tract of land in what is now Brewster, not far north-

¹ Benjamin Bangs, his grandson, says his death occurred Nov. 11, 1759, and was buried Nov. 13th.

erly from the house formerly occupied by Ebenezer W. Paine. He soon began the purchase of land, became largely engaged in agriculture and the whale fishery, and was very successful. In 1695 he became owner of one quarter of the "Corn Mill" on Stoney Brook, having purchased of William Clarke of Plymouth, his wife's uncle, his right to the mill, together with the right to one quarter of the stream and land belonging to the stream. Among those of whom he purchased some of his land was William Clarke. Of him, January 14, 1699, he purchased all his right to land in Harwich, divided and undivided, a part of which he sold to Thomas Clarke, his wife's brother, for 50 shillings February 27, 1710-11. Mr. Gray was an influential citizen. He was chosen to represent the town in the General Court at Boston at the June session, 1720, but for some reason he did not attend and was consequently fined by the Court. The town was considerate, and the next year voted to give him one half the amount. He died¹ at Harwich March 31, 1732, aged 60 years and nine months, and lies buried in the old cemetery at Brewster, where a stone with the following inscription marks the spot:—"Here lies ye Body of Mr. John Gray of this town aged 60 yrs. & 9 mos. died March ye 31, 1732." His wife, Susanah, died September 10, 1731, aged 57 years and 6 months. He died intestate. His personal estate was valued over £400. He was owner of an eighth of a sloop called the Dispatch, which was valued at £22.10. Mr. Gray's children as far as is now known were: Susanah, born about 1694, who married Nathaniel Sears October 12, 1712, and Dea. Chillingsworth Foster August 10, 1721, and who died December 7, 1730, aged 36 years; Hannah, who married Thomas Hallett of Yarmouth February 8, 1721-2;

¹ The following notice of John Gray was communicated by Snow Paine, Esq., of Thomaston, Me., to Samuel J. Bridge in 1845, which was given him by his mother Bethiah (Gray) Paine before her death in 1820, and doubtless correct: "John Gray lived and died in Harwich. He was a farmer, owned a large tract of land, and was largely concerned in the whaling business. He married Miss Clarke of Harwich, by whom he had twelve children, all of whom lived to grow up, and all married but one, the youngest, who was lost at sea. Their names were Lot, Thomas, Andrew, Samuel, Elisha, John, Hannah, Ann, Susan, Sarah, and Mehitabel."

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Lot, who first married Bethiah Paddock, and for second wife Jane Orris of Barnstable January 30, 1730; Thomas, who married Rachel Freeman of Eastham in 1729, and who died in 1766; Samuel, baptized December 14, 1701; Lydia, baptized July 4, 1703, who married Daniel Hall of Yarmouth May 18, 1721; Sarah, baptized February 18, 1704-5, who married Watson Freeman January 30, 1723-4; Mehitabel, born April 7, 1706, who married John Dillingham December 29, 1726 and who died February 21, 1736; Andrew, born September 29, 1707, who married and settled in¹ North Yarmouth, Me., where he was living May 27, 1747; Anna, born August 31, 1709, who died young; Elisha, born November 29, 1711, who married wid. Susanah Davis in 1734; Joshua, born October 19, 1713; Anna, born November 30, 1714, who married Thacher Freeman January 31, 1731-2. They perhaps had a son John as mentioned by Mr. Gray's granddaughter,² but records are silent regarding him.

Abraham Chase was among the very first of the settlers of the south Precinct. He was from Yarmouth, and was a son of William Chase, Jr. He purchased a large tract of land bounded westerly by Coy's Brook and extending easterly a few rods beyond the house of the writer, upon which he built a house, and for some time resided. He sold his land to William Cahoon of Monomoy, now Chatham, September 14, 1695, for eighteen pounds, and removed to Tiverton, Rhode Island. The tract embraced many acres of swamp and upland, and the boundary line is thus described in the deed to William Cahoon:³ "Beginning at the aforesaid house, and so ranging to a pine tree marked which stands in a sloughy place, and from sd pine tree upwards easterly into the woods to a pine tree marked on four sides, sd pine tree stands on a little hill or knoll, and from sd pine tree ranging northerly to another pine tree marked on four sides, standing by side of a swamp, on the southeast side of said swamp; (it is about one hundred rods or poles between these two marked trees;) and then from said pine

¹ Bangs *Diary*.

² See footnote on page 114.

³ This deed was in possession of Hon. Oliver Chace of Fall River in 1873.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

tree and swamp ranging near west to a place of red loam, and from said loam west down to a brook which is called Coys Brook, and from thence along said brook while it comes to a neck of upland which is called Nathaniel Hall's neck¹ and so along said neck while it comes to a point of said neck which lies pointing towards the Southeast, and so from sd point till it comes to the first mentioned pine tree standing in the sd Slough or mirery place." The precise spot where the house stood cannot now be pointed out; but it is certain it was not far eastward of the house formerly owned and occupied by John F. Allen. Mr. Chase was a member of the Society of Friends at Tiverton after his removal to that place, and his name is mentioned in the records of the Society in 1701. He died in 1738. His will bears date May 10, 1737, and was presented to Court October 17, 1738. His wife mentioned was Elizabeth. He left several children. Most of them probably were born in Harwich. Among his sons were Abraham, Phineas, Henry and Josiah. The Abraham who is called "Jr." in the records married Deliverance, daughter of Ensign William Nickerson of Chatham and was a resident of Tisbury. In May, 1744, he was a "ferryman." He was dead in 1756. The descendants of this settler are quite numerous abroad.

John Dillingham, Jr., son of John and Elizabeth Dillingham, born about 1661, married Lydia, daughter of Isaac Chapman about 1700, and settled near his father's house on an eminence overlooking Quivet meadows and the bay. He was a man of means though not of much note. He received much landed estate from his father at the latter's death. He occupied the farm which his father purchased of Joseph Wing comprising some thirty acres. It is understood the very ancient house now standing upon the Dillingham farm was built by him. He died September 11, 1746. In the old yard set

¹ This Neck of land is the neck now owned and occupied by Varanus Nickerson (1890). It was early conveyed by Nathaniel Hall to Gershom Hall, his brother. It finally became the property of Thomas Nickerson, the grandfather of the present owner. The whole neck it is estimated contains eighty acres. Edward Hall, son of Gershom, occupied a house standing upon the neck very early, where he died in January, 1726-7.

apart for a burial place by the Dillinghams, a few rods westerly from the site of Winslows Mill, on the north side of the road to East Dennis, he lies buried. A slate stone in a good state of preservation marks the spot with the following inscription, which, if correct, shows he was well in years when he was married: "Here lyes buried ye body of Mr. John Dillingham who departed this life Sept. 11th Anno Domⁿⁱ 1746 in ye 85th year of his age." He left a will. His estate was valued at £993.3^s.4^d. He seems to have been of the same religious persuasion as his father. Mrs. Lydia Dillingham, his wife, survived him many years. She died before noon, September 4, 1760, at her son John's house and was buried the day following. Her granddaughter's husband, Benjamin Bangs, says "although of a different persution from ye rest of us as to some things in religion, yet of great charity for all christians; a pattern of meekness, prudence and love to all; and no doubt is gone to rest as she had full assurance of." She was buried in the old yard beside her husband. The children of John and Lydia Dillingham were: John, born March 23, 1702, who married three times and died January 30, 1763; Elizabeth, born August 2, 1703, married Elnathan Wing October 12, 1721; Lydia, born June 21, 1705, married Rowland Clarke November 5, 1724; Hannah, born February 2, 1705-7, who married Jonathan Bourne of Sandwich October 14, 1725; Rebecca, born June 24, 1709, who married Amos Knowles of Eastham January 25, 1729-30; Isaac, born May 4, 1711; Abigail, born June 9, 1713, married Prince Freeman November 17, 1731; Edward, born May 11, 1715; Thankful, born April 18, 1718, married Thomas Pope of Sandwich September 26, 1735, and settled in Dartmouth; Sarah, born February 10, 1719-20, married Benjamin Freeman March 15, 1738-9, died November 10, 1778, aged 58.

Samuel Hall was the eldest son of Gershom Hall, and doubtless was born in that part of Yarmouth now North Dennis in or about 1670. He came with his father's family to the south side, and marrying Patience Rider February 7, 1697, settled by the Herring River, near the water mill now in possession of the Ryders, tending the mill erected by himself and father, and tilling the soil. He

HISTORY OF HARWICH

was successful in the business he carried on and at the time of his death was the wealthiest man on the south side of the town. He died October 29, 1729 and was buried at North Dennis in the Hall burying ground. The following is the inscription upon his gravestone: "Here lyes Buried ye Body of Mr. Samuel Hall who died February ye 19, 1729, in ye 60 year of his Age." He made his will November 8, 1729, which was witnessed by Joseph Doane, Benjamin Phillips and Ebenezer Baker. To his wife he gave besides his money his "parcel of meadow or marsh ground" lying in Harwich "at a place called Boreman's Island"; a parcel of meadow or marsh with all the upland and cedar swamp lying "at a place called Brier's Neck"; land he purchased of Roger Robbins and James Robbins adjoining the "mill pond"; the meadow he had of Judah Hopkins, and land he had of Cornelius Ellis, lying westerly of Grass Pond, which afterwards became the farm of John Allen. He gave his sister Bethiah Winslow five pounds; his brother Jonathan Hall five shillings; his sister Mercy Chass five pounds; and to each of the children of his deceased brother, Edward Hall, twenty shillings, excepting Edward the only son, whom he gave a considerable portion of his real estate upon the decease of his wife. His real estate was valued at £1180. and personal at £930. 6s. 8p. The following is an inventory of his estate, both real and personal, as rendered by the appraisers, Joseph Doane, John Paddock, and John Gage:

Two oxen	£15.
Eight cows	£48.
Three three year old cattle	£12.
Six two year old cattle	£18.
Five yearlings	£ 5.
Two mares	£26.
One yearling colt	£ 5.
Silver tankard	£30.
Six silver spoons and cup	£ 7.
Forty six ounces silver money	£46.
Clock and case	£10.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Money due	£633.6.8.
Old negro man	£15.
A negro girl	£60.

£950:6:8.

Land bought of Roger & James Robbins lying by the Mill Pond	£ 120.
Land bought of Judah Hopkins & Cornelius Ellis	£ 110.
Land in Chatham	£ 300.
Meadow at Boreman's Island	£ 50.
Upland and Cedar Swamp at Brier's Neck	£ 60.
Meadow given to Edward Hall, "his cousin"	£ 120.
Land of his homestead given to "his cousin," Edward Hall at his wife's decease	£ 120.
Dwelling house and Barn	£ 300.
Water Mill and Stream	£ 100.

£1280.

Mrs. Hall married Thomas Clarke, Esq., of the North precinct, December 14, 1743, and left her place, and went there to reside. She died August 10, 1756, aged 76 years. Dea. Edward Hall, her husband's nephew, came into possession of her place on the Herring River. Her relative, John Allen, who had lived with her some time when a lad, was made the recipient of tracts of land and slaves, Jack, Anna and Mary, in January 1756. These tracts are yet possessed by the descendants of the grantee.

Samuel Hall by wife Patience had one child, called Batha. She died in February 1698, aged six weeks, and was buried in the family burying ground at North Dennis, a stone with inscription marking the spot. Mr. Hall and wife attended meeting at the North precinct Meetinghouse. She was member of the church, having been admitted June 19, 1712. Mr. Hall did not sign his name to his will, but made his mark. He undoubtedly was upon a sick bed and unable to hold his pen. It is certain he could write.

Peter Worthen or Warden, the last upon the list of petitioners,

HISTORY OF HARWICH

was from Yarmouth. His ancestor, Peter Warden, came from England, and it is understood was the first who died in Yarmouth in 1639. Peter, the petitioner, doubtless son of Samuel, who married Hopestill Holley of Sandwich, married in Yarmouth, Mary Holley, February 20, 1693. He was a resident of Harwich in 1694. Of him further the writer has not learned. The Wardens owned land in East Dennis near the Harwich line. The old burying ground south of the road, on the high ground in which the dust of the early Winslows lie, was set apart, says tradition, by Samuel Warden for a burial place. It may be well here to state that Peter Warden, son of Peter who died in 1639, was born in England about 1608; made his will January 9, 1679-80, codicil July 23, 1680, calling himself about 71 years of age, and died sometime before March 3, 1681, leaving Mary, his widow; an only son, Samuel; daughters, Martha Severance; Mary, wife of John Burgess; Mercy, wife of Kenelm Winslow.

Chapter 13

FROM THE INCORPORATION TO 1700

Early records of the town lost.—First years of its history as a town.—Abraham Chase sells real estate to William Cahoon.—Samuel Nickerson exchanges land and moves to Harwich.—John Smith exchanges land with William Cahoon.—John Smith and Samuel Nickerson purchase land of Thomas Clarke and John Gray.—Joseph Nickerson a grantee.—Line between Eastham and Harwich.—South side people refuse to pay taxes to Monomoy.—Action taken and money raised.

THE IMMEDIATE DOINGS OF THE TOWN AFTER ITS INCORPORATION, and its proceedings for several years thereafter, cannot be given in full in consequence of the loss of the first twenty-two pages of the first book of its records.¹ From what can be gathered from other sources, however, the new town did not enter upon its career without its perplexities and share of trouble. The "village of Monomoy" which for constabulary purposes had been annexed to the south part of the reserve of the "Purchasers or Old Comers," as has been already noticed, was still obstinate, and gave the town a good deal of trouble in assessing and collecting taxes of the residents living within town limits at the south side, Monomoy claiming that the village had the right, notwithstanding the act of the Provisional Legislature making Harwich a township covering all the contested territory. The particulars of the contest to put an

¹ The first volume of the Harwich book of Records, original copy is twelve inches in length and seven and one half inches wide. It originally contained over two hundred and forty seven pages. The first twenty-two pages (index excluded) are missing. Tradition has it they have been missing since the division of the old town in 1803.

end to the illegal proceedings of the "village of Monomoy" will be set forth soon.

In 1695, Abraham Chase, one of the petitioners for town privileges and residing at the south side, sold his tract of land¹ with the buildings upon it for eighteen pounds to William Cahoon of Monomoy and removed to Tiverton, then in Massachusetts, but annexed to Rhode Island in 1746. Of whom Chase had purchased this land does not appear, but it was within the limits of the large tract that John Quason in 1683 deeded to William Chase of Yarmouth. The tract that Cahoon purchased, as heretofore stated adjoined Coys Brook on the west.

In 1696, two thirds of the above tract, embracing the south part, was exchanged with Samuel Nickerson of Monomoy for land in that place. The deed of exchange bears date June 10. Upon the lot exchanged, was the house. Not long after this time Mr. Nickerson came to Harwich and occupied the place. It seems almost certain that he was the first of the surname in town.

In 1697, the remaining portion of Cahoon's land, which was one third part, lying northward of Nickerson's lot and adjoining, was exchanged for land in Monomoy belonging to John Smith of that place. The deed of exchange given by Cahoon to John Smith, bearing date June 3, has this description of the boundaries:—"beginning at a pine tree marked on four sides by ye side of a swamp, so ranging southwest to a white oak marked on four sides by ye side of a cedar swamp; and so on a straight line to a brook, commonly called Coy's brook; and so along by sd brook southerly to a cedar stake; and from thence northeast to a red oak standing on ye upland, and so along the swamp side to a white wood tree marked, standing by the corner of a swamp; from thence to a white oak tree marked, and so to the first specified bounded pine tree."² The lot was estimated to contain about twenty acres.

¹ The original deed was in possession of Oliver Chace of Fall River, in 1873 and was seen by the writer. It was presented to Mr. Chace by Amos Otis, Esq.

² See certified copy in possession of Charles E. Hamer of Harwich, found among family papers of Andrew Clark.

To the above mentioned parcel of land Samuel Nickerson and John Smith, in 1717, added two large parcels¹ which they purchased of Thomas Clark and John Gray, brothers-in-law, and which had been the lots of their grandfather, Thomas Clarke of Plymouth, one of the "purchasers or old Comers." These parcels adjoined Coy's Brook on the north, and the "roadway" on the east, and other land of the grantees on the south. The other parcel embraced a large tract. On the north it was bounded by the "roadway" leading over Coy's Brook to Chatham, and extended easterly from the Chase land that the grantees purchased of William Cahoon to the "roadway" leading out of the road to Chatham southeasterly to Ephraim Covel's farm. This latter "roadway" is now Bank Street, which was made a public way by the County Commissioners in 1832. The boundaries of the lot on the south were never clearly stated, but evidently Grass Pond was partly its limit southward besides the Ellis land, afterwards the Allen land.

These parcels of land seem to have been held in common and undivided for many years. Mr. Nickerson at the outset held one third more of each parcel than Mr. Smith. In 1731, the proprietors of the Quason land, through their committee, settled bounds and quitted claims to these parcels, which adjoined their lands.² They released also their right to any land within the boundaries on the south side of the highway, now claimed by Nickerson and Smith, they paying the proprietors the sum of ninety pounds, of which

¹ A certified copy of the deed of Thomas Clark and John Gray to Samuel Nickerson and John Smith, bearing date August 14, 1717, gives the following boundaries to the first lot: "Bounded on the eastern side thereof by ye roadway, on the northern side thereof by the sd. Coys brook and the southern side thereof it is bounded by the bounds of the said Nickerson and Smith their other lands." The boundaries of the second lot are thus given in the same deed:—"To begin by said road near the aforesaid tract, from thence to run easterly so far till it shall meet with Ephraim Covel's range of his land; and from thence running southerly to the bounds of Cornelius Ellis, his land; that is to say all our right within the compass of the aforesaid boundaries we do sell unto the aforesaid Nickerson and Smith."

² Records of the Proprietors of the Quason Purchase.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

seventy pounds was Nickerson's part, he claiming two thirds of the land that they had purchased. More purchase of land took place this year in the eastern part of the old township. Joseph Nickerson, son of William Nickerson of Monomoy, living in Monamesett Neck, north of Crow's Pond, purchased of Barnabas Lothrop of Barnstable, for the sum of twenty-five pounds in silver all the body of marsh from the mouth of Muddy Cove River to the head, with fifty acres of upland lying on the southerly side, abutting the marsh William Nickerson bought of the Indians. The deed¹ of conveyance bears date April 1, 1697. To this tract of upland, tradition has it, Joseph removed not long after and took up his residence. The Quason land adjoined it on the west and north, and in 1713, the proprietors of the land, by their committee, Joseph Doane, Stephen Hopkins, Joshua Hopkins, John Gray, Thomas Atkins and Nicholas Snow, established the boundary lines with Nickerson's help. So far as is now known, he was the first white man who settled on the west side of Muddy Cove River. Some of his descendants now occupy portions of the above land.

Joseph Harding and Thomas Atkins of Monomoy, this year, succeeded in obtaining from Josephus Quason, a deed of his one quarter part of the territory in old Harwich, left by his father, John Quason, the Monomoy sachem, held in common and undivided with his three brothers, John, Samuel, and Joseph Quason. The deed² bears date September 7, 1697. The boundaries of the parcel are thus given: "Bounded Easterly at a cove by a white oak tree marked; thence northerly towards Baker's Tar Kilns and so to ye long pond; and southwesterly to the river that issues out of a pond commonly called the Herring River; sd river being the West bound to the sea; the sea being the South bound and easterly by Monomoy Bounds to the Muddy Cove; and so to the foresd Cove and marked tree."

¹ This deed, in 1874, was in possession of Dean Dudley, Esq., of Wakefield, now deceased. Mr. Dudley at that time had a large collection of old Mss. found in the possession of Isaac Winslow of Brewster the Custodian of the Winslow papers in 1849.

² Certified Copy, see files No. case 7626.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The grantees were enjoined not to interfere with the rights of anyone in lawful possession of land lying within the described premises whether "English or Indian." Josephus also reserved for himself, and "children now living, the right to live on and plant sd land" at any part not "in the immediate improvement of these byers, their heirs and assigns."

The parcel covered by the deed, it will be seen, comprised a greater part of the present township. The grantees, so far as can be now learned, did not attempt to improve any part of it, as their right to purchase seems to have been questionable. They, however, entered into an agreement with other grantees of the same tract who held lawful deed of it from all the heirs of John Quason and became partners. The agreement¹ bears date March 9, 1712-13.

In 1698 the town was visited by Rev. Grindal Rawson of Mendon and Rev. Samuel Danforth of Taunton, under the direction of the Commissioners for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Indians, to ascertain the number and condition of the praying Indians. The particulars of their visit will appear in the Chapter on the Indians of the township.

This year the line between Yarmouth and Harwich was renewed. The committee on the part of Yarmouth, were the Selectmen, and Col. John Thacher and Zachariah Paddock.

The line now renewed began "at the bound tree at Bound brook by the road, where there is a great Stone, and thence south, half a point or a little less, to the south sea."² This line is the same that divides Dennis and Harwich, and as far as it reaches north, the line between Dennis and Brewster. It was first established in 1681 as has already been noticed with some particularity.

The precise year that the settlers began in earnest to give particular attention to the ecclesiastical affairs of the new township

¹ See certified copy among the Doane papers; and typewritten copy of the same among the papers of the writer furnished by Benjamin H. Doane of New York.

² *Freeman's History of Cape Cod*, Vol. II, p. 204.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

is not given in the town records, but this year,¹ Mr. Nathaniel Stone of Watertown, a graduate of Harvard College, was preaching here as a candidate for settlement.

In 1699, May 15, the line between Eastham and the town was renewed, by Thomas Freeman and William Merrick, selectmen on the part of Harwich and John Paine, Samuel Freeman and Thomas Mayo, on the part of Eastham. They agreed to the same line established by the "purchasers" which commenced at Namskaket Creek and terminated at the "Middle or Portanumcot Harbor." At this date the agents describe the line as passing "near the south west end of a little pond above or to the westward of the Indian Meeting house,"² at Portanumcot thus showing that the Indians were still in possession of their house of worship, built for them in or about 1691.

Thomas Clarke, living at Sautucket now West Brewster, as constable of the new township, found much trouble this year in collecting the taxes of the few men who lived on the south side of the old road leading "from the Herring river to Monamoick,"² they claiming they were beyond the jurisdiction of the town, and that their taxes were due to Monomoy. This view of the matter they found to be erroneous as will be soon shown. Monomoy had no claim to any part of Harwich after its incorporation. The portion added to Monomoy by the Plymouth Colony Court in 1691, was included within the incorporated township of Harwich and was subject to its government.

¹ A sermon preached by Nathaniel Stone, Jr., in town Sunday March 6, 1697-8 from Samuel 3:33 is now in possession of the Unitarian Society at Brewster.

² Eastham records.

Chapter 14

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE FIRST CHURCH

Dilatory proceedings about settlement.—Mr. Stone's house.—Questions about salary.—Boundaries of his land.

MR. NATHANIEL STONE WAS YET HERE IN 1700 PREACHING AS A candidate, with hopes of a settlement. The reason for the dilatory proceedings on the part of the town about this settlement is not evident. The pages of the records are gone that would make the matter clear. Mr. Stone in a letter¹ to ex-Gov. Thomas Hinckley, refers to the matter of settlement, and says "it has commonly been found a truth as to a people with respect to the maintenance of their minister that their promises have been better than their performance; and their pretension in the beginning of their commencement with them better than their practice afterward, and I wish neither of these be verified in this people with whom I am concerned." He further says in relation to coming to an agreement that "the Selectmen have now appointed another meeting to be held on the 28th of this instant August . . . to make trial of what may further be done." This meeting he invited Mr. Hinckley to attend, and intimated that he might think it proper "under the circumstances to controvert with them" as regards what remained in the way of a settlement. No report of the meeting appears, but the inference is that immediate action was not taken to remove what seemed

¹ This letter is dated at Harwich, August 18, 1699 and is found in the Collection of the Massachusetts Hist. Society. Mr. Hinckley was father-in-law of Rev. Nathaniel Stone, Stone having been married to his daughter Reliance, December 16, 1698.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

to be in the way of settlement. It is quite probable, at that time the means of the town were not quite sufficient to meet what Mr. Stone thought he needed for his support as the minister, and that he held out for a more satisfactory offer. All the differences between the town and Mr. Stone were settled June 20, 1700 by articles of agreement which were recorded.¹ On the 16th of October following, the church was instituted, and Mr. Stone was ordained as pastor.² The seven besides himself who subscribed to the Covenant and Confession of Faith as founders, were Thomas Crosby, William Myrick, John Freeman, Thomas³ Freeman, Edward Bangs, Simon Crosby, and Joseph Paine. All of these seven founders had been members of the Eastham Church and among the most respected of the citizens of that township. In subscribing their names they carefully observed the order of seniority, thus showing their respect for age.

Now settled in the ministry here, Mr. Stone entered upon his life work giving his best energies to the welfare, both spiritual and temporal, of the people of the town. Indeed it was fortunate that the town secured the settlement of so able and educated a man for the head of its ecclesiastical affairs as Mr. Stone, and he also was fortunate in having with him, as founders, men of such high standing to aid him in his religious work, and for counsel when it was needed.

Mr. Stone's house was in that part of old Harwich, now Brewster, northwesterly from present Unitarian Church on the westerly side of the road that leads northerly to the shore from the main road. It was but a short distance away, and stood upon the land

¹ See *Harwich Records* Vol. I.

² See Ministerial records of Rev. Nathaniel Stone. The ministerial book of records of the First Church in Harwich, used by Rev. Mr. Stone, and his colleague, Mr. Dunster, and also by Simpkins, is a small sized volume that contains two hundred and thirty pages when the writer examined it in 1860. Nearly two thirds of the entries are in the handwriting of Mr. Stone. It is now (1913) in possession of the Unitarian Society at Brewster. It is in a fair state of preservation.

³ He was chosen the first deacon November 28, 1700.

the "purchasers" reserved for the town's use. No description of the house, either oral or written, has reached our time. It is supposed, it was in the style of the best houses of that time, with two stories in front and one story in the rear with a long back roof.¹

At first his house lot was small, but from time to time land was added to it by the town. The first addition was "March 15, 1703." The vote in part in giving it, was if the "town have any right to a peace of land² set out by the proprietors for a burying place and training place" then Mr. Stone should have "one acre of said land," and also "a little addition to set his barn on, where his barn now stands." As the right of the town to the land was established Mr. Stone occupied the land.

In 1706, the claim of Mr. Stone on the town for the deficiency of his salary for 1705, on the account of the depreciation of money value, was satisfactorily adjusted and good feeling restored.

In 1710, Mr. Stone's salary was a subject before the town, and at a meeting held September 29, it was agreed that "the former contract" as it "so concerns the salary, fixing and repairing of his house he now dwells in, be thrown up," and that from "the present year," and "henceforward during his continuence with us in the work of the ministry," he was to receive annually a "stated salary" of eighty pounds in money.³

In 1713, the question of further alterations of the agreement between the town and Mr. Stone was agitated. At a meeting of the town in May, John Mayo, Kenelme Winslow and Chillingsworth Foster, were chosen to agree with Mr. Stone respecting his salary and the matter of building as set forth in a former agreement. On 27 of May, the committee met with Mr. Stone, and the result of the conference, was another agreement which was as follows:

"The articles of agreement made between the town of Harwich and their minister on June 20, 1700 and recorded in the town book

¹ This was the style of house in which his son, Nathaniel Stone, Esq., dwelt which was taken down about 1832, standing across the road westerly from the old Cemetery.

² This land was found to have been town land. This may be 1704.

³ At times his salary was raised.

were then agreed to by both parties; the alterations made on September 29, 1710, were also then mutually agreed to, and that alterations with the remainder of the first agreement is now confirmed by signing and sealing. It is now also mutually agreed and accordingly confirmed that the town be not obliged to build him another house, or to add anything to this he now dwells in, unless this house he now dwells in shall be, by any extraordinary providence, demolished."

In 1712 the boundaries of the "ministerial land" in Mr. Stone's improvement having never been determined, the town chose "Ensign Myrick and Kenelme Winslow, Jr.," to "run the range between Jonathan Bang's (land) and the ministerial land" in "Mr. Stone's improvement" and "to set it out by bounds; as also to measure the land before Mr. Stone's door" belonging to "Dea. Freeman" and "to set so much off the land that belongs to the training place adjoining to said Freeman's land by the Pound, by the way of exchange with the town."

In 1714 liberty was allowed Mr. Stone to fence the land in his improvement belonging to the town at his own expense; with the provision that "his heirs" should have the privilege "to take it off" at his decease by giving three months' notice.

The matter of giving Mr. Stone, the minister, his house and some of the town's land under and around it, was before the town meeting, March 16, 1714-15, when it was agreed to give him, "his heirs and assigns, forever, the house he now dwells in and the land now described: Beginning at the southeast corner of his yard, before his door, from thence running northerly to the northeast corner bound of Mr. Stone's orchard, and so all that the town's common land on the westward between his orchard Edward Bangs land as his fence now stands is not heretofore given away."

Chapter 15

TROUBLE WITH MONOMOY—THE FIRST MEETING HOUSE

Tax trouble at the South Side.—Boundary between Harwich and Monomoy established.—Petition to the General Court.—Tax difficulties with Monomoy.—Memorial to the General Court.—The matter settled.—Addition built to the Meeting house.

THOMAS CROSBY CONSTABLE IN 1700, JOHN DILLINGHAM, JR. in 1701, and Samuel Sears and Kenelm Winslow in 1702, found the same trouble that Thomas Clarke found in 1699 in collecting taxes of the south side people. As these south side people were within the limit of the incorporated land, over which no Monomoy Collectors had a right to collect, the town, at a meeting held February 8, 1702-3 to encourage "the several constables in taking a course at law" as provided "for gathering town rates" and so "that the controversy maybe put to an end" raised the sum of "five pounds in money," for use "should the inhabitants above mentioned, or any one of them," disturb the "constables or anyone of them by sueing" or other ways "molesting or harming them" in collecting the rates in arrears, and made choice of Ensign William Myrick, an agent, to attend to the settlement of the matter in controversy in the town's behalf. It was also agreed by the town that in case the sum raised was insufficient "to pay all necessary charges" in "following the directions of the law together in the above said arrearages of their several rates" to "forthwith raise so much money" as may be necessary to defray the charges.¹

Up to this year there had been no line established between Harwich and the village of Monomoy or Monomoy purchasers.

¹ Town records.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

On May 28, 1703, the agents chosen to establish the line met, and the following is the report of their doings as recorded by Thomas Freeman, town clerk of Harwich.¹

"We whose names are hereunto subscribed being chosen and appointed by the proprietors of land lying within the reserve of the purchasers, met by appointment to run the range and to renew the bounds between the purchasers of Harwich and the proprietors of Monomoyck and have run the range and settled the bounds, viz: a pine knot driven into the marsh on the easterly side of the Red river, and so running northerly to the head of a swamp where the said river issue out, and to a pine tree marked on two sides H.M., and so running along a valley, trees marked; and from said valley to a 'grassy pond,'² and a pine tree marked on the southerly side, and so running across said pond to a pine tree marked H.M., near and on the southerly side of the highway that leads to the Herring river from Monomick; and from said pine tree as the way leads to Monomoick unto a white oak tree marked on two sides on the southerly side of the highway near land that is in occupation of Joseph Nickerson³; and from said tree easterly to the Muddy Cove a stake stuck into the marsh on the sd westerly side of said river, May 28, 1703."

WILLIAM NICKERSON
THE MARK H. OF
NATHANIEL COVELL
THOMAS NICKERSON

JONATHAN BANGS
STEPHEN HOPKINS
THOMAS FREEMAN

The line thus agreed to and recorded, is the same as described by Mattaquason and John Quason in their deed to William Nickerson bearing date March 29, 1678, of the west part of Monomoy; and the same line has since remained between the two towns.

¹ Harwich records, Vol. I.

² "Grassy pond" is the pond that lies south of the road and south of C. D. Holmes' store. The bound stone between the two towns stands where stood the old bound tree. In the early records of the town no mention is made of the gully between the bound and pond. The pond in the records has sometimes been called "Williams' Pond."

³ Joseph Nickerson was the son of William Nickerson, Sen., and was occupying land east of the Methodist Meeting house at East Harwich. He possessed many acres of land west of Muddy Cove river and upon it stood his house. (See Quason Chapter).

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Undoubtedly it was supposed that the definition of the line would end the trouble with the south side people about the taxes, but it did not. The constables found as in previous years it was difficult to obtain their dues. Not content longer to allow the difficulties without an attempt to remove them, the town's agent, Ensign William Myrick, chosen at the February meeting, laid before the General Court at Boston, in October, a statement of the trouble they were having in collecting taxes of the south side men, with an appeal for action in the matter in behalf of the town of which the following is a copy: "That there are about six or seven families within the said town, the heads whereof are Gershom Hall, Benjamin Hall, Manoah Ellis, Joseph Severance and Samuel Nickerson,¹ who were at first petitioners, together with others the inhabitants to be made a township; have along been accepted and reported as belonging to said town; have acted in all town affairs; and had equal vote and privilege with other inhabitants. The said Gershom Hall served one year as constable of said town; all of them are from time to time assessed, and have paid their proportion of public rates and taxes; yet so it is. May it please your Excellency and Honors that for three or four years last past they have refused payment of their quota to the town taxes on pretence they are belonging to the constables of Monomoyett. Your said petitioners therefore humbly prays that there maybe an order of this honorable Court to oblige the said person to pay and discharge their respective taxes of the sd town's rates on taxes whereof they are in arrears, as for all others which for the future shall be assessed on the said inhabitants according to law, and as your petitioner, as in duty bound shall ever pray."²

A hearing was given on the third of November following, and on the 8th the General Court, finding that the payers were inhabitants of the town ordered the delinquent tax payers to pay their arrears to the constables of Harwich, and to continue to pay their taxes to Harwich until they have "further orders."

¹ State House files.

² State House files.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The prompt action of the General Court, it is evident, put an end to the trouble between the south side tax payers and the town's constables. At any rate nothing further appears about their refusal to pay their rates to Harwich.

In 1704 there was more trouble about taxes, this time with Monomoy. This place claimed that Benjamin Hall, Samuel Hall, Manoah Ellis, Joseph Severance, Sen., Joseph Severance, Jr., Isaac Atkins and Beriah Broadbrooks, living at the southside, were rateable at Monomoy, and the assessors there, William Nickerson, Thomas Atkins and Joseph Harding, imposed upon them a tax, and put the collection of the rates into the hands of Daniel Hamilton, the Constable of Monomoy. These men considered the tax assessed on them was unlawful, as they had just been considered inhabitants of Harwich, and they very flatly refused to pay it. In the spring of 1705, the selectmen of Monomoy ordered an attachment and sale of their property for the payment of the rates. To be free from further unlawful proceedings, all but two of these men paid the demand. The two men who refused to pay their respective taxes, on April 23, were taken to Barnstable jail by Daniel Hamilton, the constable, and left in care of Ebenezer Hamlin, the keeper. The next day, Joseph Paine, one of the selectmen of Harwich, appeared at Barnstable, paid the demands of the jail keeper, and the offenders were released from confinement.

These rude proceedings of those in authority at Monomoy, an unincorporated plantation, provoked considerable ill feeling, on both sides of the old town of Harwich.

Exasperated, four of these resolute and unyielding men, Isaac Atkins, John Ellis, Joseph Severance, Sen., and Beriah Broadbrooks, who had been the subjects of Monomoy neighborhood, laid before the General Court a memorial dated May 25, 1705, stating their grievances, of which the following is a copy:

"May it please the Great and General Court to whom these may be spread before to consider the agrievances of us the subscribers hereunto that not withstanding we have paid our just dues in all the Province taxes to the town of Harwich ever-

HISTORY OF HARWICH

since sd town was granted unto this time and never had paid any assessment or rate to Monomoy since our town of Harwich was granted, yet we are under difficulties and troubles by the Constables of Monomoy who hath seized some of our houses and lands and posted up the same to sell at Monomoy because we saw no reasons to pay to two towns, others of us, he, the sd constable hath committed unto prison and their might we have laid had not we made a friend to pay the prison keeper's demands, so that when we have paid to Harwich, Monomoy forceth away on the other side, so that we humbly pray speedy relief under our grievous circumstances, which only is the reason of our spreading this declaration of our grievances before you."

The next day (May 26) after these men had prepared their memorial to the "Great and General Court" soon to convene at Boston, the selectmen, William Myrick, Thomas Freeman and Joseph Paine, in order to give more effectiveness to the petition of the embittered men, prepared a statement¹ setting forth the

¹ The following is a copy: "These may certify the Great and General Court, to be holden at Boston, upon Wednesday 30th of this instant, to whom we account it our duty to give this information; that there is two things which doth yet give encouragement to the inhabitants of Monomoy to wit: Those people that were in controversy to sd. Monomoy and of them is that instrument or act of Court, that Gershom Hall brought a copy from under the Clerk's hand of the lower house only, published it at Monomoy, to be an act of the General Court and read it before us, thereby demanding his money that he hath paid to our constables to a province tax in the year 1703, which also is by his or some other counsel, the reason of the Monomoiett people acting as we shall hereafter give an account. The second thing is although it is settled that these six families that were petitioners with us, should pay their duties to our town of Harwich, yet Monomoyett doth send their constables and force away ye estates of ye children of these families above mentioned, or some of them, and demand of the others; two they have committed to prison although they ever paid their province tax to us and that very tax for which they were committed to prison for. Now we are satisfied to our power granted yet we ought, with the commissioner, to send their estates with (the) towns as we had a warrant for in the year 1703, and did do it in obedience thereunto, notwithstanding of any future trouble, because they ever paid that willingly till Gershom Hall brought that above said copy. So we leave this to your consideration that are our fathers in the managing of this affair, and unto whom we ought in duty to submit that if your real intent was, that our constables should gather only from the fathers, and encourage to come under the same

HISTORY OF HARWICH

principal causes that led to the disturbance and presented it to the "Great and General Court."

At the November session before which the matter finally came up for legislative action, it was "ordered that all those who are or hereafter shall be inhabitants of that tract of land formerly ordered by the government of the late colony of New Plymouth to be under the constableness of Monomoy which was not part of the purchased lands called Monomoy, shall pay their respective quotas of all the Province and town charges to the town of Harwich until there be a learned orthodox minister settled at Monomoy when this court may take further order, and the several sums of money taken for rates by constables or constables of Monomoy from any of the inhabitants of the aforesaid tract of land, since the order of this Court in November last, respecting said town of Harwich and Monomoy, shall be returned to the persons respectively from whom they were taken by the said town of Monomoy, which being done, no trouble shall be given to the constable or constables of Monomoy for his or their proceedings in the affairs aforesaid."

By this order of the Provincial Legislature, the effrontery of the authorities of Monomoy was ended, and the southside people felt sure the Monomoy constables would not venture to cross town

roof and take from the son, or whether you did not rather intend that all those that were petitioners and lived on that tract of land should pay to us as formerly they did; and that the copy of that act that Mr. Hall brought, did not anyway move them, we desire to leave unto your consideration and we desire farther to inform this Great and General Court that when Monomoy did first obtain the privilege of a constableness, their power extended no farther than the bounds settled between them and the proprietors of Harwich before Harwich was granted a town, and hath been renewed since by both parties, and these people then paid their duties to Yarmouth until after many years they of Monomoy obtained a grant from Plymouth Court that these should be added to their Constableness during the Court's pleasure. Now we conceive that if there were a stop put to Monomoy, that the constables should pass no further than those bounds that was first the bounds of Monomoy constableness, and till that is done we are afraid that they will ever be disturbance to us. This is a true account of the concerns of us and our people. From your dutiful and unworthy servants."

lines to collect illegal rates as hitherto they had done; and they were not disappointed.

These disturbances caused the town expense. At various times money was raised to meet the demands they caused.

In town meeting,¹ March 19, 1715-16, the action of the town respecting the vote passed on March 16, 1714-15, was brought up, and it was voted to give Mr. Nathaniel Stone, our minister, his heirs and assigns forever, the house and land they voted to give him on March 16, 1714-15 bounded as followeth—"beginning at the southwest corner of his yard before his door (thence) eastward to a bound stone at the southeast corner of his yard and thence running in a straight line down northerly to the northeast bounds of his orchard, all the land, together with the house, that lies westerly of his eastern most line, which heretofore belonged to the town, being a quarter of an acre more or less."

In the early days of the township and down to its division into two parishes in 1747, religious worship of the Orthodox order only was supported by the town. The frequent entries in the records as already shown, show the promptitude of the town in attending to the temporal wants of the minister when they were made known. The Province paid particular attention to the support of a learned ministry; and each town was enjoined "to take due care" and have "an able, learned, orthodox minister or ministers of good conversation . . . suitably encouraged and sufficiently supported and maintained."² Throughout the whole town as the town's minister, Mr. Stone had a respectable support.

The date of the building of the first meeting house, its size and cost of erection have not yet been found upon the records. As to its location it is certain. It was early built on the town's land, given by the proprietors, very near, if not exactly upon the site of the present Unitarian Church at Brewster. It was a small structure doubtless, and answered well for those times. It is evident it was furnished with seats. It seems to have answered well the purposes of the town until 1713, when a vote was passed in town meeting,

¹ Harwich records, Vol. I, p. 84.

² See Colonial law and its extenuation by the province.

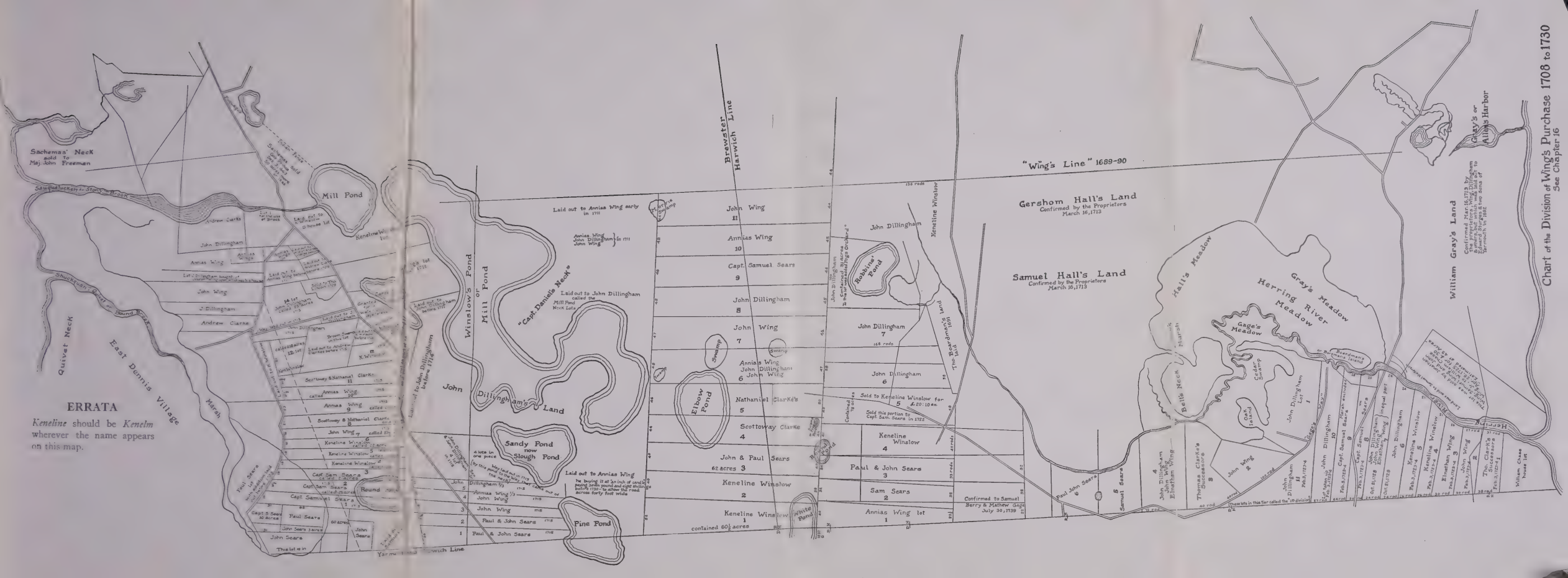
held October 14, "to build an addition to the back side or end . . . eighteen feet in breadth and so from end to end of the meeting house as high as the walls." "Mr. John Mayo, Mr. Gershom Hall, and Mr. Edward Bangs" were selected as a committee, "with full power and lawful authority to act in the town's behalf with regard to the building and seating or placing the seats" in the proposed addition. Upon the completion of the work of enlargement in 1714, it was found necessary to make a removal of the seats in the old part; and at a town meeting August 28 the whole matter of reseating was left with the old committee with instructions to make no "pews" with the exception of one for the minister's wife. Upon the completion of the work intrusted to the above committee, Gershom Hall, Kenelm Winslow, Sen., Ensign William Myrick, Lt. Thomas Winslow, and Thomas Snow were chosen by the town "to seat parsons or place parsons¹ where they should sit in the Meeting house." As this Meeting house was not in the geographic center of the old town, it gave the few settlers on the south side a long distance to attend Sunday services and town meetings; but they submitted to the inconvenience, for a long period, before a change came to them.

In 1715, pews in the Meeting house began to be built. "Captain Samuel Sears and Lt. Thomas Clarke asked permission to build pews." Each of them was permitted to do so, provided "they would fill them full as convenient." At this meeting, "Dea. Freeman and Ensign Myrick" were appointed to assign places for the "pews." They were instructed "to lay them out in some vacant place" at each end of the Meeting house, but "not to straighten the allies"² in doing so. Mr. Nathaniel Myrick was given the care of the Meeting house this year, and allowed twenty shillings for his services.

¹ "parsons"—an ancient word for "persons."

² "allies"—probably aisles.

ERRATA
 Keneline should be Kenelm
 wherever the name appears
 on this map.



Chapter 16

DIVISION OF LAND AT THE WEST END OF THE TOWN

Dividing land between Yarmouth bounds and Wing's Line.—Laying out lots at Boreman's Meadow.—Lots laid out in Canoe Pond Neck.—Lots in West Brewster and Pine Pond region.—Lots south of Upper Mill Pond.—Lots at the South Side north and south of Gage's Way.—Lots at Boggy Meadow.

THE PROPRIETORS OF THE UNDIVIDED LAND LYING BETWEEN the Yarmouth boundary line on the west and the "Wing's line," so called on the east, and stretching across the old township from sea to sea, held their first meeting for transaction of business according to their book of records, April 16, 1703.¹ Nearly all, if not all, were present. They were John Dillingham, Sen., Kenelme Winslow, Paul Sears, Ananias Wing, Andrew Clarke, John Dillingham, Jr., John Wing and Kenelme Winslow, Jr. They made choice of Kenelm Winslow, Jr., as proprietors' clerk, who took his oath of office before John Thacher, Esq., and entered upon the duties of the office.

¹ The only book of records of these proprietors that has reached our time was more than one half a century ago obtained of Freeman Dillingham of Brewster, by Amos Otis of Yarmouth, who lodged it with the town clerk of Yarmouth. By the efforts of Mr. Otis, the writer faithfully examined the contents from page to page. At that time it was in a fair state of preservation. The first clerk was Kenelme Winslow, Jr., who was succeeded in 1734 by Joshua Sears of Harwich. He was succeeded by Kenelme Winslow, Jr., the third of the name. The last entry was made by Nathan Winslow, October 15, 1783 then the clerk. At the time of the first meeting, April 16, 1703, three of the original proprietors, viz: John Wing, Joseph Wing and Thomas Clarke were dead. The right of Joseph Wing, was held by John Dillingham, Jr., by purchase; the right of Thomas Clarke was held by his son, Andrew Clarke, and the right of John Wing was held by his sons Ananias and John Wing.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

It was not until November 1, 1708 that they agreed to lay out some portions of their undivided land at the south side. At that meeting they agreed to lay out lots in the tract called "Boremans Meadow" and their "fresh meadow" about or near "Oak Island" on each side of the Herring River. But the lots in "Boremans Meadow" were not laid out until June 23, 1709, when the eleven lots laid out were drawn. The first lot (the northernmost) was drawn by Ananias Wing; the second one by John Dillingham; the third one by Lieut. Samuel Sears; the fourth one by John Dillingham; the fifth by John Wing; the sixth one was not drawn, but left for "division"; the seventh one by John Dillingham; the eighth one by Paul and John Sears; the ninth and tenth by Kenelme Winslow; and the eleventh one by Andrew Clarke. These lots were on the east side of the "Herring River" around "Boreman's Island,"¹ and on the east adjoined the "Grays Meadow" so called.

The proprietors at a meeting held June 2, 1710, decided upon laying out lots in "Canoe Pond Neck"² if sufficient land there, and if not to make up the lots in other places. At a meeting held April 2, 1711, Lieut. Samuel Sears, Ananias Wing, John Dillingham, Jr., and Kenelme Winslow, Jr., were chosen to proportion and lay out the lots. This committee found only enough land to lay out three lots in the neck, so they laid out the other lots on the opposite side of the "Mill Pond," in a neck called "Mill Pond Neck" in the land that was formerly Capt. Daniel's, the Indian. The lots in "Canoe Pond Neck,"² extended from the "upper Mill Pond" to the County Road. The lot that fell to Kenelm Winslow, Jr., in this division was a large one; on the east it adjoined the "upper and lower Mill Pond" and the Mill Brook. The second lot which adjoined it on the west, and on the west bounded by "Canoe Pond," fell to John Wing. The next lot, the third one westward fell to John Dillingham in the division. It was a very large lot, and extended the length of the Upper Mill Pond,³ and perhaps to Sandy or Slough

¹ Boreman or Boardsman's island lies just north of the bridge and east of the residence of the late Caleb Chase. It still retains the name of Boreman's island.

² Canoe pond is in West Brewster and north of Winslow's Mill Pond.

³ The "Upper Mill Pond" lies north of the Mill pond and has an outlet into it. The

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Pond. The lots laid out in the Mill Pond Neck were bounded on the east by "Wing's Line"¹ and on the north by the pond, and were drawn by John Dillingham, Ananias Wing, and John Wing.

The next two important divisions were made in 1715, in that part of the old township now West Brewster. The first was of a parcel between the county road to Dennis, from the Sears' land on the west to the Dillings way on the east, into fourteen lots. The westernmost lot joining the Sears' land, containing a part of "Round Pond" was number one, and was laid out to Lt. Samuel Sears, as were the second and third lots eastwardly. The fourth, fifth and sixth, still eastwardly in the tier, were laid out to Kenelme Winslow; the seventh was laid out to John Wing; the eighth to Scottoway Clarke and Nathaniel Clarke; the ninth and tenth were laid out to Ananias Wing; the eleventh to Scottoway Clarke; the twelfth to Kenelme Winslow; the thirteenth and fourteenth to John Dillingham.

The second division was of a parcel of land from Pine, Sandy, and the upper Mill Pond on the south to the south line of the "lower tier" of lots above noticed between Yarmouth, now Dennis line, and John Dillingham's lot that was laid out in 1711. The first lot laid out in this tract adjoining westerly the Yarmouth line, and extending from Pine Pond to near a line² south of "Round Pond," was laid out to John and Paul Sears, as was the second lot; the third lot in the tier as was the fourth lot, were laid out to John Wing; the fifth lot to Ananias Wing and John Dillingham; the

Mill pond is the source of Sauquetucket river. The upper pond is a large body of water.

¹ A description of this line has been given. It crossed Queen Anne's road little westward of the homestead of Daniel Kelley, and formed a junction with the old Yarmouth line between the old road and south shore.

² "Berry's line" was in what is now North Harwich. It extended from the Dennis line eastward to near the old Baptist burying ground now the village cemetery. It took its name from Samuel Berry who had a large tract of land that extended from "Berry's Line" southward across Herring river. His house stood on the west side of Herring river, nearly opposite the house formerly occupied by Shelden Crowell, now by Charles F. Hall.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

sixth, seventh, and eighth lots which were bounded on the south by the Slough or Sandy Pond and on the north by the head of the "lower tier" of lots, were laid out to John Dillingham, Sen. and John Dillingham, Jr. After this division but very little undivided land was left, either north of the "Mill Pond, Slough or Pine Pond." The undivided land now, was south of the ponds, or as the people on that side called it "above the ponds."

The next division of land of importance belonging to these proprietors, was a tract lying between Yarmouth line and the "Wings' Line," south of the upper "Mill Pond." On the north this parcel was bounded by a line, east and west, a short distance south of the pond, across the tract from the above said lines. On the south the parcel abutted "Berry's Line,"¹ the line that was Boardman's and the "Muddy Cove Way."² This parcel was divided into two sections by a line beginning a little south of "White Pond and running easterly to Wings' Line." The north section was divided north and south into eleven lots which were called "the first or lower tier" of lots. The south or upper section was divided north and south into ten lots and was called the "second or upper tier of lots." They were all laid out in 1716, by Capt. Samuel Sears and Kenelme Winslow, by a vote of the proprietors, March 28, 1715, who, for their services received five shillings per day. The lots were drawn October 25, 1716 and recorded February 4, 1716-17. The first lot in the "first or lower tier," lying adjacent to the Yarmouth line in the division fell to Kenelme Winslow; the second to Kenelme Winslow; the third to John and Paul Sears; the fourth to Scottoway Clarke; the fifth to Nathaniel Clarke; the sixth to Ananias Wing, John Dillingham and John Wing; the seventh to John Wing; the eighth to John Dillingham; the ninth to Capt. Samuel Sears; the tenth to Ananias Wing, and the eleventh to John Wing.

In the "second or upper tier" of lots, the first lot, adjoining the Yarmouth line on the west, was taken by Ananias Wing; the second by Capt. Samuel Sears; the third by Paul and John Sears;

¹ See note 2 on previous page.

² "Muddy Cove Way" is the same now called Queen Anne's road. It is often found so called in old records.

the fourth by Kenelme Winslow; the fifth was sold to Kenelme Winslow "at an out cry, at the burning of an inch of a candle," he making the last bid, for £20:10;¹ the sixth by John Dillingham; the seventh by John Dillingham; the eighth, which comprised land about what is now called Robbins' Pond and "Pogs orchard"² by John Dillingham; the ninth by John Dillingham; the tenth by Kenelme Winslow. These two or three last lots extended southerly across the Herring River to the "Muddy Cove Way," which is now sometimes called Queen Anne's Road.

These proprietors at their meeting decided not to lay "the Herring Brook into any particular share or lot, but that the river shall yet remain in general use." They also agreed that each lot should have "a way" to accommodate the owner or owners.

Another division of the proprietors' undivided land, upland "meadow and swamp" at the south side was agreed upon at a meeting August 13, 1723, and Capt. Samuel Sears and Paul Sears were chosen to lay out the lots. The tract south of "Gage's Way" to William Chase's³ land, between the Yarmouth line and the Herring River they divided east and west into eleven lots. The tract north of "Gage's Way" up to Berry's land, between Yarmouth line and the Herring River meadow, they divided into seven lots. A tract of about one hundred acres on the east side of the Herring River, between the river and William Gray's land touching the shore and a parcel north of Bell's Neck, they divided into two lots

¹ This was an odd lot and it was agreed it should be sold to the highest bidder. It was estimated to contain seventy-eight acres.

"Pogs orchards" lot is undoubtedly the parcel of land lying between the Herring river and Queen Anne's road or "Muddy Cove Way" opposite the homestead lot of the late Seth Chase at North Harwich. According to the record, it was bounded on the west by a line commencing at the "Southwest corner" and extending northerly "to the Mill pond half a rod easterly from Samuel Hall's west gate by Pog's orchard"; on the north by the "Mill pond"; on the east by a line from "Muddy Cove way" at a stone marked "B & C" and "north and be east" to millpond on the south by "Muddy Cove Way."

³ William Chase was the son of John and Elizabeth Chase of Yarmouth. His land was on the west side of the river near the shore. It was a large tract, and evidently had been purchased of the Wings and partners.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

each. The proprietors, at a meeting held October 21, 1723, chose Thomas Winslow "to draw for choice of lots" in their behalf. The first lot in the section between "Gage's Way" on the north and William Chase's land on the south, between the town line on the west and the river on the east fell to the successors of Thomas Clarke; the second lot northward, fell to Elnathan Wing; the fourth lot fell to Kenelm Winslow; the fifth lot fell to Kenelme Winslow; the sixth lot¹ to John Dillingham, John Wing and Elnathan Wing; the eighth lot fell to Capt. Samuel Sears; the ninth lot fell to Capt. Samuel Sears; the tenth and eleventh, which bordered on Gage's Way² and the meadow, fell to John Dillingham.

In the division north of "Gage's Way," between the town line and the Herring River, the first lot which bordered the way, fell to John Dillingham. This was a large one and extended northward towards Oak Island meadow. The second lot, bordering "Gage's Way" on the southerly side and westerly of first lot, fell to John Wing; the third lot still westerly fell to the successors of Thomas Clarke; the fourth lot still northerly adjoining the town line on the west, fell to John Dillingham, John Wing and Elnathan Wing; the fifth lot still northerly fell to Samuel Sears; the sixth lot, still northerly fell to Paul and John Sears, while the seventh still northerly, by consent was not drawn; the eighth and ninth lots lying on the east side of the Herring River, and adjoining it, fell to Kenelme Winslow; the eleventh lot lying south of the tenth and at the river's mouth³ fell to Elnathan Wing.

More of the undivided meadow at the south side of the town

¹ An addition to this lot was laid out on the west side of the Herring river, and east of Samuel Berry's house lot adjoining the county road easterly and the Herring river southerly.

² "Gages' Way" is now sometimes called "Smith's lane." It is the road from North Harwich through Smith's neighborhood to the Herring river. For many years it was the only way into "Crockey neck" which the territory between Herring river and Swan pond was called in early days.

³ These lots on the east side of the Herring river were within the reserve of the tract that was laid out to Edward Sturgis and his two sons in 1692 as is shown on page 91.

was laid out into lots. At a meeting of the proprietors of the land on the west side of the river, June 2, 1730, Kenelme Winslow, Captain Samuel Sears and Lt. John Sears were chosen to lay out the lots in the "Boggy Meadow"—a tract lying between the Herring River on the east and the upland on the west and north of Oak Island¹ and the vicinity of "Bells Neck" so called. It was divided into eleven lots, and Nathaniel Clarke was appointed to draw them for the partners. The first lot fell to the successors of Thomas Clarke; the second to Kenelme Winslow; the third to John Wing; the fourth to Paul and John Sears; the fifth to Mr. Kenelme Winslow's successors; the sixth to Joseph Wing; the seventh to Mr. John Dillingham; the eighth to Mr. John Dillingham; the ninth to Capt. Samuel Sears; the tenth to Mr. John Dillingham; and the eleventh in equal shares, fell to Mr. John Dillingham, John Wing, and Joseph Wing.

At a meeting of the proprietors July 30, 1739, it was voted to "absolutely give and bequeath to Samuel Berry and Matthew Gage,² both of Harwich in the county of Barnstable, all of the undivided land³ lying on the westerly side of the way that leads from the road that goes from Yarmouth to Chatham into Crockey Neck and on the east of the Yarmouth line and south of the upper tier of lots to their heirs and assigns." At the same meeting, they gave a lot for "the school house on the north side of the town, near Thomas Winslow's homestead."

¹ Oak Island still retains its old name. It is situated west of Bell's Neck, almost surrounded by the meadow. A road was laid out over it to Bell's Neck in 1863. On July 30, 1739 the proprietors agreed that it "should lay undivided for ye benefit of those lots of meadow belonging there unto." It contains several acres and has been mostly cleared. Herring river runs between it and Bell's Neck.

² Matthew Gage's house stood on west side of the way not far from the North Harwich Railroad Station. His house lot is now covered with wood.

³ This tract lies in North Harwich on the northwest side of Herring river and on the westerly side of the road that leads southwesterly by the old Cemetery, from the old county road, to the railroad station, and extended westerly to the town line. It was then a very large parcel, Matthew Gage's farm was within it, and perhaps some portion of the farm of Samuel Berry.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The several allotments and gifts mentioned as having been made from time to time, did not cover all of the undivided land of the propriety. It was not until 1783, when their last meeting was held, that all of their undivided land had been allotted and owners known.

As the Herring River was held in common by the proprietors from the beginning of their divisions or allotments, it continued so until 1787, when the control of the fishery was sold to the town by those who had it, and the town at once petitioned the Legislature for special laws to regulate the herring fishery.¹

¹ See page 143.

Chapter 17

NEW MEETING HOUSE BUILT

New house of worship.—Sale of pews.—Old meeting house given away.—
Later church buildings.

THE STEADY INCREASE OF MR. STONE'S CONGREGATION MADE the accommodations of the old house of worship inadequate, and necessitated action for building a more commodious church edifice. A meeting of the townsmen was held June 22, 1722 to consider the matter. A vote was passed to build, and Capt. Samuel Sears, Lieut. Thomas Clarke, Ensign Prince Snow, Edward Snow and Chillingsworth Foster were chosen "agents" to agree with workmen for its erection where the Meeting house now stands "at the town's cost." They were instructed to have it built "in length, breadth and height" as they thought necessary; and to see that it was "built, with good timber, boarded, shingled, clapboarded, plastered and glazed." It was voted "to supply the agents with money," as needed, until it was "wholly built and finished." The sum of twenty pounds was raised therefore toward its erection.

At a subsequent meeting January 14, 1722-3 it was voted to take the town's proportion of the \$50,000 "bank money," which was the sum of \$298.05, and apply it towards the building of the Meeting house, and that the trustees in whose care the money had been put, were "to call it in," and, with the interest, deliver it to the building committee, and from the committee get their discharge. At this meeting instructions were given to the agents to engage "Mr. Benjamin Eaton or some other workman" to build the house and leave "room around the body of the Meeting House

HISTORY OF HARWICH

next to the walls below for pews"; and to have the "galleries full seated."

A further sum of money was needed, and at a meeting held March 11, 1722-3, a vote was passed "to raise two hundred and fifty pounds by the way of rates."

At a meeting of the town, August 12, 1723, it was agreed that there should be pews from the pulpit stairs "by the wall around to the pulpit again," and "the places for the pews . . . be sold for one hundred and thirty pounds." It was further agreed that "Mr. Eaton, Mr. North and Mr. Hinckley should proportion the one hundred and thirty pounds to the twenty two places for pews according to the dignity and places." In the selection of places for pews it was agreed, that the man "rated the highest in the last town rates," have, if he chooses, the privilege of "the first choice" at the appraisal; and then he that is the "next highest, and so successively one after another as they pay in said rate," and the money received for the places for pews be applied to the liquidation of the expenses of building the edifice.

The "above places for pews for distinction sake," having been "numbered," from the "pulpit stairs" and so westerly to the north-west corner" and so around by the walls to the east side of "pulpit stairs" were disposed of the first Monday in September, 1723, with the understanding that each purchaser, "his heirs or assigns," should hold the place selected "as long as the Meeting house lasts."

The following is the list of the pew holders, the number of each pew and price:

1.	LT. THOMAS CLARKE	11	00
2.	KENELM WINSLOW	7	00
3.	CAPT. SAMUEL SEARS	4	09
4.	MR. JOHN MAYO ¹	5	15
5.	BENJAMIN FREEMAN	5	10
6.	WILLIAM GRAY ²		

¹ Mr. John Mayo passed "his choice" to his son John and son-in-law Joseph Hopkins.

² William Gray gave his to Joshua Bangs.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

7.	THOMAS CLARKE, JR.	5	05
8.	CHILLINGSWORTH FOSTER ¹	4	10
9.	JOHN WING	5	10
10.	ENS. PRINCE SNOW	6	00
11.	JUDAH HOPKINS	5	00
12.	MINISTERS PEW ²		
13.	CAPT. EDWARD BANGS	6	05
14.	WILLIAM FREEMAN ³	4	05
15.	JONATHAN SMALLEY	4	05
16.	STEPHEN HOPKINS ⁴	5	05
17.	SERGT. SAMUEL BANGS	5	10
18.	NATHANIEL FREEMAN	5	05
19.	SAMUEL HALL	5	10
20.	SERGT. JOHN FREEMAN	5	10
21.	CAPT. EDMUND FREEMAN	7	10
22.	JOHN GRAY	6	10
23.	JOHN DILLINGHAM	7	15

In the above list only three, viz: Jonathan Smalley, Samuel Hall and William Gray, were residents within the limits of the present Harwich. The whole list did not comprise more than one fifth of the heads of families in the whole town at that period.

There is but very little said as regards the "Seats"⁵ and their situation in the meeting house. It is mentioned that the "three-hind seats" below and "behind the men's seat" were "left for the boys to sit in," who were under twelve years of age, and "the three seats" in the "men's galleries for the older boys to sit in." These allusions indicate that "seats"⁵—many in number—for attendants were both in the auditorium and in the galleries.

The committee who had charge of the work of building, and performed other service that was required of it by the town, was given twelve pounds.

¹ Chillingsworth Foster gave his "to his six children he had by his first wife."

² The "minister's pew" was "east of the front door."

³ William Freeman gave his selection of a place for a "pew" to Edward Bangs, Jr.

⁴ Stephen Hopkins gave his "pew" ground to Lieut. Joseph Freeman.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The old meeting house standing near by, and which had served them while constructing the new one, and had been ordered for sale, was given by the town, January 13, 1723-4 to Mr. John Mayo, Jr., to make up in part his "loss by being burned out," and was removed from the premises.

There is no mention either oral or written regarding the size of the new meeting house, but the inference is that it was of fair dimensions for the time, and fully met the requirements of Mr. Stone's congregation. In 1747, when the town was divided into precincts, it fell into the possession of the north precinct; and in 1760 it was very thoroughly repaired, a steeple added and pews built at the expense of the precinct.¹ In 1766 it underwent another renovation, at which time a tower was built at the west end, and the house enlarged by carrying out the east section. In 1834, in order to build a new edifice on the site it was taken down, the greater part having stood one hundred and eleven years on the site. More about this old house of worship will be stated in another chapter.

Twenty-three years had now elapsed since Mr. Stone entered upon his ministry here. During that space of time he had "admitted" one hundred and nineteen members to his church, and baptized two hundred and ninety persons. Of the members only thirty one were males. Among these now only one belonged on the south side of the town. He was William Penney² who had, with his wife, been admitted October 28, 1720.

The disregard of the Sabbath by the "boys and youth" by playing in and out of the meeting house, was taken notice of at the annual meeting of the town in March 1725-6 and "John King was chosen to look after the boys and youth, to keep them from playing and profaning the Sabbath" and it was "voted to stand by sd. John King if he should strike a boy or youth to prevent them from profaning the Sabbath day."

In 1729, the boys still continuing to be playful at the meeting house on the Lord's day, and during session of services, the town

¹ *Bangs Journal*.

² Mr. Stone's Book, page 135.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

at a meeting October 14, chose Elnathan Wing "to have a particular inspection over the boys upon the Lord's day and in time of public worship." This year "the men in full communion with the church" numbered "39," and the "women about double" that number. Between this time and 1740 only thirteen males were admitted. In 1742 up to October 11 the number of persons "admitted to full communion" was twenty. The "whole church" October 11, 1742 consisted of 41 males, and as Mr. Stone supposed, "double ye number of females." Among this number admitted were two of Widow Hall's negro women without names. One was admitted June 20, 1742, and the other October 10, 1742. Mrs. Hall was the widow of Samuel Hall¹ of the south precinct, one of the wealthiest men in the township. After his decease in 1729 she held slaves, both male and female. In 1756, after her second marriage, she gave a bill of sale of three colored slaves to her nephew John Allen, who lived with her during his minority.

¹ Mr. Stone's Book, page 135.

Chapter 18

REV. ISAIAH DUNSTER AND REV. JOHN SIMPKINS

The separation of the town into precincts.—The organization of the north precinct.—Mr. Stone's salary raised at precinct meeting.—Isaiah Dunster called as the colleague of Mr. Stone.—Precinct's action regarding Mr. Stone's proposals.—Action regarding Mr. Isaiah Dunster's settlement.—Mr. Dunster's letters.—Sketch of Mr. Stone's life.—Repairs on north precinct house of worship.—Mr. Dunster death.—Sketch of his life.—Action of the North Precinct in settling Rev. John Simpkins.—His settlement.—Renovation of the North Precinct meeting house.—Tower built.—Pewholders.—Sketch of Mr. Simpkins.—His successors after the north precinct became the town of Brewster.

UPON THE INCORPORATION OF THE SOUTH PRECINCT IN 1747, THE remaining portion of the old town, of which nearly all is now within the limits of Brewster, became the First or North precinct in Harwich, with full power to choose all necessary precinct officers, and with authority to establish and support "public worship." This was pursuant to an act of the General Court, passed in 1718, for "more effectual providing for minister."¹ The first meeting of the precinct was held in the meeting house, March 25, 1747.² John Snow was chosen precinct Clerk and Treasurer; William Freeman, Jabez Snow and John Snow, were chosen Assessors and precinct committee.

Mr. Stone being now the minister of the north precinct and not provided for by the town, the question was raised as to the salary he should receive as the minister of the precinct. It was readily decided to make his salary two hundred and twenty pounds, old tenor, and to appropriate eighty pounds for precinct purposes.

¹ *Province Laws*, Ed. of 1867, Vol. II, p. 99.

² Records of north precinct.

The matter of securing a colleague for Mr. Stone, who had now labored in the ministry for forty seven years, and who in consequence of his age was feeling keenly the burdens of parochial work, and which move had for some time been in contemplation, was brought to the attention of the inhabitants of the north precinct at their precinct meeting, December 24, 1747. At this meeting the whole matter was considered and it was finally concluded to give Mr. Stone a colleague and to choose Chillingsworth Foster, Jr., to go out and "seek a minister," at the expense of the precinct. The sum of one hundred pounds was raised to meet the expenses. Mr. Isaiah Dunster was found willing to appear as a candidate. A call was given him to come as such, and he soon after came; but to be sure of his qualifications, at a precinct meeting held February 23, 1747-8, the time of his candidature was extended ten Sundays "longer."

The church having become satisfied as to his gifts and qualifications for its pastoral work, a vote was passed to extend him a call and a meeting of the precinct was called May 3 to adjust a settlement with Mr. Stone, respecting his future salary and ministerial land, and to concur with the church in calling Mr. Dunster. The meeting was held agreeably to the call, and, after choosing Joseph Mayo, Moderator, "Capt. Bangs" was chosen to hear the proposals of Mr. Stone respecting the ministerial land and his yearly salary, and report in writing. The proposals of Mr. Stone were unsatisfactory to the precinct, and were rejected. Thereupon Dea. Chillingsworth Foster and Thomas Winslow, Esq., were chosen to visit Mr. Stone and confer with him respecting the matter of salary and ministerial land. To their propositions, Mr. Stone answered in writing, which was laid before the meeting:

"I am willing to accept of one hundred pounds, old tenor, for my salary, from ye time of another minister being settled in this precinct till I shall cease to be in my pastoral relations to this people; and as to ye ministerial land lying northerly from the Meeting house, I am willing to accept of only the southermost part of it, viz: that which lies southward of ye dividing fence; nor am I unwilling to keep a transient minister's horse in ye pasture while I retain the whole pasture. Note that I accept the hundred

HISTORY OF HARWICH

pounds above mentioned from the time that I had, and shall have need of help.

Nathaniel Stone

Harwich May 3, 1748."

Upon consideration of the above answer of Rev. Mr. Stone it was "voted to give ye Rev. Mr. Stone one hundred pound old tenor per year, from ye time that Mr. Dunster came to us so long as he continues in the work of ye ministry, and that he shall improve the southernmost part of the ministerial land, provided he allows a way to ye other part." After thus adjusting the settlement of Mr. Stone's salary and the portion of the ministerial land he was to improve, a vote was passed "to concur with the church" and "call Mr. Dunster to ye work of ye ministry in the precinct." The call was accepted by Mr. Dunster, and an agreement respecting his settlement was effected. But then, some controversy arising respecting his salary between some of the members of the parish, Mr. Dunster, as a settlement of the matter, offered the following propositions in writing to the "inhabitants of the first precinct," August 31, 1748:

Gentlemen: At your last precinct meeting, as a precinct, you fully complied with the proposal for my support in the work of the gospel ministry, which were then laid before you; yet as I am informed a considerable number are uneasy on account of ye salary which was then proposed and complied with; and, therefore, I propose the following conditions for your consideration, Viz: that the precinct engage four hundred pounds as a yearly salary for me at present, and four hundred and fifty pounds after Mr. Stone's decease, to be and remain my yearly salary during ye time of my continuing in ye ministry in this place, stated upon silver at fifty shillings per ounce, and to be regulated annually by the current price of silver; that is to say, the salary to rise or fall from ye sums now mentioned in proportion as the price of silver shall rise or fall from fifty shillings per ounce with ye merchants in Boston, which, as I conceive, is what was intended by a vote passed by yourselves at a former meeting, and you can comply with these conditions with as much unanimity as is usual in things of this nature; for the sake of love and peace I declare myself willing to settle in the work of the gospel ministry in this place, and remain, gentlemen,

Your sincere friend and Servant

ISAIAH DUNSTER.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The proposals of Mr. Dunster were considered at the meeting of the precinct, the same date; but there was some little controversy respecting the value of silver referred to in his proposals. Thomas Winslow, Esq., and Jabez Snow were chosen a committee to confer with Mr. Dunster upon that point, whereupon Mr. Dunster communicated in writing the following propositions which were accepted by the precinct:

“To the inhabitants of ye first precinct in Harwich.
Gentlemen:

Since you have chosen a committee with me to propose some proper method by which annually to regulate my salary, I offer the following for your consideration, Viz: that ye precinct engage annually to choose one from among themselves of good report and qualified to vote in all town affairs, and to choose another thus qualified, and an inhabitant of this precinct, the choice to be made in the month of March; and those two men to inquire into ye general price in ye months of April and determine ye salary accordingly; and in case these two men should not agree, that another person of good report be chosen by themselves to assist them, and that a majority in this case determine what shall be esteemed an equivalent to ye salary for that year, and if this method be consented to by the precinct, I declare my concurrence therewith and remain,

Harwich, August 31, 1748

Yours
ISAIAH DUNSTER.”

At a meeting of the church, September 18 following, it was voted to set apart November 2, as the day of Mr. Dunster's ordination, and “that all ye organized churches in ye county,¹ except yt of Falmouth, be sent to assist in the ordination, as also those in Cambridge town Not²— and Manchester.”³ By a vote of the precinct October 6, money was raised to prepare for his ordination and a committee, consisting of Dea. Chillingsworth Foster, Dea. Joseph Mayo and John Snow, were chosen to make the necessary

¹ At this period there were fourteen organized Congregational churches in the county.

² Part of the name of this town is torn from the record; the part remaining we have given.

³ Mr. Stone's Record.

preparations.¹ On the day assigned, November 2, 1748, Mr. Dunster was "ordained pastor, by ye laying on ye hand of ye presbytery, ye Rev. Mr. Stone ye senior pastor assisting and ye Rev. Mr. Russell of Barnstable giving ye charge."²

Mr. Stone survived but a few years after the ordination of Mr. Dunster, dying February 8, 1755, aged 87 years, and 10 months. He was born in Watertown, Mass. in April 1667. His father was Simon Stone who came over with his father of the same name, in 1635, and settled on the border of Cambridge and Watertown; and whose house a few years since was standing on the bank of the river in rear of Mt. Auburn, a curious relic of the past, and occupied for more than two hundred years by lineal descendants.

Mr. Stone was graduated at Harvard College in 1690 at the age of twenty three. For a period after graduation he was a school master in his native town. After his preparation for the ministry he came to Harwich, as a candidate and was ordained in 1700. From this date to 1748, when Mr. Dunster became his assistant, he was in active service as pastor of the First church. In his theological views he was strictly and rigidly Calvinistical. He held a prominent position among the clergymen of the county. He was a man of piety, of talent, and of firmness, and was much revered and beloved by the people of his charge. He was a rigid disciplinarian and faithful to the interest of his church. He was an earnest opponent of lay preaching. He maintained "that ye making of ye ministers of ye lowest of ye people is in scripture disallowed," and that "the commission in Matthew 28-19 cannot be given to people in common, but to some distinguished, qualified person." He took part against the ordination of Mr. Samuel Osborn, the talented and learned minister who settled in Eastham in 1718.

¹ The committee was instructed "to invite ye relations of Mr. Dunster or any other gentlemen strangers that think proper to dinner on ordination day."

² Mr. Dunster was admitted a member of this church by letter from the church in Manchester, October 30, 1748.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Mr. Stone preached the election sermon May 25, 1720, before Gov. Samuel Shute, the council and the House of Representatives, showing that "Rulers are a terror not to the good but evil workers," which was printed. He preached a sermon before the Judges of the Superior Court, at the first session held in the County, April 24, 1728 which was printed by the order of the court. He published in 1718, "The way to attain to glory by inheritance," followed by a "sermon on the absolute freedom of grace" in 1731. He published "A caution to erring Christians" relating to the ministry in 1735, and "Questions and advice to the Rev. Mr. Whitefield as to his methods" preached at Harwich, January 7, 1744-5.

There were other publications of Mr. Stone, but only a few of them have reached our time.

Mr. Stone married Reliance, daughter of Gov. Thomas Hinckley, December 15, 1692, and had by her thirteen children. She died May 24, 1759 aged 84 years. Mr. Stone was a brother-in-law of Rev. Joseph Lord of Chatham.

While in the ministry, Mr. Stone married one hundred and eighty-seven couples and baptized several hundred children.

In 1760, the question of repairing the old meeting house in the north precinct, built in 1723, came up at the annual precinct meeting, and the precinct committee, viz: Edmund Freeman, John Snow, and Jabez Snow, were chosen to see what repairs were needed and the probable cost, and report at a subsequent meeting. At the precinct meeting held May 28, the committee was authorized to act as a building committee and furnish the material. A closer examination, after the first repairs, disclosed that further repairs were necessary, and at a meeting July 29, it was agreed to repair the west end, and build a porch on the front side "about ten feet square" and also a steeple. The work on the Meeting house commenced in August, in charge of "Mr. Hinckley"¹ of Barnstable, and ended the latter end of November. Many of the carpenters were from Barnstable. The apex of the steeple was adorned with

¹ Mr. John Hinckley was a well known carpenter of his time. He was frequently called to build meeting houses and spires.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

a "vane and ball," and as was said by one of the committee,¹ made "a pretty show." The expense attending the repairs, alterations and additions, was large. Benjamin Bangs, the trader, a very public spirited man, was the moving spirit in the work. This was the first steeple in the town, but there is no evidence that a bell was ever hung in it.

This year the precinct raised one hundred and sixty pounds "lawful money" for the ministerial salary and other expenses. The north precinct exceeded the south precinct in wealth. It succeeded in getting good ministers and keeping them, and giving them salaries adequate for their maintenance. The renovation of the old meeting house, it is evident, was not approved of by all of the tax payers. The building of the steeple met with some opposition. Some were "greatly disgusted with it,"² while others highly admired it. It is safe to conclude, that a large number of the tax payers of the precinct admired their renovated church, and felt proud of it, as there were but a few in the county that equalled it.

Mr. Dunster continued in the ministry here until his death which occurred after a short illness, January 18, 1791, at the age of seventy-one. He was born in Cambridge, October 21, 1720. He was son of Henry Dunster, whose grandfather was Rev. Henry Dunster, the first president of Harvard College. Isaiah graduated at that college in 1741. His pastorate at the north precinct covered the stormy Revolutionary period. His voice and pen encouraged his people to stand up for the cause of the patriots, and against English oppression. He lived to have the fruition of his good work in common with his people. He was a beloved pastor, "judicious, pertinent and faithful" in the "discharge of relative and ministerial duties."³

¹ The steeple seems to have been of such appearance as to attract the attention of the good people of Wellfleet; as at a precinct meeting there in 1765, it was agreed to build "a steeple with a spire and vane like that in Harwich."

² *Bangs' Journal*.

³ Mr. Dunster was buried near the north end of the meeting house in the north precinct where he preached. The following is the inscription upon the slate stone to his memory: "To the memory of Rev. Isaiah Dunster, the pious and be-

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Mr. Dunster was twice married. His first wife was Hannah, daughter of Rev. Josiah Dennis of the east church in Yarmouth, to whom he was married May 26, 1750. She died May 22, 1766, at the age of 36 years. Their first born and only child was Martha, born October 7, 1763, who became the wife of Dr. James Foster of Rochester, May 18, 1783. The second wife of Mr. Dunster was Mary Smith of Pembroke whom he married November 13, 1766, by Rev. Thomas Smith¹ of that place. She survived her husband, Mr. Dunster, and died at Pembroke, where she went soon after her husband's death to reside, Dec. 23, 1796, at the age of 62 years. By Mr. Dunster she had five children.²

Mr. Dunster while in the ministry here solemnized four hundred and thirty-six marriages—the last one twenty-five days before his death—and baptized over seven hundred children.

Mr. Dunster's residence was on the east side of the road a little to the southward of the "Dugan house," formerly occupied by the late Elijah Cobb. The house was "low in the walls" and similar otherwise to the "double houses" of that time. After the removal of Mrs. Dunster, it became the residence of Edward O'Brien, an Irishman, who under President Madison was the postmaster. He made additions to the house. In 1816, Mr. O'Brien removed to Boston and sold the place to David Snow.

On the twenty-second of March, 1791, following Mr. Dunster's death, a meeting of the north precinct was held to take measures

loved pastor of the first church in Harwich. He was educated at the University of Cambridge his native town; was ordained Nov. 13, 1748. After a judicious pertinent and faithful discharge of relative and ministerial duties, satisfied with life and confident of immortality—he died Jan. ye 18, 1791, in the 71st year of his age, and 43rd of his ministry."

¹ Mr. Thomas Smith was ordained at Yarmouth, April 16, 1729, and Rev. Nathaniel Stone of Harwich preached the sermon on the occasion. He was dismissed at his own request in 1754, and went to Pembroke, Mass., where he preached till 1788. He died in 1795, at the age of 93.

² Her children by Mr. Dunster were: Hannah born Feb. 26, 1768; Judith Miller born Dec. 6, 1769, died at Pembroke, March 22, 1843; Mary born May 17, 1772; Cate born March 1, 1774, died May 11, 1811 and Abigail born July 29, 1776, died May 13, 1816. Mr. Dunster's only child, Martha, by wife Hannah was born Oct. 7, 1763.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

to obtain a minister. A committee, consisting of Kimbal Clark, Joseph Snow, Reuben Snow, Jonathan Snow, John Dillingham and Benjamin Bangs, was chosen to secure the services of a minister. Finally a choice was made, and Mr. John Simpkins, Jr., of Boston, came as a candidate. His qualifications were satisfactory and a call was given him July 11, to settle in the gospel ministry in the precinct; but having a journey to perform which could not be put off, and which would cause his absence four Sabbaths, he declined to accept until his return.

Further consideration of the subject of Mr. Simpkins' settlement was given, and at a meeting September 12, it was agreed to allow him as a sum for settlement two hundred pounds to be paid in three installments—each installment yearly until paid up; together with the use of the ministerial land and meadow and a yearly salary of one hundred and ten pounds.

Mr. Simpkins accepting the conditions of his settlement as set forth to him, a committee consisting of Nathaniel Freeman, Joseph Snow and Benjamin Bangs was appointed to prepare for his ordination. On the 19th of October following, Mr. Simpkins was ordained,¹ being the third and also the last minister to occupy the old house of worship.

The most important event of the first decade of Rev. Mr. Simpkins' pastorate was the enlargement of the old meeting house making it 72 x 45 feet upon the ground, and building the imposing "tower and steeple" at the west end of the edifice "to the height of one hundred and ten feet."² The work was done in 1796 by a vote of the precinct passed January 4, the same year. The enlargement was done by opening the old edifice in the centre and removing the eastern section to the required distance and putting in the middle section. The separation of the sections was done by "sawing."³ The whole work being completed, the new pews—twenty-

¹ The expense of his ordination amounted to £30: 5: 8: which was paid by the north precinct. It appears that Benjamin Bangs and Mrs. Stone were those to whom the precinct paid this amount. Mr. Bangs bill amounted to £20: 13: 8.

² Coll. of Mass. Hist. Society.

³ From statements of Lot Clarke and others.

North Side

28	Library	29	Isaac Winslow	30	Elmation Mayo	31	Sol. Freeman	32	John Freeman	PULPIT				57	Elijah Cobb Sampson	56	Abial Crosby Dillingham	55	John Dillingham	54	James King	53	Sil. Daine James Crosby	52	George Capeland
27	Isaac Fessen den									Deacon's Seat				8	A Winslow K Winslow	"Old Women's Seats"				38	Joseph Snow			51	John and Freeman Snow
26										Deacon's Seat				7	Ben Bangs	67	Eben Higgins	39	David Snow			50	Isaac Freeman		
										Deacon's Seat				6	Isaac Foster	66	John Baker	60	Robert Snow						
										Deacon's Seat				5	Nat. Freeman	65	Zoath Snow	61	Theoph. Berry						
										Deacon's Seat				4	El. Bangs	64	Sam Higgins								
										Deacon's Seat				3	W. Sears	63	Sam Higgins								
										Deacon's Seat				2	F. Foster Tho. Mayo	62	Eliza Baker Higgins								
										Deacon's Seat				1	Asa Mayo	43	Ellisha Cracker	45		47					
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															
										Deacon's Seat															

HISTORY OF HARWICH

seven in number—added by the alterations were sold at public auction January 2, 1797,¹ under the charge of Solomon Freeman, Jonathan Snow, Dean Bangs, Benjamin Bangs and Nathan Winslow who had been chosen at the precinct meeting, December 20, 1796, for the purpose, to the following persons: John Freeman paid \$220 for pew adjoining the back wall; Capt. Kimbal Clark paid \$224 for the pew on the west side—the third from the deacon's seat; Isaac Foster, Jr., paid \$194 for the third pew from the deacon's seat on the east side of the broad aisle; Anthony Gray and Capt. Elijah Cobb paid \$204 for the pew at the east end of the pulpit; Freeman Hopkins paid \$112 for the eighth pew from the deacon's seat on the west side of the broad aisle; Josiah Winslow paid \$179 for the pew on the west side of the broad aisle, and \$165 for the pew sixth from the deacon's seat on the west side; Capt. Jonathan Snow and Capt. Seth Crosby paid \$154 for the second pew on west side of the pulpit adjoining the back wall; John Nickerson Snow and Samuel Clark paid \$214 for the second pew east of the pulpit, and adjoining the back wall of the meeting house; and \$140 for one adjoining the men's seats; James and Rowland Clarke paid \$190 for the pew on the east side of the broad aisle, and fourth from the deacon's seat; Seth Cobb and Eleazar Paine paid \$110 for the seventh pew from the deacon's seat on the west side of the broad aisle; Abner Robbins and Rowland Hopkins paid \$142 for the pew next the front door on the west side and adjoining the front wall; Silvanus Crosby and James Paine, Jr., paid \$190 for the fifth pew from the deacon's seat on the east side of the broad aisle; Kenelme Winslow and Abraham Winslow paid \$226 for the fifth pew from the deacon's seat on the east side of the broad aisle; Samuel Rogers paid \$168 for the fifth pew from the deacon's seat on the west side of the broad aisle; Edward and Reuben Sears paid — for the sixth pew from deacon's seat on the east side of the broad aisle; Nathaniel Foster and Thomas Bangs paid \$176 for second pew west side of the front door and adjoining the wall; Dr. William Fessenden, Jr., paid \$99 for pew back of the men's seat—second from said seat; Thomas Seabury paid \$168 for second

¹ Records of north precinct.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

wall pew east side of front door; Asa Mayo paid \$117 for first wall pew east side of front door; Thomas Mayo paid \$104 for the eighth pew from the deacon's seat on the east side of the broad aisle; Elkanah Freeman paid \$228 for the second pew from the deacon's seat on the west side of the broad aisle; Isaac Foster paid \$132 for the second pew back of the women's seat; David Foster paid \$112 for the seventh pew from deacon's seat on the east side of the broad aisle; Anthony Gray and Elkanah Freeman paid \$144 for the pew back of and adjoining to the women's seat; Benjamin Bangs paid \$226 for the pew second from the deacon's seat on east side of the broad aisle.¹

Following the sale of pews a committee, consisting of Elkanah Freeman and Jonathan Sears, was chosen to hire money to defray the charges of renovating the meeting house.

Improving the appearance of the church yard was considered at the parish meeting May 3, 1797, and a vote was passed to level the eminence southward and westward of the meeting house, and thirty dollars was appropriated for the purpose. Dea. Nathan Winslow was chosen to superintend, and Dea. Nathaniel Crosby to perform the work. At the same meeting it was voted to build a fence on the front and west side of the church.²

In 1799, Mr. Simpkins furnished the parish with Lombardy poplars, and they were set out at the expense of the parish around the church, according to a vote of the parish March 13, 1798.

Mr. Simpkins continued in the pastorate here till 1831—a period of forty years—when, on account of feeble health he resigned. Upon leaving the ministry, he did not give up all interest in parochial affairs, in which he had so long been interested, nor did his parishioners forsake him, who had “for forty years labored as their pastor with learning, zeal and fidelity.” He continued to evince a fatherly solicitude for the welfare of the people of the parish, and prosperity of the church as long as he lived. Mr. Simpkins' death occurred at Boston, February 28, 1843 in the 76th year of

¹ North Parish Records.

² This church stood upon the site, or very near, of the present Unitarian Church at Brewster.

his age; and his wife, Olive, died at the same place April 14, 1844, in her 81st year. They were both interred at Mt. Auburn. Mr. Simpkins was son of Dea. John Simpkins of Boston, and was born April 18, 1768. He graduated at Harvard College in 1786. By his wife, Olive, who was a daughter of Nathaniel Stone, Esq., a prominent citizen of the north precinct, he had children.¹

The successor of Mr. Simpkins was Samuel Williams,² a graduate of Harvard in 1824. Mr. Williams was ordained April 25, 1832, and continued in the pastorate until 1844, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Rev. James L. Stone in 1845, and who, in 1847 was succeeded by Rev. F. R. Newell. Mr. Newell was pastor until 1852. There were other preachers who supplied the pulpit here, but the succession cannot be given further. The church since 1803, has not been known as the First Church of Harwich. By the act of the Legislature, the town was divided that year, and the first Precinct or north parish in Harwich became the town of Brewster. The old church organization underwent a change a few years since, and is now of the Unitarian order.

¹ Rev. John Simpkins was the ancestor of the present Simpkins family of Yarmouth.

² Rev. Samuel Williams died at St. Paul, Minn., Oct. 21, 1884 aged 81 years.

Chapter 19

1705 TO 1711

The boundary line between Harwich and Eastham in dispute.—Agent chosen with full power to settle.—Agreement.—Each town's jurisdiction.—A tract for a common agreed to.—The situation.—Its extent.—The probable reason for the reservation.—Action of the proprietors as regards their rights to purchase land.—The action of the town regarding birds destroying corn.—Agents appointed to settle boundary line between the town and Yarmouth.—Road discontinued through the great lots.—Laying of a new one with particulars.—The old road from West Brewster to the south side yet passable.—No Representative to the General Court chosen.—Selectmen authorized to ask the General Court to excuse the town for not sending.—Account of the Selectmen for 1710.—Edward Bangs barn burned.—First Representative chosen.—Village of Monomoy asked to have the south side land restored.—Harwich sends agents to the General Court to oppose it.—Benjamin Freeman, Benoni Gray, and John Tucker obtained pay for loss of guns, etc.—Death of Joseph Paine.

BEFORE THE ENDING OF THE CONTROVERSY IN 1705, REGARDING the extent of the constablewick of Monomoy and the right of the authorities there to tax Harwich men, a difference of opinion respecting the "dividing line" between Eastham and Harwich arose. Capt. Jonathan Bangs, John Freeman, Thomas Freeman, John Gray, and Nicholas Snow were chosen agents in behalf of the proprietors and the town of Harwich, to meet the agents chosen by Eastham, viz., Samuel Knowles, Samuel Mayo and Joseph Doane, and settle the controversy about the line.

The Eastham agents, it appears, had full power given them by the town at its meeting July 30¹ to agree to the "dividing line" with the promise of the town "to ratify and confirm to all intents,

¹ Eastham records.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

considerations and purposes" their doings as though "done by the town." The instructions given by Harwich at its meeting to its agents in the matter does not appear,¹ but it is presumed they had the same power conferred that was given to the Eastham agents.

These committees had several meetings. It was finally agreed "that the line between the said town of Eastham and Harwich as to jurisdiction of the towns shall forever remain as formerly reputed; but that all the land lying betwixt the bounds of said towns and a line run from the western part of the pond² to the southward of James Maker's house over to a point near the mouth of the Herring River at Chequeset, a little to the westward of the land of Samuel Cole should forever lie, to be improved in common³" by the two towns, the town of Eastham paying the "proprietors of Harwich two pounds and ten shillings for their consent to the same."

The dividing line thus agreed to and run out by the committee of both towns, October 16, and recorded, was the same as established in 1682. It began "at the mouth of Namskaket river, and from the mouth of said river northwest and by north to low water mark or reflux of the sea; and from Namskaket river southeast with the middle of the river as it runs up to the head of the marsh to a stone on the upland on the southwest side of a nook of marsh; from thence to the pine tree marked E on the easterly side, and H on the westerly side, standing a little above the highway near the head of the marsh; from thence running on a straight line to the head of Potonumaket salt water pond,⁴ to the brook that runs into the head of the northwest corner of said pond a little to the northward of John Hurd's now dwelling house; from thence run-

¹ The page upon which the names of the agents was entered in the Harwich record is gone.

² The pond here alluded to is Baker's pond. It was called by the Indians Poponesst. Near it resided James Maker and William Baker; from the latter it received its name.

³ Eastham records.

⁴ Harwich records, Vol. I, p. 31.

⁵ Now called Arey's pond. The brook that empties into it has its source in a cleared swamp just below the old Indian Meeting house site, and it is visible from the highway, that leads down to the pond from the main highway.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

ning down the sd pond into middle of the river that runs out of sd pond, along the cove and channel round Namacoick point, and with the main channel out at Potonumekut Harbor."

The line of "the tract of land" agreed upon "to remain forever for a perpetual common for the allowed inhabitants of sd Eastham and allowed inhabitants and proprietors of Harwich," began at a pine tree marked in the range between sd town of Eastham and sd town of Harwich eastward to the pond by James Maker's now dwelling house; from thence running to the easterly end of said pond so running around the easterly end of said pond to a pine tree marked at the southwest corner of sd pond, from thence running on a straight line southerly to a rock¹ by the water side marked T. a little to the westward of the point that lieth opposite against the westernmost of Chaqueset Neck, running from said rock around sd Chaqueset easterly and northerly as the shore lies, and round Namocoick Neck and up Potonumakut River to the first specified bound. To this tract "the allowed inhabitants" of Eastham and "the allowed inhabitants of Harwich and proprietors" were allowed free egress and regress forever and to have each an equal right in and to the tract. It was agreed that "the persons already" settled on certain parcels within the tract by fencing or building thereon have and hold the same firm to them, their heirs and assigns forever without suit, let or molestation whatsoever, with the understanding that those among "the proprietors of said Harwich, and by virtue thereof, did formerly purchase an upland of the natives within said tract to be notwithstanding, conformable to all divisions with the proprietors of sd. Harwich."

The territory thus set out for a common for the two towns on the west side of the line within the limits of Harwich, contained many hundred acres. It embraced Namecoyick and the greater part of Potonumecot, all of which is now called South Orleans. The outline of the reservation at the present time is quite traceable. The western line commenced at a point near the southwest side of Baker's Pond and extended southerly to a point at or near the mouth of the Herring River¹ at Chaqueset. From this point the

¹ This rock was undoubtedly a little eastward of what is now known as

HISTORY OF HARWICH

line extended by the salt water easterly northerly and westerly up to the rivulet at the head of Arey's Pond, which rivulet was the boundary line between old Eastham and old Harwich. From this point in the town line it extended to a point eastward of Baker's Pond; and from this point it extended westerly to Baker's Pond and to the point first named.

The particular purpose for which this reserve was made is not clearly given in the records of the towns. As at that time a considerable portion of it was in the occupancy of the remnant of the Potomumecot Indians, it is thought the tract was reserved for them. At what time it was given up as a "common" does not appear. In March 1712, it is mentioned in the Harwich records that Capt. Jonathan Bangs was chosen "to take care of the common land that was laid down for a perpetual commonage to both towns, and to see that no particular person or persons do encroach upon it, but that it be kept for the use that it was intended by the agents of the two towns"; and that it would be satisfied if Capt. Samuel Knowles of Eastham should be appointed an agent on the part of that town (to act in conjunction).

Not long after the settlement of the line between Eastham and Harwich, trouble arose between the Proprietors¹ respecting the purchasing of land within the limits of the grant to the "Purchasers or Old Comers." A meeting of the Proprietors to consider what was necessary to do relating to the purchases hitherto made, was held March 18, 1705-6. It was then mutually agreed "that the several persons called Purchasers¹ that have rights to purchase land within the grant and reserve, from Satucket Mill Brook unto

Quanset Pond in So. Orleans. In former times the rivulet that empties into it was called Herring Brook.

¹ The proprietors, it may well here be stated, were those who held, by inheritance or purchase, rights to the common and undivided land, purchased or unpurchased of the natives from the "Purchasers or Old Comers"—the original grantees of the territory. No one was allowed by them to claim land, or convey it, without showing his title. From what can be gathered from scattered documents, the squatters gave the proprietors some trouble. The townsmen were not all proprietors, but all proprietors living in the town were townsmen. Very many of the proprietors lived in other towns.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

the bounds of Eastham, and from sea to sea—that have purchased land or meadow ground within the grant or reserve that ought to be divided, shall bring in their deeds at such time and place as shall be appointed,” and that “every such person that has bought such land or meadow, shall quietly enjoy one half of such land to them and their heirs forever, upon condition they bring in their deeds and give them up to the proprietors”; and that the part given up “divided among the whole proprietors according to their interest in said land,” excepting “the flats that lie from Satucket River to the westernmost point of rocks, and the neck called Wequin’s Neck.”¹

In consequence “of the great damage done by crows and black birds amongst Indian corn,” in years past and to prevent future damage, “it was agreed and ordered by the town,” March 20, 1706-7, “that every house keeper of sd. town of Harwich shall be obliged to kill, or purchase, twelve black birds yearly by the last of May annually; and every single man from one and twenty years of age and upwards to kill six black birds or two crows yearly as above said; and it is further agreed by sd. town that if any house keeper in sd. town as above should neglect to bring in twelve black birds’ heads or four crows’ or of both, to the value of twelve black birds’ by the last of May annually; and every young or single man as above said half so many by the time above said specified yearly, until sd town do see cause to revoke this act, unto the several men hereafter named, viz., Kenelm Winslow, Jr., Benjamin Hall, John Rogers and Edward Snow, shall pay as a fine for the use of sd town of Harwich. Every house keeper or married man six shillings for every total neglect, and proportionally for what they come short in their proportion; and every single man half so much according to the same rule. And these fines, if any be, to be put into their town’s rates yearly—every man according to his fine, and to be gathered by the Constables for the use of sd. town. The four men above said to take account of every particular person that shall bring in the heads abovesaid, and to give

¹ The situation of this Neck the writer is unable to give, though certain it was in that part now Brewster.

an accompt to the selectmen of sd. town, who hath brought in all and who hath not." The "act or by law" was approved by "the Court, of the General Sessions of the Peace" at Barnstable, "the first Tuesday in April 1707. Benjamin Hall removing to Mansfield, Conn., the town, March 21, 1708-9" voted that "William Gray should succeed Benjamin Hall in taking an account of black birds heads and crows heads according to town order." The by-law after a few years was revoked; but birds becoming again mischievous it was revived in 1724, with a provision that the selectmen and one person "at the southside," should be the persons to take the account of the birds' heads. The person appointed at the South Side was the former receiver, William Gray. In 1735, in consequence of the great injury done by crows, blackbirds, and bluejays it was found necessary by the town to enjoin every householder to kill six blackbirds or two crows yearly and carry their heads to the receivers before the last of May, or forfeit the sum of four shillings. Single men over twenty years of age were enjoined to kill the black birds or blue birds or one crow yearly, or forfeit the sum of two shillings. As further inducement for the destruction of the birds which at seed and harvest time, gave them great trouble, the townsmen voted to give "any person or persons belonging to the said town" who should kill more than their specified number within the limits of the town two pence per head."¹ The destruction of birds which disturbed the planters was further determined upon in 1736.

To determine the boundary line between the town and Yarmouth and "erect bounds in the range between the said towns"² the town, at a meeting May 3, 1708, appointed Joseph Paine and Kenelm Winslow, Jr. agents for the work. At the same meeting, "taking into consideration the great damage likely to arise by misinforming of the Court of Quarterly Sessions" of the want of "a highway up through the great lots up into the woods," and to have "a jury to lay out a way" where there was one already, "but by particular reasons men had been shut up," a vote was passed "to make com-

¹ Harwich Records Vol. 1, p. 219.

² Harwich Records, Vol. I, p. 36.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

plaint unto one of his majesty's Justices of the Peace so that a committee may be appointed to remove the incumbrance as the law directs." To carry out the vote, Edward Bangs, Thomas Clarke and John Gray were appointed. It is evident that the action of the town was not sufficient to hinder the laying out of the road, as at a meeting of the town August 11, 1709, "most of the proprietors of the land of Harwich being present, sd town taking into consideration the great change arising by laying a new highway from the country road up into the woods on the west side of the land formerly Bradford's, but now possessed by Edmund Freeman, through Bangs' land, by reason the old highway by the Old Comers, between Bradford's lot and a lot that was formerly Joseph Rogers' to run up into the woods between these lots, was judged not convenient for a highway," a vote was passed "to sell the above said old highway for ten pounds in money, towards defraying the charges of purchasing and laying out the new highway above specified, to be paid by the first day of October next." The old road was sold by the Selectmen, William Merrick, Thomas Clarke and Joseph Paine, to Edmund Snow, Edmund Freeman and Joseph Freeman for the sum of ten pounds, Edward Snow paying five pounds, he taking one half. The new road laid out is the same as that which now intersects the County Road at Brewster opposite the store of Henry T. Crocker. At first it was laid out no farther south than the head, or south end of the great lots. In 1713, it was continued, under the direction of the selectmen, southerly, intersecting the "highway allowed by the Purchasers to run up to the south neighborhood" a short distance north of Bangs' Pond, and in that way "up to the Ponds" and so in the old way over "to Coy's Brook." A few years since the old way through Brewster was widened and straightened. Since then the old road has become almost impassable between the point where it was straightened, and the junction of the way with the West Brewster road, or the "highway allowed by the Purchasers." It may as well be stated here that the records do not show the date "the Purchasers allowed the road to be laid out from what is now West Brewster over to the South Side." The old way from that

HISTORY OF HARWICH

neighborhood "up to the ponds" is now (1937) in good condition and doubtless will be for many years. The south part of the old road, from Hinckley's Pond, now Pleasant Lake, to Coy's Brook, receives but very little attention as a public road, and is now but a cart track.

Mr. John Mayo was this year chosen a Commissioner in compliance with the act of the General Court, October 1707 "for better inquiry into the rateable estate of the respective towns in the Province."

In 1710, the town voted "that the selectmen should return their humble desire to be excused this year" from sending a Representative. From the incorporation of the town up to this year no Representative had been chosen. The reason of not having been represented does not clearly appear; but it is possible the town was not in a financial condition to maintain a Representative, and was allowed to be unrepresented yearly.

At a town meeting, September 29, 1710 the following "account was accepted, and voted by said town that the selectmen should put it into the next town rate to be paid to the several persons."

<i>It.</i>	To Ensign William Merrick for three days attending the Court and for five shillings paid to Mr. Turner upon the Town's account.....	00.17 ^s	00
<i>It.</i>	To Joseph Paine for time and writing for the town.....	£1.00	00
<i>It.</i>	To money paid by Capt. Bangs for recording two deeds.....	0.	6 00
<i>It.</i>	To money paid by Kenelm Winslow, Jr. recording town's settlement.....	2.9p.	
	To money paid by Capt. Edmond Freeman for Meeting house glass.....	13.4p.	

From the foregoing account some idea can be formed of the expenses of the town at an early period of its history.

This year, Mr. Edward Bangs, a trader residing near the north precinct meeting house, had his barn with its contents, burned by incendiaries. Two persons, mother and son, living in the remote

part of the township were suspected and arrested. They were held for trial before the March session of the Court of Assizes and General Gaol Delivery at Plymouth¹:—the son as principal and the mother as an abettor. They were tried and acquitted; the expense was considerable to the father and husband, who had to bear it. Some portion was refunded to him by the General Court upon his petition. The woman suspected was not held in high estimation by her neighbors. Years before, she had been before the Courts for free use of hands upon her neighbors in anger, and selling strong drink to the Indians.

In 1711 the town for the first time made choice of a Representative to the General Court; and Mr. John Mayo was chosen to serve at four shillings per day.

The village of Monomoy this year, June 27, petitioned the General Court for an act of incorporation. The petition was signed by Joseph Harding, captain of the village; Thomas Nickerson, Hugh Stewart, Ebenezar Hawes, Ensign William Nickerson and William Nickerson, the selectmen of the village. They asked to have restored to the village, the territory at the south side of Harwich, which was formerly a part of their constablewick; but the petitioners were unsuccessful in their efforts. Rev. Hugh Adams,² the minister of Monomoy, was the leading man in the matter and was chosen an agent by that neighborhood. He doubtless prepared the petition, which is well written and yet preserved at the State house. Harwich was not in anyway favorable to dismemberment for Monomoy's benefit, and took strong grounds against allowing any en-

¹ No session of this Court was held in Barnstable until 1728.

² Rev. Hugh Adams was born May 7, 1676, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1697. He was installed pastor of the second church in Braintree, Sept. 10, 1707 but his pastoral labors ended before 1710 as at that date he was employed in the ministry at Monomoy as successor of Rev. John Latimer. He became contentious and was dismissed by an ecclesiastical council April 25, 1716. He went soon after to Oyster River, Dover, N. H., where he gathered a church, March 26, 1718. At this place, afterwards called Durham, he was in the ministry many years. He died in 1754 aged about 78 years. His sister Jane Adams married Joseph Harding of Monomoy July 23, 1713. While at Monomoy he married several couples as appears by his record now extant.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

croachment upon its incorporated rights. Mr. John Mayo and Joseph Paine were chosen "to answer" the petition, with instructions from the town to employ such means as they should deem necessary in the matter.

The General Court, through the efforts of John Mayo, Representative from Harwich, this year ordered the payment of twenty shillings each to Benjamin Freeman, Benoni Gray and John Tucker of Harwich for their loss of guns, cutlas and cartouch boxes which they left at Boston in 1703, when they went on board the Province galley commanded by Capt. Cyprian Southwack. It appears that these men were impressed by Capt. Jonathan Bangs of Harwich. They were each ordered by Capt. Southwack to leave his gun, cutlass, and cartouch box at Mr. Wadworth's, a Boston gunsmith, before boarding the galley. At the end of service these equipments upon being called for by these men could not be found.¹

In 1712, Chatham was incorporated but no part of old Harwich was taken to enlarge its boundaries.

This year, Joseph Paine, town clerk of Harwich died,² and the town chose Kenelme Winslow to fill his place. Mr. Paine was a useful man in the new township. He was one of the pillars of the church; and with his education, combined with a taste for public position, much was expected of him in that sphere. He had scarcely passed two scores of years.

¹ State files, Vol. 71, p. 864.

² Mr. Paine was an active townsman; he was also a selectman at the time of his death.

Chapter 20

THE QUASON PURCHASE AND ITS DIVISION

Purchase of the Quasons.—Their reservations.—First meeting of the proprietors.—Choice of committee to lay out lots and instructions.—Choice of Agent to prosecute trespassers.—Report of the Committee appointed to lay out lots.—Additions to lots agreed upon by the proprietors before proceeding to draw lots.—The names of lot holders and situation of lots that were drawn.—The lower cartway allowed.—Agents to oppose the petition of Elisha Hedge and others.—Claims of Edward Bangs and Dean Smith settled.—Land allowed Capt. Edmund Freeman.—The lots in the Little Division.—Names of lot holders.—Indian Line.—Settlement of disputes with abutters.—Lane granted Beriah Broadbrooks.—Land sold near lots in the Little Division.—Watering place allowed.—Last line in 1822.—The old book of records.

THE RIGHT TO EXTINGUISH THE INDIAN TITLE TO LAND ON THE South Side being in the lawful possession of "John Cole, Joshua Hopkins, Daniel Cole, Jr., Nicholas Snow, Micajah Snow and Nathaniel Doane of Eastham, and Stephen Hopkins, Prence Snow, and John King of Harwich," they, on the 18 of May 1711, for the sum of eight pounds, purchased of "John Quason, Joseph Quason, Samuel Quason, Josephus Quason, Sarah Pompmo, Bettie Nopie and Wawhanama, wife of Little James, all lawful sons and daughters (together with Jeremiah Quason late deceased) of John Quason deceased "living in Eastham, Harwich, Monomoy and Yarmouth," all their unreserved land within the following described territory on the south side of the town: "Beginning at a tree marked by the bank of a place called Wequessett,¹ near Short Cove, from thence

¹ This place is pointed out a few rods north of the house of the late Samuel Eldridge, Esq., on the bank of Round Cove. Mr. Eldridge's house stood near the spot where Isaac James, an Indian resided.

running northerly by the Sipson's range to the easterly end of Long Pond; thence running westerly by said Long Pond to the Herring Pond¹ and from the said Herring Pond to the main sea; thence running easterly by sd sea to Monomoy bounds near the Red River, thence northeasterly to the head of Muddy Cove, and so by the river that runs out of sd Muddy Cove, and so to the first specified bounds"; together with their right to the "Great Beach"² lying between Monomoy and the main sea, "extending eastward and westward as far as our said deceased father, John Quason his right did extend, with all meadows and sedge ground adjoining and every wise thereto belonging, from Sandy Point home to Sipson's bounds" and also their island called Chochpenacot island,³ lying between sd Monomoy and the Great Beach, with the right which their "deceased brother Jeremiah Quason had in and unto" the above described premises which descended to them from their "father John Quason as joint partner."

The reservations which they made in their deed,⁴ were a tract of land of twenty acres for John Quason; thirty acres for Josephus Quason; thirty acres for Samuel Quason; and twenty acres for Joseph Quason "over and above what he holds in partnership with little James, Indian," to be laid out to them between the Wading Place and Joseph Nickerson's house,⁵ to them their heirs and assigns forever. They had sold many acres within the boundaries described and such tracts that had been "purchased according to the true meaning of the laws of the Province," were excepted and the grantees were not to be disturbed. The parcel which Thomas

¹ Herring Pond also known as Hinckley's Pond, is now known as Pleasant Lake. It is the source of the Herring River.

² The Great Beach is now sometimes called Nauset Beach.

³ This island is now called Ram Island and lies in Pleasant Bay north of Chatham.

⁴ The original deed from the Quasons is not known to be in existence. A copy made from the records by Solomon Otis, Esq., Register of Deed for Barnstable County, October 29, 1765 is on file at the State House. See State papers Vol. XXXIII, p. 620.

⁵ Joseph Nickerson's house stood in East Harwich, near or on the spot where the house of Hiram Nickerson stands.

Daniel sold to Stephen Hopkins, of upland and meadow, June 30, 1690 was also excepted.

The first meeting of the proprietors, as shown by their book of records, was held March 24, 1713-14. After choosing Nicholas Snow clerk, they made choice of Thomas Atkins of Chatham, Stephen Hopkins, Joshua Hopkins, John Gray, Joseph Doane and Nicholas Snow, "a committee to lay out their lands, or so much thereof by them might be found convenient, into lots or shares in order for to be cast, so that each proprietor might have his just and equal proportion of said land," and "to settle bounds with particular men that butted on to sd land according to right and justice." The committee was also authorized "to rectify the mistakes in the bounds of Joseph Quason's" lot laid out "towards Muddy Cove," and to aid in bounding the "fifty acres of land and meadow of Joseph Nickerson at the Muddy Cove to the contents of his deed thereof."¹ The committee for the work, it was agreed, should "be paid by the proprietors according to each one's interest therein." Each one upon the committee for his service, it was also agreed should have four shillings per day. This committee was empowered "to hear the claims and challenges" of persons that claim "land within the boundaries," which "in their wisdom shall find to be just," to settle the claims by setting out to each claimant a parcel of land "where the committee find reasonable." The proprietors, at this meeting, chose Thomas Atkins of Chatham, their agent, "to sue and prosecute" all persons "who presumed to cut timber, wood or fencing stuff," upon any of their land.

The committee to lay out land, met the proprietors at the house of Nicholas Snow, April 19, 1714, and reported "that they had laid out twenty lots of land" on "the southerly side of the road which goes from Chatham to Yarmouth and also twenty lots" on "the northerly side of the said road—between sd road and the great Long Pond." The proprietors deciding "that the sixth, seventh, ninth and tenth lot in the section lying south of the road from Chatham to Yarmouth" needed some amendments, "agreed

¹ The committee laid out his land, March 29, 1714.



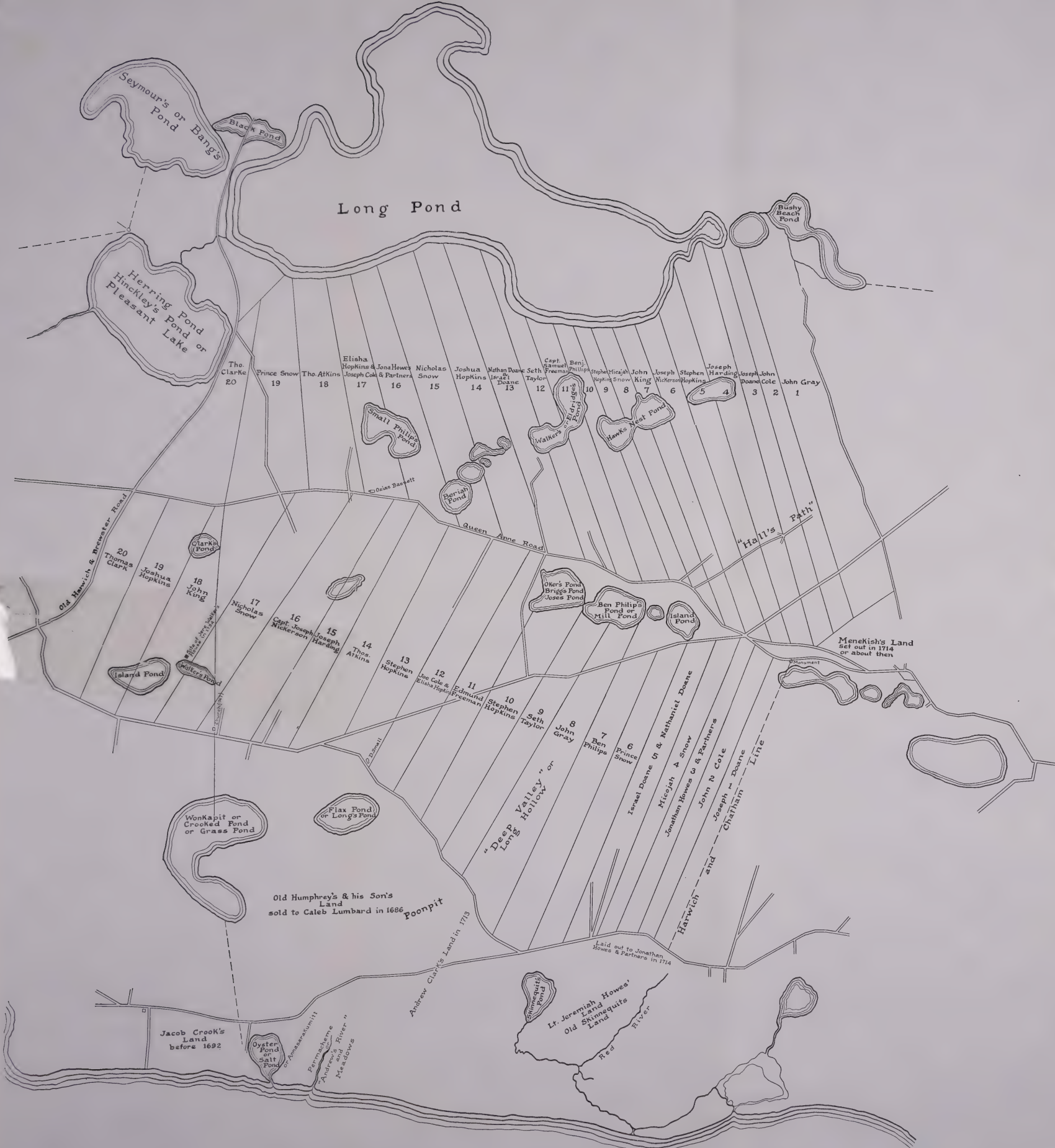


Chart of Division of the Quason Purchase 1713-1714

that the committee should lay out of their undivided land" five acres additional to the sixth lot; five acres to the seventh lot; five acres to the ninth lot; and five acres to the tenth lot; to be done at "some convenient time," at the expense of "the proprietors in general." They proceeded, after mutually agreeing "to draw for their lots." The first lot in the north section, lying on the westerly side of the highway from Chatham to Brewster, bounded on the southeast by Menekish's land and on the northerly end by the Long Pond, was drawn by John Gray. This lot on the southerly end measured thirty-six poles and on the northerly end by the pond thirty-two poles. The second lot lying west of the first, between Menekish's land and the Long Pond was drawn by John Cole. This lot at the southerly end was thirty-six poles in width, and at the northerly end by the pond thirty-four poles. The third, lying west of the second lot stretching northerly from Menekish's land to the Long Pond was drawn by Joseph Doane, Esq. This lot was thirty-six poles at the southerly end in width, and twenty-eight poles at the north end by the pond. The fourth lot, lying on the west of the third lot, between the road from Chatham to Yarmouth and the Long Pond was drawn by Capt. Joseph Harding. This lot was thirty-six poles in width by the road and twenty-eight poles by the pond. The fifth lot lying on the west of the fourth lot and stretching from the road to the Long Pond was drawn by Stephen Hopkins. This lot on the south end by the road was thirty-six poles in width and at the pond at the north end twenty-one poles. The sixth lot, lying west of the fifth, from the road to the Long Pond was drawn by Joseph Nickerson. This lot was thirty-eight poles in width at the south end, and thirty-six poles at the north end by the pond. The seventh lot lying on the west of the sixth lot, from the road to the Long Pond, was drawn by John King. This lot was thirty-eight poles in width at the south end and forty poles at the north end by the pond. The eighth lot, lying on the west of the seventh lot from the road to the Long Pond was drawn by Micajah Snow. This lot in width at the south end was forty poles, and at the north end by the pond forty-four poles. The ninth lot lying on the west of the eighth lot, from the road to

HISTORY OF HARWICH

the Long Pond, was drawn by Stephen Hopkins. This lot in width on the south end was forty poles, and at the north end by the pond forty-four poles. The tenth lot, lying on the west of the ninth lot, from the road to the Long Pond, was drawn by Benjamin Philips. This lot in width at the south end was forty poles and at the north end by the pond forty poles. The eleventh lot, lying on the west of the tenth lot from the road to the Long Pond, was drawn by Capt. Edmund Freeman. This lot at the south end in width, was forty-four poles and at the north end by the pond forty-four poles. The twelfth lot, lying on the west of the eleventh lot from the road to the Long Pond was drawn by Seth Taylor. This lot at the south end in width, was forty-eight poles and at the north end by the pond forty-eight poles. The thirteenth lot, lying on the west of the twelfth lot, from the road to the Long Pond, was drawn by Nathan Doane and Israel Doane. This lot at the south end was fifty-two poles in width, and at the north end by the pond, forty-eight poles. The fourteenth lot, lying on the west of the thirteenth lot, from the road to the Long Pond, was drawn by Joshua Hopkins. This lot¹ at the south end was fifty-two poles in width, and at the north end by the pond forty-eight poles. The fifteenth lot, lying on the west of the fourteenth lot, from the road to the Long Pond, was drawn by Nicholas Snow. This lot at the south end was fifty-eight poles in width, and at the north end sixty poles. The sixteenth lot, lying on the west of the fifteenth lot from the road to the Long Pond, was drawn by Jonathan Howes and his partners. This lot at the south end was fifty-eight poles in width and at the north end by the pond sixty poles. The seventeenth lot, lying on the west side of the sixteenth lot from the road to the Long Pond was drawn by Elisha Hopkins and Joseph Cole. This lot at the south end was sixty-eight poles in width and at the north end by the pond forty poles. The eighteenth lot lying on the west of the

¹ The south and north end of this lot is owned by James S. Paine, Esq. The south end was given by Joshua Hopkins to his grandson, Ebenezer Paine, in 1738. From him it passed into the hands of his youngest son, Seth Paine, and from him to his son who now owns it and whose house stands near the southwest corner bound. The house was burned in 1913.

seventeenth lot was drawn by Thomas Atkins. This lot at the south end was eighty poles in width and at the north end by the pond forty-eight poles. The nineteenth lot, lying on the west of the eighteenth lot from the road to the Long Pond was drawn by Prence Snow. This lot at the south end was one hundred and twenty poles in width, and at the north end by the pond fifty-two poles. The twentieth lot, lying between the nineteenth lot and the old Harwich and Brewster road which runs from Hinckley's Pond to Coy's Brook, and from the road on the south to John Sequattoms' land on the north, was drawn by Thomas Clarke. This lot, the last of the row in the northern section of the divided tract, at the south end by the road, was one hundred and twenty-six poles in width. By the road northerly to Herring Pond now Hinckley's Pond and so by the pond to John Sequattoms' land it was two hundred and sixty-four poles in length. From the pond to the north-west corner of the nineteenth lot the lot was fifty-two poles in width. A dispute arising, some years after, about the range between the lot and John Sequattoms' land, it was settled by Joseph Doane, Esq., of Eastham, Prence Snow of Harwich and Thomas Doane of Chatham, the committee appointed to settle disputes about ranges and rights to land, June 16, 1731. At this time John Sequattoms was living between Herring Pond and Bangs' Pond, and possessed all the territory northward to a rivulet between Bangs' Pond and Long Pond.

The first lot in the south section adjoining the Chatham line on the east and lying between the "lower cartway" or the way from "Coy's Brook to Chatham" on the south, and the old Yarmouth and Chatham road, on the north, was drawn by Joseph Doane, Esq. The width of this lot at the south end is not given in the records. At the north end it was twenty-four poles in width. The second lot, adjoining the first lot on the east, lying between the two roads above described, was drawn by John Cole. This lot at the south end was thirty-two rods in width and at the north end thirty poles. The third lot, adjoining the second lot on the east, and lying between the two roads, was drawn by Jonathan Howes and partners. This lot at the south end was twenty-four

HISTORY OF HARWICH

poles in width, and at the north end twenty-four poles. This lot had an "addition lying on the south side of the lower cartway," bounded southerly by Lieut. Howes' land; westerly by Andrew Clark's land; northerly by the said Cartway; easterly by the bounds of Chatham." The fourth lot, adjoining the third lot on the east, and lying between the two roads, was drawn by Micajah Snow. This lot was thirty-two poles in width at the south end, and thirty-two poles at the north end. The fifth lot, adjoining to the fourth lot on the east and lying between the two roads, was drawn by Israel Doane and Nathaniel Doane. At the south end this lot was forty-eight poles in width, and at the north end forty poles. The sixth lot adjoining to the fifth lot on the east, and lying between the lower Cartway on the south and the "Pond on the south side of Benjamin Philips,"¹ was drawn by Prence Snow. This lot at the south end was fifty-two poles in width, and at the north end by the pond forty poles. The seventh lot, adjoining to the sixth lot on the east, and lying between the lower "Cartway" and the pond "south of Benjamin Philips," was drawn by Benjamin Philips. This lot at the south end was "about sixty-eight" poles in width, and at the north end by the pond forty-four poles. The eighth lot, adjoining to the seventh lot on the east, and lying between the lot of Andrew Clark on the south, and the "pond southward of Benjamin Philips, was drawn by John Gray. This lot at the south end was in width, the breadth of Andrew Clarke's lot,² which extended from the south across the lower cartway, and at the north end by the pond the width of the lot is not given. The ninth lot adjoining to the eighth lot on the east, and lying between the lower cartway and the pond south of Benjamin Philips, was drawn by Seth Taylor. This lot at the south end by the way was fifty-two

¹ Benjamin Philips' house stood near or on the spot where the house of James Thompson Smalley now stands. So far as is known he was the first settler in that vicinity. The whole string of ponds is designated as the "Pond south of Benjamin Philips."

² This lot of Andrew Clark was early in his possession. The road passed through the northern part, leaving it almost surrounded by the proprietor's land. The lot from him passed into the hands of Joseph Ellis, and from him it passed in the hands of Ammiel Weekes, and now owned by his descendants.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

poles in width, and at the north end by the pond forty-four poles. The tenth lot adjoining to the ninth lot on the east, and lying between the lower cartway, and pond south of Benjamin Philips, was drawn by Stephen Hopkins. This lot at the south end was in width "one hundred and forty-eight poles,"¹ and at the north end forty-four poles. The eleventh lot, adjoining to the tenth lot on the east, and lying between the two ways was drawn by Capt. Edmund Freeman. This lot at the south end by the road, was in width one hundred and sixty-four poles,² and at the north end by the "County road" forty-four poles. The twelfth lot, adjoining to the eleventh lot on the east, and lying between the two roads, was drawn by Joseph Cole and Elisha Hopkins. This lot on the south was fifty-six poles in width, and on the north fifty-six poles. The thirteenth lot adjoining the twelfth lot on the east, lying between the two roads, was drawn by Stephen Hopkins. At the south end this lot was forty-eight poles in width, and at the north end sixty-eight poles. The fourteenth lot adjoining to the thirteenth lot on the east and lying between the two roads, was drawn by Thomas Atkins. This lot at the south end was fifty-eight poles in width and at the north end fifty-four poles. The fifteenth lot adjoining to the fourteenth lot on the east, and lying between the roads, was drawn by Capt. Joseph Harding. At the south end this lot was sixty-four poles in width, and at the north end forty-eight poles. The sixteenth lot adjoining to the fifteenth on the east and lying between the roads, was drawn by Capt. Joseph Nickerson. The south end of this lot was sixty-two poles in width and the north end fifty-six poles. The seventeenth lot adjoining to the sixteenth lot on the east, and lying between the two roads, was drawn by Nicholas Snow. This lot on the south end was sixty poles in width, and at the north end seventy-two poles. The eighteenth lot adjoining to the seventeenth on the east and lying between the roads, was drawn by John King. This lot at the south end was fifty-six poles in width, and at the north end eighty poles. The nineteenth lot

¹ Records of the Proprietors say "148 poles" but is evidently a mistake; forty-eight poles was doubtless intended.

² So reads in the Book of Records: but 64 poles was doubtless intended.

adjoining to the eighteenth lot on the east, and lying between the two roads, was drawn by Joshua Hopkins. At the south end this lot was fifty-two poles in width and at the north end sixty-eight poles. The twentieth lot lying between the nineteenth lot and the "way that goes from Coy's Brook to Harwich," now Brewster, and between the old County Road and the "lower cartway" from Coy's Brook to Chatham line, was drawn by Thomas Clarke. This lot the last in the row, at the south end was forty-eight poles in width, and at the north end fifty-two poles.

The proprietors, finding the "lower cartway from Coy's Brook to Chatham line" which ran over their land, narrow and inconvenient for public travel, at this meeting, voted that it should lie "two poles wide for said proprietors, and all persons that may have occasion to pass that way." The precise date of the laying out of the road is not stated, but it was not long in use before 1713. The travel between Yarmouth and Chatham had been over the old road that separated the north section of their land from the south section, and known as the "Queen's," "King's" and "Monomoy Road,"¹ to the early residents, now called Queen Anne Road.

The proprietors' next meeting was held May 8, 1716, to choose an agent "to appear at the Great and General Court," and "there to implead and impose Elisha Hedge, John Smith, David Melvel" and others, who sent a petition to the General Court November 23, 1715. Choice was made of Lieut. Thomas Clarke, who was authorized to employ an attorney if he thought best, and to act in the matter as he thought proper. It is not intimated what the petitioners desired; but it seems probable, these men claimed a right in some land in the Quason Propriety, which the proprietors in the purchase considered not well founded. At this date Nicholas Snow was the clerk of the Proprietors of the Quason Purchase.

The proprietors of the land purchased of the Quasons, having some controversy with Capt. Edward Bangs and Dean Smith about their right to a tract of land within the territory, held a meeting

¹ Only in one instance it appears upon the record as the "Jury Way" indicating that it was laid out by a Jury. It is evident that if a jury laid the road out, the old Indian trail was not lost sight of.

December 13, 1725, to consider the claim. The meeting was adjourned to January following, at which meeting John Gray and Ensign Prentice Snow were chosen agents, to defend the "rights or interest of the proprietors against Capt. Bangs." The proprietors at a meeting held at Capt. Edmund Freeman's house, April 19, 1728, having decided to lay out one hundred and fifty acres of land to satisfy Capt. Bangs and Dean Smith whose claims they had reason to believe were just, chose Thomas Doane of Chatham and Joshua Hopkins of Eastham for the work. They proceeded to lay out the land, and settle the matter as they were instructed. They "laid out to said Bangs and to said Smith one hundred and fifty acres of land lying to ye eastward of ye road that leads from Chatham to Harwich to ye eastward of Capt. Freeman's land and to the northward of our little lots last laid out." The tract is the one lying between the Brewster road and the old line between the Quason's and Sipson's Purchase. The Hall's Path, so-called, passes very near the southeast corner bound, at the Brewster road, and then over some part of the southeastern section. The lots in the "little division of the Quason Purchase" adjoined the lot on the southward as will be seen shortly.

At this meeting of the proprietors, Thomas Doane and Joshua Hopkins, were ordered "to certify to the charge that Capt. Edmund Freeman was at in managing the case against Thomas Nickerson" of Chatham, who it appears had laid claim to portions of land. It should be borne in mind that the persons who purchased of the Quasons, bought only land that was unclaimed within the given boundaries. Many claimed land which had been unlawfully purchased, and the lawful proprietors had a good deal of trouble with these unlawful claimants from time to time, as they did with those whose land adjoined their undisputed land. Employing agents was somewhat expensive, and from the scanty records kept, entries show portions of land were granted to their agents as remuneration for service.

Col. Edmund Freeman, of the north precinct, one of these proprietors, for service rendered, had a large tract set out to him "on the easterly side of the road" from "the head of Muddy Cove"

HISTORY OF HARWICH

over to the Long Pond "between a lot he had formerly set out to him and "Bangs' Land." This lot extended from the road easterly to the line between the Quason and Sipson Purchase. With the addition of this lot, Col. Freeman at this date (1730), possessed all the land northward of Bangs' line to the ponds. It may here be stated that all the land northward of the Hall's Path from the Brewster road to near Zedda Nickerson's house, to the ponds was at the above date in the possession of Bangs, Smith and Freeman.

Prencce Snow, Joseph Cole and John Atkins, having been appointed to lay out twenty lots of the undivided land in the eastern part of the town, performed their duty and on December 28, 1730 lots were drawn. The first lot, lying on the southerly side of the Sipson and Quason line which extended from the Round Cove to Bushy Beach Pond¹ and between the road to Eastham now Orleans, and Bangs' land, was drawn by Joseph Doane, Esq., of Eastham. This lot at the easterly end by the road was thirty-six poles in width and on the westerly end in range of the Bangs' land forty-four poles. The second lot, lying on the southerly side of first lot and between the road to Eastham and Bangs' land, was drawn by John Young. This lot at the end by the Eastham road was twenty-eight poles in width, at the westerly end by Bangs' land, was forty-four poles in width. The third lot lying on the southeasterly side of the second lot, and between the Bangs' land on the west and the road to Eastham on the east, was drawn by Thomas Doane. This lot by the road to Eastham was twenty-six poles in width and by the Bangs' land thirty-eight poles in width. The fourth lot, lying on the southerly side of the third lot, between the road and Bangs' land, was drawn by Capt. Joseph Harding. This lot by the road to Eastham was twenty-four poles in width, and by Bangs' land thirty-two poles. The fifth lot lying on the southerly side of the fourth lot and between Bangs' land on the west, and the road to Eastham on the east was drawn by Micajah Snow. This

¹ Bushy Beach Pond is the pond lying on the east side of the road. The line between Brewster and Harwich passes through the middle of it. Edmond Freeman's land butted it at a point near the east side of the road terminated the line between the Sipson's and Quason land. (See description of Ponds.)

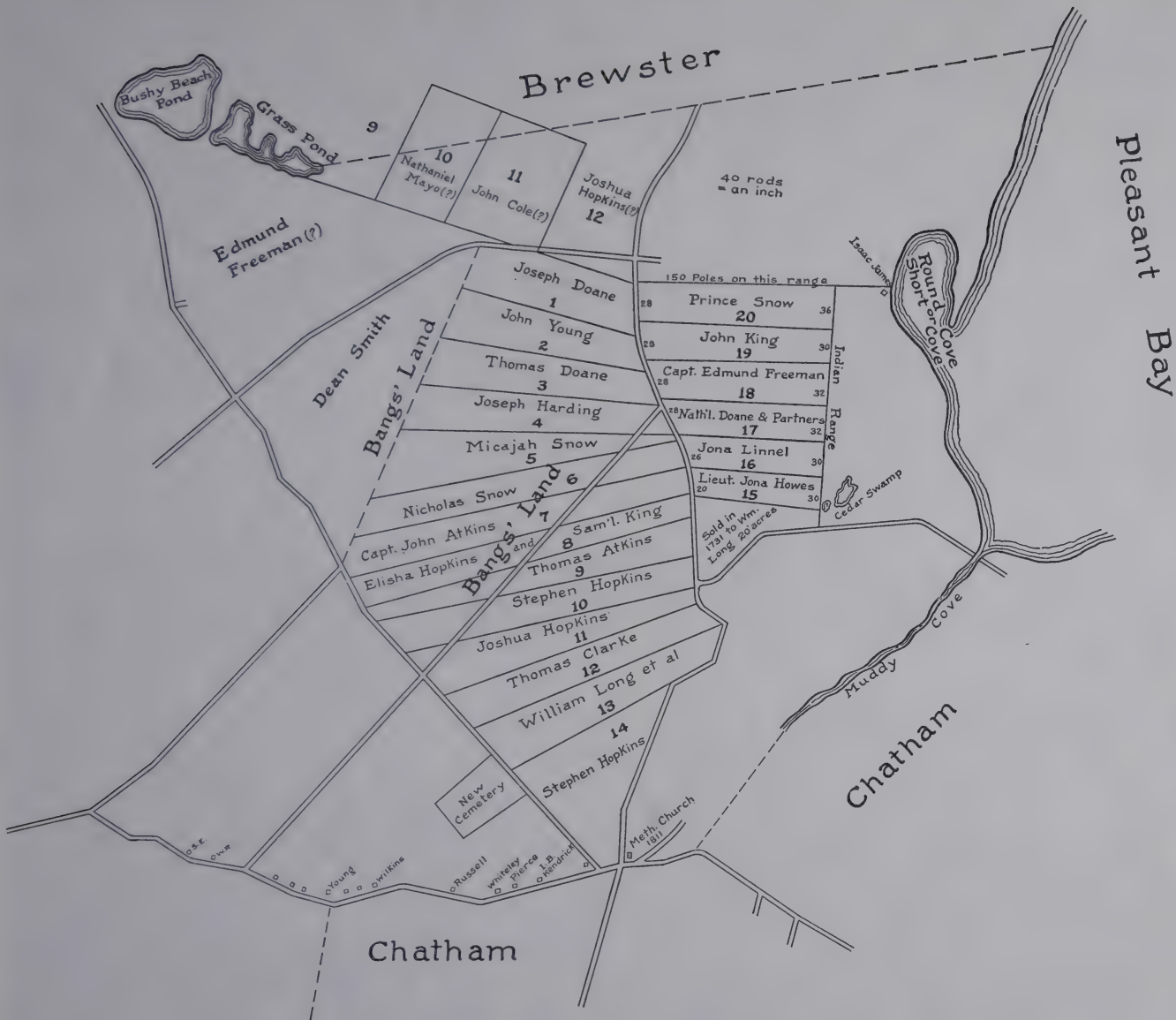


Chart of the Little Division of the Quason Purchase 1730
at East Harwich

HISTORY OF HARWICH

lot by the road was twenty-four poles and by Bang's land twenty-nine poles. The sixth lot lying southerly of the fifth lot and between the Bangs' land on the west and the road on the east, was drawn by Nicholas Snow. This lot by the road was twenty poles in width and on the west by Bangs' land twenty-eight poles. The seventh lot lying on the southerly side of the sixth lot and between the road from Muddy Cove to the north precinct on the west and the road to Eastham was drawn by Capt. John Atkins. This lot by the road from the head of Muddy Cove to the north precinct over "Bushy Beach," was twenty-seven poles in width and by the road to Eastham was twenty poles. The eighth lot, lying southerly of the seventh lot between the roads, was drawn by Elisha Hopkins and Samuel King. This lot at the westerly end, by the road was twenty poles in width and at the easterly end twenty-seven poles. The ninth lot, lying southerly of the eighth and between the aforesaid roads, was drawn by Thomas Atkins. This lot at the westerly end by the road was twenty-seven poles in width and at the easterly end twenty poles. The tenth lot lying southerly of the ninth lot, and between the abovesaid roads, was drawn by Stephen Hopkins. This lot at the westerly end, by the road, was twenty poles in width, and at the easterly end by the road thirty-one poles. The eleventh lot, lying on the south side of the tenth lot, and between the roads, was drawn by Joshua Hopkins. This lot on the westerly end by the road was twenty poles in width, and on the easterly end by the road thirty-two poles. The twelfth lot, lying west of the eleventh lot, between the two roads, was drawn by Thomas Clark. This lot was on the westerly end by the road twenty poles in width, and on the easterly end by the road thirty-four poles. The thirteenth lot, lying on the southerly side of the twelfth lot, and between the two roads, was drawn by William Long and partners. This lot by the road at the westerly end was forty poles in width and at the easterly end by the road forty poles. The fourteenth lot lying on the southerly side of the thirteenth lot and triangular in shape, was drawn by Stephen Hopkins. This lot by the road from its junction with the Eastham road to the corner bound of the thirteenth lot was one hundred and four poles. The width on

the Eastham road was not given. The fifteenth lot, situated on the east side of the Eastham road quite opposite of the sixth lot, and about "one hundred and four poles ye northward of the way it turns out eastward towards William Long's," was drawn by Lieut. Jonathan Howes. This lot by the way at the west end was twenty poles in width and at the east end by the "Indian range" thirty poles. The sixteenth lot lying on the north side of the fifteenth lot and between the Eastham road and the Indian land, was drawn by Jonathan Linnell. This lot at the west end was twenty-six poles in width, and at the east end by the Indian range thirty poles. The seventeenth lot lying on the northerly side of the sixteenth lot, and between the road and Indian land was drawn by Nathaniel Doane and partners. This lot on the west by the road was twenty-eight poles in width and on the east by the Indian land thirty-two poles. The eighteenth lot, lying on the northerly side of the seventeenth lot, and between the road and the Indian land, was drawn by Capt. Edmund Freeman. This lot at the west end by the road was twenty-eight poles in width and on the east end by the Indian land thirty-two poles. The nineteenth lot, lying on the northerly side of the eighteenth lot, between the road and Indian land, was drawn by John King. This lot on the west end was twenty-eight poles in width, and on the east end by the Indian land thirty poles. The twentieth lot, lying on the northerly side of the nineteenth lot, and between the road and the Indian land, was drawn by Prence Snow. This lot was the last set out, and by the road was twenty-eight poles in width, and by the Indian land at the east end thirty-six poles. In length on the north side, from the Indian land to the Eastham and Harwich road, it is put down as one hundred and fifty poles in the records. The lot did not adjoin the Quason and Sipson line. The narrow lot between it and the twentieth lot was, in 1744, sold to Joseph Rogers for four pounds old tenor. The "Indian land" was all that tract extending by the bay side from the Quason and Sipson line to near where Stephen Turner formerly lived. The line as given by tradition between Indians and the proprietors of the land purchased of the Quasons commenced at a point in front of the house of the late William W. Eldridge

extending southerly over the cedar swamp to a point some rods distant. Some of the "Indian land" was in possession of the Quasons who in their sale reserved some tracts. This division of the proprietors' land is called in the records the "Little Division." After this division there was no other made. The parcels remaining were sold by the Proprietors' agents, and the proceeds applied to liquidation of the debts of proprietors. This purchase of the Quason's was sometimes denominated in the records as the "sixteen share propriety" and sometimes as the "Quason Propriety" and also as the "Quason Purchase."

In 1731, the committee of the Proprietors, consisting of Prence Snow, Thomas Doane and Joseph Doane, settled the line in dispute between Ephraim Covell and the propriety; also between John Smith, Samuel Nickerson, John Sequattom, Indian, and Jonathan Hall, whose land joined the proprietors. The committee having been authorized to settle the dispute with Beriah Broadbrooks about his right to land adjoining Coy's Brook, laid out to him twelve acres of land on the south of the road, it being their skirt of land adjoining Ephraim Covell's land, for his acquittance to all but two acres of his lot at Coy's Brook. The tract laid out to Beriah Broadbrooks is that tract lying between the Bank road and Paddock Small's land adjoining the main road. It is now in possession of the descendants. The boundaries are thus described in Proprietors' Book of Records: "Beginning where ye way turns out from said road way that leads down towards Ephraim Covell's so taken in all the said proprietors land on the easterly side sd. way that goes to sd Covell's, then to sd Covell's land; and thence to run easterly in ye range of sd Covell's land until it comes abreast with a great black oak or red oak tree marked on the westerly end of a pond called the Flax Pond, which is Jonathan Small's bounds, from thence running due north until it comes to ye road way that goes from Coy's Brook to Chatham, thence running on the southerly side of said road until it comes to sd way that goes to sd Covell's to ye first mentioned bound."¹

¹ From 1731 to 1920 this was in possession of the Brooks family and is now owned by Francis P. Larking.

In 1732, the proprietors gave Beriah Broadbrooks eight pounds for acquitting his claim to land in possession of William Penney.

In 1737, Thomas Clarke of Harwich, Thomas Doane and Thomas Atkins of Chatham, agents of the Proprietors, settled bounds between the proprietors and Andrew Clarke whose land adjoined their land on the north.

The first renewal of the line between the Quason and Sipson Purchase as appears upon the books of record, was in August 1738. The agents on the part of the proprietors of the Quason land were Joseph Doane Esq., of Eastham, and Thomas Doane of Chatham; on the part of the proprietors of the land purchased of the Sipsons the agents were Ralph Smith and Nathaniel Doane, both of Eastham. They appeared to have found some difficulty in establishing the line. After several days spent, they agreed to the line, commencing at a point "at the easterly end of the great Long Pond where the Cartway goes over the beach at the easterly end of said Long Pond," and "running by marked trees southeast, a little more easterly, to the Round Cove, a little distance from Isaac James¹ his house."

The proprietors at a meeting held at the house of Edward Bangs, Jr., inn-holder in the north precinct, in 1742, voted to give as remuneration to Thomas Doane for his service as agent, "above the twenty-eight pounds already" given, their parcel of land on the south side of the road "that leads from Coy's Brook towards Chatham" between the land set out to Beriah Broadbrooks and the twenty-five acres reserved "for the amendments" to lots alluded to as being small. This tract is now in possession of the heirs of Paddock Small and others. Mr. Doane in coming into possession of the tract, acknowledged the full payment for his services up to date.

The proprietors at the same meeting voted that the lot of land that was set out to Menekish lying between the two roads and

¹ Isaac James was an Indian, his house stood upon the spot, or near the spot, where the house of the late Samuel Eldredge, Esq., stood. We shall have occasion to speak of him in the account of the Indians. The bound stood on the north-east corner of Mr. Eldridge's orchard as he informed the writer before his death.

adjoining their lots on the west, and of a triangular shape, should "remain for the use and improvement of William Cowley, and Leah, his wife, heirs of sd Menekish, deceased, during ye life of sd William and Leah his wife, and after their decease to ye proper heirs of sd William and Leah," and "to their heirs and assigns forever." This tract is the same upon which stands the house of Isaac B. Kendrick, and which contains the new cemetery at East Harwich.

Menekish was a christian Indian residing in the lower part of Chatham. He was a ruler as early as 1698. Tradition says the territory below a line from Fox Hill to the head of Oyster Pond, was under his control, while the territory above that line was under John Quason. He died in 1722, testate, leaving wife, Martha, and daughters, Naomi and Leah. Naomi married Thomas Quansett of Potonumecot, and Leah married for her first husband, William Cowley, who died of the yellow fever at the Castle in Boston Harbor after his return from Cape Breton in 1746. His widow, "Leah Ned," being old and in destitute condition, living a good distance from her lot, and having no near relations on whom to rely for support, November 1757, petitioned the General Court to sell the tract for means of support.

The Proprietors at a meeting held May 31, 1742, considering the necessity of a watering place, agreed that the piece of land lying between land of Moses Godfrey and Joshua Ellis, on the south side of the way, "should lay for a watering place for ye use of all persons yt shall have occasion to water there." The lot reserved for the passage way to the pond is still unenclosed, and lies partly in Harwich, south of Mulford Young's house. The deep gully, eastward of Chas. D. Holmes' house, marks the site.

In 1744, Nathaniel Doane of Eastham, Kenelm Winslow of Harwich, and John Covell of Chatham, were chosen agents to sell all the undivided land belonging to the proprietors. They found three lots lying in the eastern part of the town, two of which adjoined the Indian land. The sum obtained from the sale of two lots of upland was sixteen pounds. At this date John Covell of Chatham was the Proprietors' Clerk.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The last renewal of the line between the land purchased of the Quasons, and the land purchased of the Sipsons, was in 1822. The committee on the part of Quason Propriety, were Samuel Eldridge, Silas Nickerson, Jr., and Percy Nickerson, and on the part of the Sipson Propriety were Samuel Linnell and David Taylor. The line they established commenced "at a heap of stones and a stake by it" in Levi Long's field, about twelve feet from the cartway that leads from Chatham to Brewster, and about four rods E. S. E. of the great Long Pond and from thence "South seventy three degrees East," over Levi Long's land, "King's Hill" and over the pond to a point twenty-one feet westerly of Baty Nickerson's barn, and from thence the same course to the road from East Harwich to Orleans, twelve feet south of the N. E. corner of Stephen Nickerson's field, from thence the same course to the "Northeast corner of the land that Elnathan Eldridge bought of Micah Ralph to a heap of stones in the corner of the orchard."

There is no mention in the Proprietors' Book of Records of the division of the meadow at Nauset Beach nor of the disposal of their land on the beach (see Smith letters) or on Strong Island. It is possible that some leaves of the old book of records are lost and with them the entries relating to that portion of their purchase. The old book with parchment covers containing entries made by Nicholas Snow, Thomas Atkins, Joshua Hopkins, John Covell and other Clerks, is much worn and was a few years since in possession of Sidney Brooks, Esq.¹ The last clerk of the Propriety was Solomon Crowell of East Harwich. From him the Book of Records passed into the hands of the late Obed Brooks, Esq., at his solicitation, and by him kept till his decease in 1882. While it was in his possession the writer was allowed to consult it at pleasure.

¹ Now 1910 in town clerk's office (J. P.).

Chapter 21

THE SIPSON PURCHASE

The Sipson Purchase.—Where Situated.—The first meeting of the Proprietors.—Choice of a Clerk.—How the proprietors were notified of the meetings.—List of Proprietors.—The committee to lay out lots.—The lotholders and description of their lots.—Complaint of the Indians of the proprietors encroachments.—Meeting of the proprietors to consider their complaint.—Committee chosen to confer with the Indians.—Setting off land to the Indians.—Land given the lotholders to make up the number of acres set off to the Indians and its location.—Allowance to the Committee who laid the lots out.—Land given to five lotholders in the second division.—Committee chosen to settle boundaries with Freeman and Rogers.—Line renewed from Long Pond to Grass nook near Cliff Pond.—Line renewed between the Quason and Sipson land.—The proprietors who had lots in the division.—The Indian abutters.

THE TRACT OF LAND KNOWN AS THE "SEVENTEEN SHARE PURCHASE" was bought of John Sipson and his brother Thomas Sipson both Indians of Potonumecot. One portion was purchased in July 1711, and the other in 1713. The tract was a very large one. On the south it bordered the Quason land, on the west it adjoined the land the "Purchasers or Old Comers" purchased of the sachems of Sauquatucket, and on the east it bordered the Rogers' land and land in possession of other proprietors. Northward the extent of the tract is not clearly given in the records. Some part of the tract extended to Cliff Pond, and to the Indian land in that vicinity. The greater part of this tract is now within the limits of Brewster, and the greater part of the present owners are residents of Orleans.

The first meeting of the Proprietors was held September 7, 1713.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Joseph Doane, Esq., of Eastham, was chosen Clerk,¹ and was "sworn before Nathaniel Freeman, Justice Peace." It was agreed at this meeting "that the proprietors should be notified to assemble, by sd Clerk notifying them or setting up a notification in some public place in the town or towns where said proprietors live, showing the time, place and business of such meetings."

The following is the list of the proprietors as given by the Clerk, Joseph Doane, Esq., in accordance with a vote passed at the proprietors meeting held September 28, 1713: John King, Joseph Doane, John Paine, Israel Doane, Joshua Harding, William Nickerson, Jonathan Linnell, Jonathan Higgins, Jr., Jonathan Sparrow, Richard Sparrow, Richard Knowles, Daniel Cole, John Yates, John Cole, Jr., Joshua Hopkins, Joseph Cole, Thomas Mayo, Samuel Mayo, Nicholas Snow, Nathaniel Doane, Micajah Snow, James Rogers, Nathaniel Mayo, Stephen Hopkins, and Prentice Snow.

The proprietors September 28, 1713, chose Joseph Doane, Esq., Jonathan Linnell and Israel Doane, a committee to lay out the lots, "according to each one's interest in sd propriety." Mr. Doane was allowed four shillings per day for the work, and Mr. Linnell and Mr. Israel Doane three shillings each per day. They made two divisions of the tract into seventeen lots each—The first lot in the first division, upon drawing lots, "fell to Joshua Hopkins"; the second lot "fell to Thomas Mayo"; the third "fell to Nicholas Snow"; the fourth fell to Daniel Cole; the fifth fell to Samuel Mayo; the sixth fell to John Cole; the seventh fell to Prentice Snow; the eighth fell to John King; the ninth fell to Stephen Hopkins; the tenth fell to Joshua Hopkins; the eleventh fell to Micajah Snow; the twelfth fell to James Rogers; the thirteenth fell to John Sparrow; the fourteenth fell to Nathaniel Mayo; the fifteenth fell to Nathaniel Doane; the sixteenth fell to Joseph Doane and the seventeenth fell to Joshua Hopkins. Of the above "lots in the first division," the fourth, sixth, ninth, tenth, twelfth,

¹ The Record Book of the proprietors of the "Sipsons" or "Seventeen Share Purchase" was in a good state of preservation, and was in the possession of Jonathan Higgins, Esq., of Orleans, before his death in 1897.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

thirteenth and fourteenth bordered on the westerly side of the road from Chatham to Eastham. The third, fifth, seventh, eighth, and eleventh, fifteenth and sixteenth lots adjoined the above lots on the southeast. The seventeenth lot in this division was the largest laid on the west side of the tract, and adjoined the line between the propriety and the land which the "Purchasers or Old Comers" bought of Wano and Sachemas. The first and second lot in the division adjoined the south side of a pond on the north side of the road from "Potonumecot to Cliff Pond." These two lots had a tract of land additional between "Cliff Pond" and another pond called the "Flying Place Pond."¹

The laying out of "lots in the second division" was completed by the Committee, November 24, and choice was made of lots, January 25, 1713-14. The first lot in this division—in the records called the "second division"—fell to James Rogers. This lot laid northeasterly of the Bushy Beach Pond and adjoined westerly the land formerly the "Sachems of Satucket." The "second lot in the second division" fell to John King. It adjoined the land formerly the "Satucket Sachems" on the west, the first lot on the south and the "road from Baker's Tar Kiln to Harwich" on the north.² At the south end this lot was twenty-eight poles in width and at the north end by the road twenty-eight poles. The "third lot in the second division," fell to Nicholas Snow. This lot lay eastward of the second lot between the pond on the south and the road on the north. At the south end it was twenty-eight poles in width, and at the north end thirty-two poles. The "fourth lot in the second division" fell to Joseph Doane, Esq. It adjoined the third lot on the west, and extended from the pond on the south to the road on the north. At the south end it was twenty-eight poles in width, at the north end thirty-two poles. The "fifth lot in the second division" fell to Micajah Snow. It adjoined the fourth lot on the west, and extended from the pond on the south, to the road on the north. At the south end it was twenty-eight poles in

¹ The Indians called this pond Quanoycomauk according to John Sipson's deed to his son Benjamin in 1702.

² This road has been known as "Freeman's way." It lies now in Brewster.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

width and at the north end thirty-two. The "sixth lot in the second division" fell to Prence Snow. This lot adjoined the fifth lot on the west, extending from the pond on the south to the road on the north. At the south end it was thirty-two poles in width and at the north end thirty-six poles. To these six lots was laid out a lot adjoining the "eighth lot in the second division," and bordering the north side "of the road from Baker's Tar Kiln to Harwich." The "seventh lot in the second division," fell to Nathaniel Doane. This lot adjoined the land formerly the "Satucket Sachems" and extended from the road to Harwich northerly to the seventeenth lot in the first division. By the road at the south end it was about sixty-eight poles in width, and at the north end about sixty-eight poles. The "eighth lot the second division" fell to Stephen Hopkins. It lay on the east side of the seventh lot, and extended from the road above mentioned to the aforesaid seventeenth lot. Each end of this lot was "about sixty poles" in width. The "ninth lot in the second division," fell to Samuel Mayo. This lot lay easterly of the ponds and adjoined the Quason land on the south; on the north it bordered the fifth and sixth lot. The "tenth lot in the second division" fell to Nathaniel Mayo. This lot lay east of the ninth, and on the south joined the Quason line. On the north the thirteenth and fourteenth in the "second division" bordered it. On the south end in the Quason and Sipsons range it was forty-eight poles in width, and on the north end forty-eight poles. The "eleventh lot in the second division" fell to John Cole. It lay on the east side of the tenth lot and on the south it joined the Quason line. At the south end in width it was about seventy-six poles and at the north about sixty-four poles. The "twelfth lot in the second division" fell to Joshua Hopkins. This lot lay between the eleventh lot and the road from Chatham to Eastham. On the south it joined the line of Quason land. This lot¹ in the range of Sipson's and Quason's land was seventy-two poles in width, on the north end it was sixty-two poles, and by the road to Eastham fifty-eight poles in length.

¹ This lot is the same upon which stands the former "North Hall" at East Harwich later called "Society Hall."

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The "thirteenth lot in the second division" fell to Daniel Cole. This lot lay on the east side of the sixth lot in this division, and extended northerly from the tenth lot to the road from "Baker's Tar Kiln." On the south end the width of the lot was twenty-eight poles and on the north end forty poles. The "fourteenth lot in the second division" fell to Joshua Hopkins. This lot joined the thirteenth on the west, and extended from the tenth lot northerly to the road from "Baker's Tar Kiln." At the south end, in width, it was twenty-eight poles, and by the road at the north end forty-four poles. In length it was estimated about one hundred and ninety-four poles. The "fifteenth lot in the second division" fell to John Sparrow. This lot lay on the east of the fourteenth lot, between the eleventh lot on the south and the road from "Baker's Tar Kiln" on the north. The width at the south end was thirty-two poles, and at the north end forty-four poles. The "sixteenth lot in the second division" fell to Thomas Mayo. It lay on the east side of the fifteenth lot, and extended northerly from the eleventh lot to the road from "Baker's Tar Kiln." At the south end it was thirty-two poles and at the northerly end forty poles by the road; a part of the northern end of this lot bordered the west side of the "fourteenth lot in the first division." The "seventeenth lot in the second division" fell to Joshua Hopkins. This lot lay between the road to Eastham from Chatham, and the sixteenth lot, and extended from the "twelfth lot in the second division" northerly to the west range of the fourteenth lot in the "first division." In length by the road the lot was about one hundred and seventy-six poles. The width at the south end was "about sixty poles" and the north end thirty-six poles. The "Hall's Path" so called passes this lot. Soon after the lots were laid out, the Indians of Potonumecot who possessed land adjoining, complained of the injustice done them at the hands of the Committee in encroaching upon their land. The proprietors challenging their rights at a meeting August 9, 1714, chose Samuel Mayo, Joshua Hopkins and Joseph Doane, a committee "to discourse" with the Indians in order amicably to settle the trouble they complained of. John Tom being present, was desired by the proprietors to

HISTORY OF HARWICH

have a meeting of the Indians called, in order "to discourse" about a settlement. The Indians having sent a petition to the General Court for a settlement of the dispute, Samuel Mayo was chosen to attend the session, as agent, with deeds to sustain the proprietors' rights to the disputed premises.

At a meeting held February 14, 1714-15, the proprietors made choice of Nicholas Snow and Jonathan Linnell "to join with the Indians of Potonumecut," and "to lay out to them the hundred acres of land," which had been agreed upon, and which, it is inferred, was about the number of acres which was in dispute.

In setting off the land to the Indians, some of the lots adjoining the Indian lots were reduced in size; but no action of the proprietors was taken to make up the loss to the lotholders, until a meeting of the proprietors held May 23, 1720, when John Sparrow and Jonathan Linnell were "chosen to view and survey the lots that have been taken off to gratify the demands of the Indians." At a meeting February 24, 1720-1, the proprietors agreed to set out to those whose lots had been encroached upon by the Indian line, small lots in their undivided land, and chose Nicholas Snow, Micajah Snow and Joseph Doane, the committee for the work.

On the 3rd of March following, the committee laid out "thirty acres more or less" to Joshua Hopkins "for what was taken off his lot to answer the demand of the Indians," between the road to Eastham and the "Wading Place Path." It was a triangular lot extending southerly between the two roads—one hundred poles by the Eastham road to Chatham and eighty poles by the "Wading Place Path" or road, from the point of its intersection with that highway. The lot laid out to Thomas Mayo for his loss by the Indian line, of "twenty-one acres more or less," was on the southerly side of Joshua Hopkins' lot between the "Wading Place Path" and the road to Chatham. The lot which was set out to Jonathan Linnell of "about ten acres," to make up the number of acres taken by the proprietors from the lot he had purchased of Jeremiah Ralph near the Cliff Pond, was on the northeasterly side of the "Wading Place Path" and adjoining Rogers' land. The southeast

HISTORY OF HARWICH

corner of the lot was the southwest corner of Rogers' land.¹ By the "Wading Place Path" this lot was fifty-seven poles in length. To John Sparrow, who also had his lot reduced in size by setting off land to Indian claimants, was laid out "seven acres more or less" on the easterly side of the "Wading Place Path" and on the westerly side of Rogers' line. The lot was triangular in shape, and extended from the point by the highway southerly to Jonathan Linnell's lot. By the "Wading Place Path" to Linnell's lot it was ninety-six poles. The tract laid out to Prence Snow to make up the number of acres set off to David Tobey, an Indian claimant, was on the south side of Thomas Mayo's lot between the "Wading Place Path" and the road from Chatham to Eastham. It contained "sixteen acres more or less." The tract which was laid out to James Rogers to satisfy his claim, for the land set off to David Tobey, an Indian claimant, from the "eighth lot in the first division" which was formerly John King's was on the south side of Prence Snow's lot, between the "Wading Place Path" and the road from Eastham to Chatham. This lot contained "about six acres."

The Committee, Nicholas Snow, Micajah Snow and Joseph Doane were allowed for their four days' service in laying the lots out, twenty shillings each, by the proprietors, at their meeting held March 20, 1720-1. Jeremiah Ralph, an Indian, was allowed at the same meeting for services he rendered, three shillings and six pence.

The undivided tract of the proprietors, lying between the "eighth lot in the second division," and "the fourteenth lot in the first division," bordering on the road from "Baker's Tar Kiln" on the south and the sixteenth lot on the north, was divided to enlarge the lots held by John King, Nicholas Snow, Joseph Doane, Prence Snow and Micajah Snow "in the second division," at the consent of the proprietors, February 5, 1724-5. The tract was divided into six lots. John King's lots were the two easternmost and Micajah Snow's the westernmost. Nicholas Snow's lot adjoined Micajah Snow's lot on the west, and Joseph Doane's lot on

¹ See Rogers line in first part of the history.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

the east. Prence Snow's lot adjoined Joseph Doane's lot on the west and John King's on the east.

The proprietors at a meeting, July 21, 1748, chose agents to settle boundaries between their land and the land of Thomas Freeman, Samuel Freeman and the Rogers' which had been in dispute. The Freemans and Rogers at this date were large landholders. At this meeting of the proprietors Lieut. Theophilus Paine of the south precinct in Eastham who had been in active service at Louisbourg was present, and presided.

The first boundary between the "Sipson's Purchase" and the purchasers of the land of the Satucket sachems was early established, but the description upon the records does not in full appear. The line established in 1758, the same as the one first agreed upon it is inferred, commenced "at the easterly end of the great Long Pond where the cartway goes over the beach from Chatham to Harwich, about a rod and a half to the easterly side of the way where the way goes to the water, a small white wood tree marked on four sides with a stone by it," and terminated "at the south westerly part of the Cliff Pond at the west end of the beach that is between the Cliff Pond and Graceonook,¹ a white wood tree marked with a stone by it." The line was renewed May 8, 1824,² by David Taylor, Thomas Higgins and Asa Rogers on the part of the proprietors in the "seventeen share purchase." The course given from the point at the Long Pond settled upon in 1758, to "Grassy Nook" near to "John Crosby's Fence" was "north twenty-nine degrees east." This was the last renewal of the line of which any account appears.

The first description of the boundary between the Sipson's and Quason's land appears in the records of the Proprietors of the Sipsons Purchase under date of 1738, though it had long been established. The line was renewed, June 8, 1764, by Nathaniel Mayo and Joshua Doane on the part of the Proprietors of the Sipson land, and John Young and James Covel on the part of the proprietors of the Quason land. The description of the line as given

¹ This pond is now called "Grass Nook."

² Proprietors' Records of Sipsons Purchase.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

by the proprietor's clerk is as follows: "Beginning at a heap of stones by a small white wood tree (hornbeam) to the eastward of the way that goes over the east end of the Long Pond from Chatham to Harwich, and running east southeast, a little more easterly, to a stake and a heap of stones a little to the southward of Downing Cahoon's¹ house, and continuing the same range to a stake and heap of stones on the west side of the way that leads from Chatham to Eastham on the easterly side of Benjamin Maker, Jr., his field: from thence the same course to a stake and a heap of stones by the Round Cove at the north east corner of Isaac James,² his garden."

Ten of the twenty-six proprietors recorded did not have lots in the divisions. They evidently sold their rights to the sixteen who became lotholders. Only one, evidently, represented more than one share. He was Joshua Hopkins, son of Giles Hopkins, and grandson of Stephen Hopkins who came in the Mayflower. Joshua Hopkins was a citizen of Eastham, residing near the Town Cove, in that part of the old town now East Orleans. The site of his house is pointed out near where the house of the late Isaac Seabury stands. His father, Giles, whose house was near his, was one of the "Purchasers or Old Comers" and was largely interested in Harwich lands. Of the twenty-six proprietors recorded in their book of records, only four were residents of Harwich, viz: John King, John Yates, Stephen Hopkins and Prence Snow. Stephen Hopkins was brother of Joshua Hopkins, and like him was a large landholder.

Among those who held the office of Clerk of the proprietors were Joseph Doane, Esq., and Joshua Hopkins, son of Joshua Hopkins. They were both of Eastham. The other Clerks were of that town.

Among the Indians who had land adjoining the lots of the proprietors, were Eleazar Unquit, William Pig, David Tobey, Jeremiah Ralph and Josephus Quason. The last named was an abutter in the vicinity of the "Wading Place Path." The "Indian Minister" was an abutter on the west side of the road at Potonumecut.

¹ His house stood near the spot where the house of the late Vinson Cahoon stood south of the pond.

² His house was near the Cove where the late Samuel Eldridge, Esq., lived.

Chapter 22

FLATS AND SEDGE GROUND PURCHASE, AND EVENTS TO 1725

The purchase of flats and sedge ground of John and Thomas Sipson by Samuel Mayo and Joshua Hopkins in 1713. The extent.—Rights sold.—Made a propriety called Seven Share Propriety.—Lots laid out.—Names of lotholders.—Boundary between the propriety and Eastham ordered.—The fourth and fifth division.—The lotholders in these divisions.—Meetings of proprietors infrequent.—Meeting of 1818.—The Clerks of the proprietors.—The gale of 1851, submerged the flats.—Wolves in town.—Bounty offered for their heads.—Roads laid out from Namecoyick.—Roads laid out in other parts of the old town.—An account of them.—Great drought.—John Mayo Representative.—Gershom Hall, Thomas Clark Representatives.—The great snow of 1717.—Chillingsworth Foster, Representative.—Joanna Oker.

DURING THE SUMMER OF 1713, JOHN SIPSON AND THOMAS SIPSON sold to Samuel Mayo and Joshua Hopkins, both of Eastham for thirty eight shillings,¹ all their "flats and sedge ground" lying in Harwich "between the main Channel that comes in at the harbor called Potanumecut, alias the middle harbor, and runs up to Namecoyiak point, and the channel that comes into the sd harbor and runs up between Strong Island and Esnew's Island² and so runs up to the Wading place³ that goes over to Chatham;

¹ See deed.

² This island is now called Sipsons Island.

³ To make this clear "Path" should here be added, which is left out in the original. "Wading Place Path" crossed the mouth of Muddy Cove River where it empties into Pleasant Bay.

that is, all the flats and sedge ground that now is, or ever hereafter shall be, between the two channels up home to the main land.”¹

Not long after the purchase, the purchasers, Joshua Hopkins and Samuel Mayo sold one seventh of it to Joseph Doane, Esq. In 1738, Samuel Mayo sold his right in the purchase which was now three sevenths, to his sons Samuel and Jonathan, and sons-in-law, Stephen Cole and John Cole. The two former purchased one seventh each and the two latter one half of a seventh each. The same year John and Edward Taylor came into possession of one seventh—a gift of their maternal grandfather, Joshua Hopkins now deceased, by will. The other two sevenths belonging to the estate of Joshua Hopkins now deceased became the property of Elisha Hopkins and Joshua Hopkins, his sons. Up to 1748 no division of the flats and sedge ground had been attempted. This year the proprietors² agreed to have it a “propriety,” and a meeting was called to that end, which was held at the house of Dr. Jonathan Kenrick, April 25. Joseph Doane, Esq., of Eastham, presided. After choosing Samuel Mayo of Harwich, clerk, it was voted to divide the “naked flat” at Sipson’s Island. It was agreed to have three sections laid out and each section into seven lots. The work was done by Nathaniel Gould, Joshua Higgins and Ebenezer Rogers, who were appointed by the Judge of the Superior Court of Judicature.

The proprietors at this time holding whole shares were: Samuel Mayo, Joseph Doane and Joshua Hopkins. The half share holders were Barzillai Hopkins, Experience Hopkins, John Taylor, Edward Taylor, Jonathan Mayo, Jonathan Kenrick, Stephen Cole and John Cole. From this time the propriety has been known as the “Seven share purchase” and the “seven share propriety.”

¹ See original deed from the Sipsons to the grantees.

² The book of records of the Proprietors which is quite often referred to by old deeds, the writer has not found.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

In 1750, the proprietors finding it necessary to determine the boundary between the propriety and old Eastham, held a meeting at the house of Doct. Jonathan Kenrick, of Harwich, June 7, for choice of a committee "to settle the range." Doct. Jonathan Kenrick, Mr. Joshua Hopkins and Thomas Freeman were selected for the duty.

The proprietors at their March meeting in 1777, agreed to divide their undivided flat into two sections and into seven lots each. Samuel Higgins, Jr., Zacheus Higgins, Jr., and Isaac Freeman were appointed a committee to make the division. These divisions were known as the "fourth and fifth division." The fourth division was near the other divisions lying near Sipson Island. The fifth division was the flat between "main" and "crooked channel." The first lot in the fourth section fell to Samuel Higgins; the second lot fell to Thomas Mayo, Jonathan Kenrick and Isaac Freeman; the third lot fell to Thomas Mayo; the fourth lot fell to the heirs of Stephen and John Cole; the fifth lot fell to Barzillai and Experience Hopkins; the sixth lot fell to Joseph Doane; the seventh lot fell to Joshua Hopkins.

The first lot in the fifth section fell to Samuel Higgins; the second lot fell to Thomas Mayo; the third lot fell to Jonathan Mayo; the fourth lot fell to Joshua Doane; the fifth lot fell to Barzillai and Experience Hopkins; the sixth lot fell to the heirs of Stephen and John Cole; the seventh lot fell to Joshua Hopkins.

After the two divisions above mentioned in 1777, the meetings of the proprietors were infrequent. In April 1818, they held a meeting in Chatham, at the house of Ezra Crowell, Esq. and chose Uriah Mayo, Jonah Crowell, Richard Nickerson and Stephen Smith "to settle and renew the bounds in the first and fourth division on Sipson's Island flat." Also they chose Ensign Nickerson, Uriah Mayo, Benjamin E. Dunbar, Salathiel Nickerson, and Elnathan Eldredge, "agents, to watch and prosecute any person or persons digging clams in said propriety."

The last meeting as appears by record was held in Chatham at the house of Stephen Smith in 1819. The last call for a meeting by the clerk was made May 24, 1847.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The clerks of the propriety were Samuel Mayo who was chosen in 1748; Thomas Mayo who was chosen in 1762; Isaac Freeman who was chosen in 1791 and Joseph Young of Chatham who was chosen in 1818.

The great tide of April 1851, which forced a passage through the outlying beach, changed the tidal conditions in Pleasant Bay so that the acres of flats belonging to the propriety have since suffered inundation.

In 1713, the town took action in regard to the killing of wolves which seemed to be troublesome. It was voted by the town to pay four pounds additional to the twenty shillings offered by the Colony, to any person residing within the limits of the town, bringing to the constable an old wolf's head, and twenty shillings for each wolf whelp's head brought to the same officer.

The town allowed the selectmen four shillings each "to go through the town and take the invoice" this year.

The selectmen, Kenelm Winslow, Nathaniel Myrick and Edward Snow, this year, October 13, laid out the public way from Namecoyick Neck to the highway on the north side of the town called the Queen's Way, opposite the dwelling house of Eleazar Crosby. The following is the report of the selectmen as appears upon record:

"The way first begins at the head of the way that comes from Namecoit, and so northerly across Jeremiah Ralph's land as the way now lieth unto John Smith's land; and then something more easterly as the way now lieth until it comes near two bushes standing near Sipson's line; and then between sd bushes, and then westerly as the old way now lieth unto the Queen's road at a pine tree marked by a rock; and then in said way about ten rods; and then in the old way westerly as the old way now lieth near a mile, then leaving the old way on the northward; and then as the trees are marked till it comes against the westerly end of Cliff pond; then turning more northerly as the trees are marked to the southwest corner bound of Dean's lot; and then northerly as the way was allowed down to a cartway that goeth from a cedar swamp to Eleazar Crosby; and so in said way until it comes to the addition; then as the trees are marked down unto the Queen's road against Eleazar Crosby."

HISTORY OF HARWICH

This road is now in use. Though laid out by the town of Harwich, it now partly lies in Orleans and Brewster. It crosses the main road northward of the house of John Kenrick, Esq. It was laid out to accommodate the settlers in and about "Namecoit" to reach the north side of the town. It ran then as now, through a long stretch of wood.

In 1714, two roads were laid out by the selectmen. The following is the report of the laying out of the road in the north precinct by Edward Snow and Nathaniel Myrick, two of the Selectmen, under date of February 14:

"Beginning at the Queen's road or highway, between Edward Snow's land and Ananias Wing's his land, and so running northerly from said way to the lower end of said Wing's land in width, having six and thirty feet, then running easterly by lower end of sd Wing's great lot, being six and thirty feet in breadth, and so gradually growing wider, until it comes to be forty feet in breadth, which is to be at the end of ten rods from the turn of said way, and so keeping that breadth along by the end of the great lots until it comes to about the middle of Stephen Hopkin's four acre lot, then turning unto said lot, round a little hollow or valley, and then by the lower end of the great lots until it comes against the lower end of Judah Hopkin's home lot, then turning northerly between Stephen Hopkin's land and Freeman's land, bounded on the easterly side by a walnut tree marked on four sides, and the westerly side by a white oak bush, being in breadth forty feet, and so running northerly increasing in width gradually until it comes to the lower end of sd Freeman's and Hopkins lot of land, which is also the bounds of said highway, being in breadth four rods at these bounds, and from the said easterly bounds of said highway, which is at Hopkins westerly bound mark; the bounds of said highway on the east side run north easterly down the bank or Cliff to a little tree marked, with a stone by it, and so down into the sea; and from Freeman's easterly bounds which is the westerly bounds of the highway, northerly into the sea."

The following is the report of Edward Snow and Kenelm Winslow, Selectmen, of the laying out of the highway from Hall's Mill to Coy's Brook, and so to the way passing through the Snow's neighborhood. In the work they were assisted by "Capt. Bangs" and John Gray.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

"Beginning at the Jury way at the Herring River by Samuel Hall's, and so as the way lies as we go from thence to Mr. Gershom Hall's, till we come to a bend in the way near the run out of a Cedar Swamp¹ and then turn more easterly to a crooked pine tree marked about thirty rods from William Penny's house², and so then on the south side of said tree with a straight line to Coy's Brook, so called where the way now goes over; and that whereas the way formerly laid out from our Meeting house to Coy's Brook where now William Penny's house stands, we now alter part of sd way; beginning at the narrows between two swamps about sixty rods from Coy's Brook, and so running near southwest to the aforesaid crooked pine tree, and from thence to Coy's Brook, and over said brook as the way now lies unto the west side of a fence, now set up of Samuel Nickerson,³ and then southerly over said Nickerson's field by the west end of his barn, and so southerly by the end of the swamp, then near southwest unto the way that comes from William Gray's land,⁴ which this way now laid out, was allowed by Samuel Nickerson and John Smith whose land it went through. The said Nickerson and Smith being present at the laying out of said way."

By the report the old way laid out, can be easily traced. It would seem that the section from the mill at North Harwich, to the "run out of a cedar swamp," which is yet to be seen near the house formerly occupied by Oliver Kelley, was laid out over an old way. The section from the "run" to Coy's Brook at the place where the road now crosses, was laid out anew and intersected the road from the north precinct, which up to this date passed east of William Penney's house, but which now, as the report affirms, was discontinued and made to unite with the new road northwest of his house, as it now lies. The road after crossing Coy's Brook it will be seen, passed over the old way some distance, and then southerly over Samuel Nickerson's and John Smith's land to the way that came up from "William Gray's land." The

¹ Undoubtedly the run just east of A. B. Crabe's (1936).

² This house stood near or upon the spot where Marshal Kelley's house formerly stood north of Harwich R. R. Station.

³ Samuel Nickerson's house was not far north of John F. Allen's.

⁴ William Gray lived near Albert Snow's. The road mentioned is the same through the Snow neighborhood, later called "Snow Lane" now Sisson Road.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

way over Nickerson and Smith's land is the same that now lies from Nathan Underwood's house to Cyrus Baker's house, where it united with the road from "William Gray's land."¹

A very severe drought prevailed in the county in 1748. In Eastham, July 8, "was set apart"² by the church as a day of "supplication," but no action on the part of Harwich appears to have been taken to supplicate the great Giver for rain, though it is probable a day of prayer was "set apart." Severe droughts were not uncommon during the eighteenth century. The drought of 1748 was the most severe that ever prevailed in this town of which any account has been given. It was attended with "grasshoppers" which destroyed "every green thing, grain and all." A town meeting was called to consider what was necessary to do in regard to the province tax, on August 31, of that year (1748), as the prospect of paying it was not at all favorable because "ye drought, grasshoppers and other judgements" had injured the crops "in a remarkable manner." Joseph Freeman was chosen to petition the Legislature for an abatement of a portion of the tax.

John Mayo having been chosen "to serve the town in the place of a Representative," in December it was voted to give him five shillings per day for his services, which was one shilling in addition to what he had been receiving as a Representative.

In 1715, a dispute arose about the boundary line between the town and Chatham. Capt. Bangs and Chillingsworth Foster were chosen to meet the Chatham committee, and determine the line. Gershom Hall, the Representative, was allowed five shillings per diem for attendance.

In 1716, Lieut. Thomas Clarke, the Representative, was allowed 4 s. 6 p. per diem for attending the first session of the General Court, and five shillings per day for attending the subsequent

¹ Road from Wm. Gray's land is now Sisson Road (1936).

² The writer is indebted to the old ms. diary of Dea. John Paine of Eastham, for this item. Dea. Paine was a brother of Joseph Paine, one of the founders of the Harwich First Church. A severe rain soon followed, and "that generations to come might be encouraged to call upon and put their trust in the Lord" he was induced to enter the fact in his diary, which is yet preserved.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

sessions. John Yates, the former constable, having "lost in taking the rate money," was allowed 2 s. 6 p. to make up the loss. The action of the town in regard to allowing land to the minister, Mr. Stone, is noticed in another chapter.

The year 1717 is memorable for the great fall of snow in the month of February in New England; but no particulars of the remarkable storm have been found relating to its severity in this town. At Eastham, the drifts were so high that in March, after Rev. Mr. Treat's death, it took some days to make a passage from Mr. Treat's house to the burial place for his remains to be borne to the grave.

Chillingsworth Foster was the representative this year to the General Court. It was voted that he should have "five shillings per day for all the days he shall attend that service in Boston, and five shillings per day for three days, every time he shall go and three to come from every Court besides the days to attend the Court or Assembly."¹ In those days towns provided for the payment of their Representatives.

In 1718, March 10, the town voted "to stand by the selectmen in their proceeding with Joanna Oker, in ridding the town of her, according to law, to the best of their discretion." The town by this procedure did not get rid of her maintenance. In 1741, the selectmen of Chatham, having for some years had to provide for her, were induced to take measures to throw her upon Harwich. Kenelm Winslow, Esq., was chosen agent to oppose any attempt to that end.

The town was presented for not having a pound, and Lieut. Joseph Freeman was chosen an agent to answer the presentment at Court.

Application having been made by Joshua Higgins of Eastham, "to lay out a private way" for his use and benefit "through the land lying on the southerly side of Salt Water Pond² in said Har-

¹ Harwich Records.

² Now sometimes called "Arey's Pond." In early days called Potonumecot Salt Water Pond, now in South Orleans. There was some trouble about this. Prince Snow one of the Selectmen refused to lay it out. See court files at Boston.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

wich, that was formerly John Sipson's, which was purchased by Higgins for a way for him, the sd Higgins, his heirs and assigns, to pass from his house lot, or homestead, into the Kings road and from thence to his said Higgins' lot of land at Cliff pond," the selectmen, February 14, 1718-19, appointed Joseph Doane, Esq., and Thomas Mayo Jr., of Eastham, the committee to lay out the way. The committee proceeded to the work assigned them by Selectmen, February 18th following. The following is their report:

"To all people to whom these presents shall come, greeting. Know ye, that we Joseph Doane and Thomas Mayo Jr. of Eastham in the County of Barnstable, being appointed by Thomas Lincoln and Nathaniel Myrick, Selectmen of the town Harwich, to lay out a private way for the use and benefit of Joshua Higgins of said Eastham, through the lands lying on the southerly side of Salt Water Pond in said Harwich, that was formerly John Sipson's, so far as said Higgins his deed, heretofore obtained of sd Sipson did give, and all on sd Higgins such way as per order or appointment under the hands of the said selectmen in writing, bearing date February 14, 1718-19, may appear. Pursuant thereunto we the said Doane and Mayo, have accordingly laid out said way in manner following: Beginning at said Higgins, his land, near the pond in said Harwich at the easterly part of said land, on the southerly side of a pond at a pine tree marked by said pond, being one of Higgins his bounds; thence southerly thirty feet to a stone in the ground by said Higgins' his fence of said land; thence easterly as the old Cartway goes or runs thirty feet wide until it comes into the public road that goes from Eastham to Chatham; and thence easterly along said road till it comes where the old Cartway that goes down easterly on the southerly side of the Salt Water Pond, allowing said way still thirty feet wide until it comes near abreast a large rock on the southerly side sd way to two stones in the ground, thirty two feet distant one from the other, where sd way turns northeasterly, still thirty feet wide until it comes to a white oak tree marked on the northeasterly side of said way, and a rock in the ground on the southerly

HISTORY OF HARWICH

side of said way thirty feet distant one from the other; then still thirty feet wide, widening a little more easterly to a flat rock on each side of said way thirty feet distant one from the other; thence winding a little more easterly to a small white oak marked on the southerly side sd way with a stone at the root, being a bound of Jeremiah Ralph, his land, and a stone in the ground on the southerly side sd way, being thirty feet distant from sd white oak marked on the northerly side of said way, of sd River, called Portanumicut River, and the southerly side sd way thirty feet opposite to sd marked tree and stone in the ground; from thence still easterly from sd stone to a white oak tree standing on the southerly side sd River, the range of sd Ralph's land, and opposite against sd Higgins his now dwelling house, allowing sd way along sd river to sd last specified bound white oak tree, which sd way we have laid out according as bounds and specified for the use as above said."

At the annual meeting March 2, the town "voted that the selectmen should have full power to take care of the poor that are now in want, and according to the best of their judgement shall stand in want, and see that they are supplied upon the town's charge."

In 1719, at the July meeting of the town, Chillingsworth Foster was chosen to appear at the Great and General Court, and answer to the petition which some of the residents of the "eastern part of the town had put into the Great and General Court at Boston at the May session,"¹ allowing them to attend public worship in the south precinct of Eastham which place of worship now was only "two miles" distant while the place at Harwich was "eight miles" distant. Their request was granted. These men at Potonumecot, by being set off, did not lose their citizenship, nor the town the territory upon which they dwelt. Their relief from a long and tedious journey, through the primeval forest, each Sunday to the house of worship where now stands the Unitarian Church in Brewster, must have been greatly appreciated by them.

¹ Harwich Records, Vol. I, p. 104.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Mr. Foster for his service received the same pay that was given the Representative per day.

The Eastham people were pleased to have the Potonumecot men added to the congregation at Porchet; and to maintain a friendly feeling, at a meeting of the town May 10th, chose Joseph Doane, Esq. and John Sparrow "to treat with the Potonumecot people to see what may be done in order to compose and appease the uncomfortable differences which may happen."¹ A short time after, the committee had a "loving discourse" with the "Potonumecot people" viz: John Yeats or Yates, Judah Rogers, Nathaniel Gould, Samuel Mayo, John Rogers and John Hurd, Jr., respecting the amount they ought to pay towards the erection of the Meeting house, and Mr. Osborn's house in 1719. They all agreed to give a sum. Mr. John Rogers "voluntarily gave" one pound and fifteen shillings for the purpose.

The town was this year (1719) presented for not having a pound, and also for not having stocks. John Gray was chosen by the town to appear at the Court at Barnstable and answer to the presentment.

Kenelm Winslow was the representative chosen at the regular May meeting of the town, to the General Court; but John Gray was chosen to succeed him in June. Mr. Gray was allowed six shillings per day during his attendance. Edward Snow was the pound keeper this year in the north part of the town.

In 1721, the town voted that swine should have no more liberty going at large than the law allowed, which now provided they should be "ringed and yoked," if they were allowed to go at large. The following persons were chosen Hog reeves, to look after the swine going at large the present year: John Dillingham, John Rogers, William Penney and Joseph Nickerson.

Mr. John Gray was fined for non attendance at the session of the General Court, and the town, at the March meeting, voted to give him "one half so much as he was fined."

At the March meeting "the town brought in their votes for a Register for the County, and delivered them "unto" the "Con-

¹ Eastham Records.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

stable James Maker."¹ They were "sealed up and sent to the Court according to law." Registers were then chosen by ballot for five years.

The town's part of the £50000 in bills of credit which was £298.5s, issued by the Colonial government, was brought to the town by John Mayo, who for his trouble was allowed two pounds. A vote passed in town meeting "to let" the money out at the rate of five pounds and ten shillings per hundred, "and nothing less." Thomas Clark, Chillingsworth Foster and John Mayo were chosen trustees. In 1723, the whole sum was taken from the trustees, and delivered to the building committee, having in charge the building of the Meeting house, the town having voted to apply the sum for that purpose.

Early in the year 1722, the town having been presented "for not having a sufficient highway between Yarmouth and Chatham" Nathaniel Myrick was chosen to attend the Court at Barnstable as agent "to answer the presentment." The road referred to then as not "sufficient" was no other than the road known as the "old Monomoy Road" and "Queen Ann's Road." The condition of a road sufficient to be called a poor road in those days, is a little hard now to understand; and it seems a little perplexing to form an idea of what is meant by "not having a sufficient highway." This road, as previously stated, was very early laid out, and for a great many years before and after this date, was the most travelled road in the south precinct. The surveyors of highways then in office were John Mayo, Kenelme Winslow and Samuel Hall. They were among the most influential men in the town, as well as among the wealthiest.

This year it was also early "voted that Capt. Samuel Sears should be paid out of the town treasury, one pound and ten shillings, in lieu of the one pound and ten shillings which he gave the soldiers the last time that the soldiers went into the King's service."

James Maker, the constable in 1720, having unknowingly

¹ James Maker was chosen constable at March meeting in 1719-20 (N.S.) and held office until March 1720-1. Up to 1752 the old style of dating was in vogue.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

taken a counterfeit fifty shilling bill, the town March 26, voted that it should "be the town's loss."

At a meeting of the town, June 27, it was "voted to allow Capt. Samuel Sears about three pounds and ten shillings out of the town treasury to pay for the holibirds and mending the drum." The halberd, it appears, was an implement that the town at this period of its history was compelled to furnish. How long the use of the implement was continued, we have not been able to learn.

The renewal of hostile acts of the Indians in the Province of Maine, induced further action of the town in the matter of enlistments. In town meeting March 10, 1723-4, it was voted "that the selectmen of our town, with the commissioned officers, should have the ordering of the money that from time to time shall be raised to defray the charges of the present war in lieu of men, to see to hire men to answer expeditions if any be, or when any be for the present war." The vote was not passed unanimously. Capt. Edward Bangs and Ensign Benjamin Freeman, it is recorded, arose and declared "their dissent," and entered "their protest against it."

William Jeffry, a friendly Indian of Potonumecot, was a soldier under Capt. Josiah Winslow at the Fort on St. Georges River, this year. In the encounter with the Indians April 30, when Capt. Winslow and all but three men of his command were killed, he was severely wounded in his left arm near the wrist, and for years was dependent upon the bounty of the Province for support. He had previously been in active service under Capt. Westbrook. The particulars of the skirmish in which he was wounded are given in the *Boston News Letter* of June 25, 1724, together with the names of Capt. Winslow's company. We will give the *News Letter's* account, as it shows the courage of the little band in the fight and the narrow escape of Jeffry, and the other two friendly Indians, one of whom probably was from this town.

"On the 30th of April last, Capt. Josiah Winslow went out from the garrison of St. Georges River with seventeen men in two whale boats hoping to meet with some Indians; and returning

HISTORY OF HARWICH

to the garrison the next day, the Indians waylaid them and fired upon them and immediately came off in about 30 canoes, and attacked them furiously, which they returned with great courage till being over powered with numbers they endeavored to land, but the Indians having land ambuscades upon each side of the river, they were all cut off except three who made their escape. Capt. Winslow fought very boldly and it was judged killed several of the Indians, besides what was killed by rest of his men. Capt. Winslow's men were Nathaniel Harvey, Sergeant, Joshua Ransom, Ezra Briggs, John Walker, John Dennis, John Allen, John Lee,—Ephraim, Samuel Sampson, Isaac Francis, Titus Moses, Amos Manasses, William Jeffrys, Job Commisshaw, and Thomas Lawrence."

The south side people were pleased this year in consequence of the erection of a pound on the south side of Coy's Brook and having William Penney for the keeper. The precise spot where the pound stood, cannot be pointed out with any degree of certainty. It was somewhere near the railroad station at Harwich.

The town for the first time made choice of two constables, one for each section of the town. In 1724, the town was presented at the October session "for not having a sufficient highway from Eastham to Chatham." At a meeting of the town held January 14, 1724-5 the matter was well considered, and Kenelm Winslow was chosen to appear for the town. This road is the same now in use through East Harwich from South Orleans intersecting the old Monomoy road near the Methodist Meeting house. It appears that this road was laid out in or about 1698, as at a town meeting held in Eastham, May 16, 1698, it was "voted that fourteen shillings and four pence ordered to be paid by this town for laying out a highway to Monomoy be paid out of the Treasury."

Chapter 23

1727 TO 1743

Bills of credit.—Constables' pay.—Issue of bills of Credit.—Trustees chosen.—Payment of issues of 1721.—Election of Representative to Salem.—Prevent digging across Highways.—Two prominent men in dispute about meadow.—Mr. Stone, the pastor, on excessive drinking.—Perambulation of lines.—Pier at Point of Rocks.—George Weekes' preaching to the Indians.—Attempt to divide the County.—Potonumecot people want to be set off to Eastham.—Law-suit with Chatham.—Book of Records about County Courts.—Entertaining persons contrary to law.—Collecting taxes.—Orders of Capt. Joseph Freeman to his Sergeant Thomas Freeman.—Trouble with the grist mill at Saugua-tuckett.—Towns Action.—Porpoises driven ashore.—Protecting beach grass on the shore.—Grasshoppers numerous.—A good yield of corn.—Lines settled.—

IN 1727 THE "THIRD FIFTH PART" OF THE BILLS OF CREDIT BECAME due and the town voted to raise fifty-nine pounds and sixteen shillings for its payment.

The town at its meeting January 12, 1727-8 to establish the pay of constables in compliance with a recent act of the Great and General Court, "voted that the Constable of Harwich shall receive in the several sorts of grain mentioned in said act at eighteen pence less than the Province treasurer is to receive sd grain, and that eighteen pence per bushel shall be for the Constables for their trouble and expense in taking in sd grain and transporting it to the Province treasurer."

The town's part of the sixty thousand pounds of Bills of Credit issued by the act of the Great and General Court, Feb. 21, this year, was £347:15:0. It was brought to town and placed in the

HISTORY OF HARWICH

hands of the trustees, Capt. Edmund Freeman, Capt. Joseph Freeman, and Chillingsworth Foster. They were authorized by the Act to loan the bills "on good real estate or personal security, at six per centum" and reserve to the use of the town two pounds per centum. By the act towns were allowed to make payment of its proportion of the issue received, in five equal payments, commencing in 1734, from a tax levied on polls, real and personal estates.

In 1729, the last payment of the town's part of the "bills of credit of the issue of 1721," was made. These bills of credit had now greatly depreciated in value. In 1728, an ounce of silver was equal to 18 shillings in bills of credit. The General Court was this year held in Salem by the order of Gov. Burnet; there having arisen some difference of opinion between him and the Court, he thought the removal would free the members from Boston influence. Capt. Edmund Freeman was the Representative this year.

Edmund Freeman was chosen agent to attend the October session of Court at Barnstable to show why John Crowell was a resident of the town, and why William Penney should not have pay for the road laid out through his land. With Chillingsworth Foster he was chosen to prevent "any person or persons digging through or across the highways" especially at Stony Brook. This vote was induced, probably, by trouble of an unhappy nature between the owners of the old grist mill and the proprietors of the Fulling mill at this place respecting the use of water.

In 1730 the General Court was held at Cambridge, the Governor not yet being willing to have it held at Boston; and Thomas Clarke was chosen to represent this town.

Mr. Stone, the pastor of the church on the north side, felt it his duty to urge the members of his church "to unite together for ye choice of such selectmen (if such could be had) as would take care to have such persons to keep public houses, as would be conscientiously careful to keep good order for ye suppression of ye ruining sin of excessive drinking"¹ which now was evidently on the increase.

Two prominent men residing at Stoney River, were before the

¹ Records of first church.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Court at Barnstable this year for a settlement of a claim to a piece of meadow on the west side of the river, near the new "Fulling Mill." Several of the old residents appeared in Court to testify as to what they knew of the meadow in controversy. Mr. Bourne was the attorney for the plaintiff and John Paddock was the attorney for the defendant.

In 1732 the people in the western part of the town felt the need of a pound, but upon bringing the matter of its erection before the town, a vote was passed not to build. Swine this year were allowed to go upon the Commons if yoked and ringed.

The line between the town and Yarmouth was perambulated in 1733, May 29: on the part of Harwich by Edward Snow, John Dillingham, Jr., and the Selectmen; and on the part of Yarmouth by Peter Thacher, Joseph Hall, and the Selectmen; Shubael Baxter, Joseph Bassett and Ebenezer Hall.

The line between the town and Eastham was perambulated June 9. The line was the same as agreed upon in 1682.

The necessity of a pier at the Point of Rocks¹ induced some of the townspeople to lay the matter before the town; but it was voted not to have a pier at the town's expense.

Early in the year 1734, Chillingsworth Foster and Kenelm Winslow on the part of Harwich, as agents, and Thomas Doane and Thomas Atkins, agents on the part of Chatham, perambulated the line between the towns. The line was the same as agreed to in 1703.

The town, May 18, voted to give George Weekes his last year's rate, and to excuse him from being rated for the time to come, "so long as he is employed in preaching to the Indians."

A "new county" to comprise the five lower towns below Yarmouth, was urged to be erected this year with Eastham as the county seat. Harwich chose Lieut. Thomas Clarke and Kenelm Winslow, Esq., to meet with the committee chosen by the other towns interested in the movement, at Capt. Samuel Knowles' house, in Eastham, Nov. 20, to prepare a petition to the General

¹ Harwich Records, Vol. I, p. 202.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Court, asking for its erection. The petitioners were not successful in their efforts.

Thomas Clarke was chosen to appear and answer the petition sent to the General Court, by the inhabitants of Potonumecot who desired "wholly to be set off to Eastham." This attempt failed. Since 1719 the inhabitants in this vicinity were authorized to pay their ministerial tax to Eastham and attend worship there on the account of the remoteness of the Harwich church.

In 1735, the town was in controversy with Chatham respecting the support of the aged widow of one of the earliest settlers of the eastern part of our town. The controversy ended in a lawsuit with Chatham, the Selectmen of that place bringing the matter before the Court of General Sessions. The town chose Chillingsworth Foster, Esq., Agent, to attend to the suit and if necessary to employ further help. The indigent widow died not far from this time at a great age, having for some years been unable to move about.

At a meeting of the town, March 8, 1735-6, the question of rams going at large was up for consideration. The town "voted that no rams should be allowed to go at large on the commons from the tenth day of August to the first day of October; whoever takes up such ram going at large as abovesaid shall have such ram for his own."

The first book of records becoming full, March 7, 1736-7, the town "voted that Chillingsworth Foster buy a new book upon the town's charge, and use it for the town's book of records." The book of records then laid aside, is seven inches and a half wide and twelve inches in length, and originally contained over two hundred and forty-seven pages. It is mostly in the handwriting of Thomas Freeman, Joseph Paine and Chillingsworth Foster, three first clerks of the town. Some time prior to the division of the town in 1803, twenty pages of the book, covering the first six years of the town's history became missing and have never been recovered.

Dr. Jonathan Bangs, 3rd, having determined to give the town trouble on account of some service rendered for which he was not satisfactorily renumeraled, the town at the abovesaid meeting

voted to contend with him "in any Court," and chose Kenelm Winslow, agent, to defend the town.

The town chose Chillingsworth Foster, an agent to join with agents chosen by Chatham, Eastham, Truro, and Provincetown, to petition the General Court to allow the holding of "two of the Inferior Courts of Common Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace for the County of Barnstable" hereafter at Eastham. This petition to have Courts held at Eastham met with favor.

Under the new law, Watson Freeman and Samuel Ellis were drawn as petit jurors.

In 1738, the town deciding to put in force the law regulating the keeping of public houses, "voted to have all parsons prosecuted that shall or have entertained parsons contrary to the law in that case made and provided." The word "parsons" meant "persons."

There having been considerable trouble attending the rating of owners of real estate living in Eastham, on the part of this town, Joseph Freeman was chosen to meet with John Freeman and William Paine, Esq., of Eastham, and determine the manner in future to be followed between the two towns. The committee decided that owners of real estate in Harwich, living in Eastham, should be taxed in Eastham; and those owning real estate in Eastham, and residing in Harwich should be taxed in Harwich.

New regulations were this year made respecting settling with the rate gatherers. It was agreed that the rates should be collected, and accounts closed in two years, and that the collectors should have four pounds for their services, if they should come up to the requirements. John Snow, accepting the office of constable under the new regulations, was given eight pounds.

In 1739, the captain of the company of militia was Joseph Freeman, Esq. The following was his order to his sergeant, living in the east part of the town on the spot (or near it) where Ziba Eldridge resided¹, and now within the town of Orleans; and shows what equipments were necessary at this time for those belonging to the train bands.

¹ Where Charles F. Poor later lived.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

"Harwich February the 6, 1738-9

THOMAS FREEMAN, Sear:

These are in his majesties name to will and require you that on Thursday ye 8th day of this instant February, that you make search into the estate of the arms and ammunition of the people of your side, and so westward as far as Benjamin Philips, and make return of the defects. Each man must have a gun fixed for use and 20 bullets; 1 lb. of powder; 12 flints; a worm and a priming wire; a sword or cutlas; a snap sack and cartouch box; and give warning to them to appear at the house of Thomas Bacon of Eastham the last day of this month complete in their arms.

*Per JOSEPH FREEMAN
Captain."*

Benjamin Philips, mentioned in the order, lived in the south part of the town on the old road from Monomoy to Yarmouth. James T. Smalley¹ now resides near or on the spot where the house of Philips stood.

The town was now determined to have the taxes collected within two years, and voted to give William Freeman, who accepted the position of constable, ten pounds if the accounts with the town were all settled within two years after he took his bills.

In "consideration of the difficult and suffering circumstances of the town for the want of grinding, by reason that Kenelm Winslow doth draw the water away from the old grist mill at Stony Brook without any profit to himself and great damage to the town," the town at a meeting held for the purpose, Sept. 3 declared that "Mr. Kenelme Winslow's action in drawing water was an infringement upon the town's privilege that they ought to have in having grinding," and chose a committee to see him, and induce him to let the water remain until there was a sufficient quantity for both mills; but in case he would not agree to such a proposition or come to satisfactory terms, to petition the General Court for redress.

Mr. Winslow was a clothier or cloth dresser, and had his fulling mill which was called the "New Fulling Mill" near the grist mill in possession of the Clarkes and Grays on Stony Brook. It ap-

¹ Recently known as the "Beauprie house" north side of John Joseph's Pond. It was moved to Wychmere about 1920.

pears that he had right to the water from the parties who were foremost in bringing up the matter before the town, and that his course in using freely of the water of the reservoir which fed the grist mill, was no infringement upon any "town's privilege," though it might infringe upon the rights of the mill proprietors. The action of the proprietors of the grist mill in the matter, it is certain, intensified the existing bitter feelings towards them on the part of the Winslows and led to difficulties that had to be settled not only by the town, but by the Courts of Judicature.

In 1740, the Provincial Legislature passed a stringent law for the protection of deer, and towns were authorized to choose "two meet persons" to enforce the law which was to continue in force five years. Under the provisions no deer were to be killed between August and December. Thomas Freeman, residing near Pleasant Bay in the eastern part of the town, and William Gray, residing near what is now "Allen's Harbor" on the south side, were chosen to carry out the provisions of the law in case of violation.

The selectmen being authorized to take the invoice, each family was visited by them for the purpose.

In October 1742, people from this town killed upwards of four hundred black fish at Mulford's Cliff, near Truro. They cleared seventy-nine pounds per share. In September, the year following, upwards of sixty black fish were captured off "Robin's Hill" in the north precinct. The proceeds of the sale of oil were divided among those engaged. Each one's share was twelve pounds. In December 1744, about three hundred black fish were "killed at Skaket" by a few men, among whom were Nickersons and Crosbys. In November 1745, a school of these fish were discovered off "Robin's Hill." Judah Berry's boat crew engaged in pursuit, and succeeded in capturing eight. In November 1759, a large school of porpoises was discovered in the bay. Eighteen boats were engaged in pursuit and some three hundred porpoises were driven ashore at Rock Harbor, within the limits of the present town of Orleans. Seven of the boats were from the north side of our town.

In 1743, the town voted to allow the constables fifteen pounds

HISTORY OF HARWICH

in case they settle with the Treasurer in full, in two years after receiving their bills.

The road leading by the house of David Paddocks to the "Point of Rocks" was ordered by the town to be closed by gate or bar; and Benjamin Myrick was chosen to see the vote of the town carried out. Neat cattle, horses and sheep having in previous years done much damage by going at large upon the beach meadow and sedge ground on the north side of the town, near Sautucket Mill Brook, the town at a meeting April 15, chose a committee to prepare by-laws in regard to the matter. It was determined that between March 1, and October 31, yearly, cattle, horses, and sheep should not be allowed upon the beach, meadow, and sedge ground.

Jabez Snow and William Freeman were chosen a committee to meet the committee chosen by Eastham and agree to a plan of rating those owning property in one town and residing in the other. The line between that town and Harwich was perambulated this year as also was that between Chatham and Harwich.

The summer of 1743 was extremely warm though wet. Notwithstanding the grasshopper plague with its destructive effects the corn crop was very good for the season.

This year Edward Bangs who resided at the north side, and engaged in farming to some extent, took from six acres of land one hundred and seventy-five bushels of corn.

Chapter 24

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE SOUTH PRECINCT AND THE
SOUTH SIDE CHURCH

First attempt to divide the parish.—Second attempt.—Successful termination.—Warrant issued.—Erection of South Parish Meeting house.—Minister engaged.—Organization effected.—Meeting house finished.—Pew ground chosen.—Description of the meeting house.—Trouble with the Newlights.—Mr. Pell's salary.—Sketch of Mr. Pell's life.

IN 1744, THE SOUTH SIDE PEOPLE, WEARY OF TRAVELLING THE long distance to the north side to attend Meeting and being sensible of their means to sustain public worship in their own neighborhood and having been presented with a parcel of land "to lay for public uses," and especially "to set a meeting house on" should the south neighborhood be made a precinct, asked at a meeting of the town, held May 15, to be set off into a separate precinct, and for an appropriation to build a meeting house upon the land promised them. The donors of the land were Benjamin Smalley and Samuel Nickerson. The town meeting was opposed to a division of the town into precincts and voted against it. But not at all daunted, they again brought the matter before a meeting of the town July 12, the same year, with no better results. The feeling of the voters was strongly against the division of Rev. Mr. Stone's congregation and the creation of a new precinct. The action of the town was no discouragement to the leaders or to the donors of the land. It only stimulated them to greater activity. Some of them had but recently been awakened to religious duty by the powerful exhortations of Mr. Elisha Paine, a prominent Newlight preacher from Canterbury, Conn., but a native of this county, who had

been at the south side of the town, calling all with wonderful effect to a greater religious work.

The next attempt to separate the old town into two precincts was in 1746, when Matthew Gage, Ebenezar Chase, Barnabas Nickerson, William Penney, Cornelius Ellis, Eleazer Robbins, Beriah Broadbrooks, Jr., Zachariah Smalley, Oker Phillips, Benjamin Smalley, Joseph Phillips, John Ellis, Gershom Hall, Jonathan Hall, Thomas Hinckley, Isaac Nickerson, Lot Gray, Samuel Nickerson, Thomas Gage, Elisha Snow, Joseph Macor, James Cahoon, Ebenezar Paine, Nathaniel Doane, Isaac Eldredge, Elisha Nickerson, John Nickerson, Joshua Ellis, William Long, Micah Phillips, Joshua Nickerson, Jonathan Smalley Jr., Andrew Clark, Sen., Edward Nickerson, Ephraim Covell, Thomas Burgess, Cornelius Ellis Jr., Samuel Burge Jr., Josiah Swift, Edward Hall, William Cahoon, Daniel Doane, Benjamin Macor Jr., William Eldredge, Ebenezar Broadbrooks, John Broadbrooks, Joseph Ellis, Ammiel Weekes, Benjamin Ellis, Jonathan Smalley, Ezekiel Burgess, Francis Baker, Lot Gage, John Taylor, Samuel Nickerson Jr., John Penney, William Penney, Benjamin Nickerson, Jabez Berry, William Gray, Daniel Rider, Ebenezar Ellis, Beriah Broadbrooks, Cornelius Ellis Jr., Moses Davis, Samuel Ellis Jr., Benjamin Macor, Reuben Eldredge, James Gage, Prentice Young and Elisha Doane, all residents of the south side of the town, in a petition to the General Court, after setting forth the causes that impelled them to pray for a division, asked that the described tract be set off a "distinct and separate precinct." Opposition was at once shown to the movement on the part of the people of the north side. A town meeting was called which was held August 6, and a vote was passed to send Joseph Freeman Esq., an agent, to oppose the petition in behalf of the town when action upon the petition came up in General Court. The opposition of the north side people was unheeded. On January 15, 1746-7, the matter of division came up in the House of Representatives and it was finally "ordered that the petitioners with their families, together with such other persons within the bounds

described in the petition,¹ as shall hereafter, within twelve months next coming, signify their desire of joining with them by writing under their hands, delivered into the Secretary's office also all of the Estates of said petitioners and persons joining them, lying within said bounds, be and hereby are set off a distinct and separate precinct, and impowered to hold and exercise the same privileges as all other precincts within the Province have and by law do enjoy."

On the 16th, the day following, the Council concurred with the House, the act met the approval of Gov. Shirley, and the south side of the old town became a "distinct and separate precinct."

For the first meeting of the petitioners for the precinct, application was made by Samuel Burge Jr. and others to Joseph Doane Esq. of Eastham to issue his warrant, which was as follows:

"For as much as a sufficient number of ye freeholders and inhabitants of ye new precinct lately set off by ye General Court on ye south part of Harwich, in ye county of Barnstable, have desired me, Joseph Doane, one of his majesty's justices of the peace for sd county to issue out a warrant for calling ye first precinct meeting for sd precinct, directed to one of them that signed the request, requiring him to notify ye freeholders and others the inhabitants of sd precinct, qualified by law to vote in town affairs that ye voters be in said warrant directed to choose a moderator for said meeting, a precinct clerk to record all votes and orders yt from time to time that shall be made and passed in sd precinct; also to choose Assessors, collectors and a committee

¹ The boundary of the precinct thus set off cannot now be correctly defined, as the original petition is not in the archives of the State. The transcript of the original upon the first book of the precinct records is so far mutilated as only the closing clause with the name of the petitioners remains. The clause reads thus: "We would inform your Honorable body that a convenient Meeting house in the centre of the residence of the petitioners has been commenced and partly finished and that same will soon be finished if encouragement be given us."

The original petition, it is probable, was burned in 1747 at the burning of the Court house in Boston. Benjamin Bangs in his diary refers to it as the "Town House." He saw it in ruins.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

to call precinct meetings for ye future and all precinct officers all for the year ensuing. These are therefore, to order and require you, Samuel Burge, Jr., who are one asking for said warrant, to give notice and warning to the freeholders and inhabitants of sd precinct to attend a precinct meeting at Mr. Lot Gray's now dwelling house in sd precinct, on Monday the 23 day of March, instant, at ten of ye clock in ye forenoon, then and there for all the abovesaid qualified voters, to make choice of all ye abovesaid precinct officers for year ensuing. Fail not, have you then and there this warrant to show your authority for warning said Meeting. Dated at Eastham the sixth day of March. Anno Domini 1746-7.

JOSEPH DOANE
Justice Peace."

At the day assigned for the first meeting, the donors of the land, Samuel Nickerson and Benjamin Smalley, appeared with their deed of gift, dated March 8, 1743-4, and before Joseph Doane, Esq., acknowledged it their free "act and deed." Thus they made valid their gift of land, the outlines of which land are yet traced.¹

At the precinct meeting, Joseph Doane Esq., was present and presided. Samuel Burge, Jr., was chosen clerk; Gershom Hall, treasurer; Samuel Burge, Jr., Edward Hall and Benjamin Nickerson, Assessors; Edward Nickerson, Collector; Samuel Burge, Jr., Edward Hall and Benjamin Nickerson, a precinct committee to call meetings the year ensuing.

The next meeting of the precinct was held at the house of

¹ This tract is the same upon which stands the Congregational Meeting house, and which is surrounded now by the iron fence, with the exception of a small addition of triangular form on the north west side made in 1850 and in 1871 to give the west line.

The Congregational Meeting House stands in the southeast corner of the lot donated.

The tract, in the original deed, is thus bounded; "Beginning at several stones laying in the dividing line between this land and Samuel Ellis' his house lot, this said land laying on the east side of sd Ellis' land, and ranges northerly twenty four poles on the said dividing line to a stake and stone there; thence twenty four poles southerly to a stake and stone standing on the northerly side of the road that leads from Chatham to Coy's Brook; and thence twenty poles by said to the first mentioned bounds." The lot contained three acres. The greater portion of it is now surrounded by the iron fence.

Lot Gray¹ April 8, the same year. It was voted "to carry on and finish the meeting house" standing on the precinct land which had been commenced by Capt. Jonathan Smalley, before the incorporation of the precinct, and chose Ephraim Covell, Jonathan Smalley and Matthew Gage, a committee, for the purpose. It was decided "to call a minister," and Samuel Burge Jr., was selected for the purpose. Not long after his appointment he engaged Rev. Edward Pell for two Sabbaths on trial. Mr. Pell came, and on April 26, preached for the first time in the new precinct.

At a meeting of the precinct held May 19, this year, Thomas Hinckley and Joshua Nickerson were chosen "to warn ye proprietors of ye Meeting house to bring in their accounts of what they did to said Meeting house before it belonged to the precinct" in order for reimbursement. At the same meeting, Samuel Burge Jr. and Benjamin Nickerson, were selected to engage Mr. Edward Pell to preach "on probation" for a period. He was engaged "six weeks on probation."

Mr. Pell's work was so satisfactory during the period of his probationary engagement that at a meeting of the precinct held July 6, 1747, Joseph Doane Esq., of Eastham, presiding, he was called "to ye pastoral office." For his salary it was voted that he should receive yearly sixteen bushels of rye and ten bushels of wheat, delivered to him in September, and one hundred bushels of corn delivered in November; also that there should be cut and drawn to his house yearly, "sixteen cord of oak wood or twenty of pine"; and all to be continued while in "the ministry in the second precinct." It was also agreed "to build him a convenient house" and "buy a piece of land for ye parsonage as soon as could be done and that he should use said land as he should think proper for his profit." It was agreed "in meantime to provide a convenient house" for his use.

The action of the precinct in giving Mr. Pell a call to the "pastoral office" and providing for his support, his qualifications for

¹ The position of this house in the precinct is not quite understood if the name given is for this person. It has been understood that Lot Gray lived in what is now Brewster near the house formerly occupied by Eben W. Paine, Sr.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

the ministry having met the approval of the neighboring ministers viz: Rev. Joseph Lord of Chatham; Rev. Nathaniel Stone of the north precinct; Rev. Josiah Dennis and Rev. Thomas Smith, of Yarmouth, was communicated to the pastor elect, by Samuel Burge, Jr., the precinct clerk, and on Sunday Aug. 9, Mr. Pell read the following answer to his congregation:

To ye Second precinct in Harwich.

MY CHRISTIAN FRIENDS: GREETING.

I have received a copy under the hands of your clerk wherein you have elected me to the gospel ministry among you; and after supplication to God of all grace, for his direction and blessing in important affairs, serious consideration and advice, I do accept ye invitation you have given me, humbly trusting it is a call of God. I do accept what you have given me for my support and encouragement, and if ye same should not be sufficient for my support, I trust that you will afford such farther supplies from year to year, as that I may be enabled to perform the Ministerial office in some measure free from worldly incumbrances; and now my Christian friends and brethern I commit you and your families to the blessing of God, and asking your prayers for me, I subscribe.

Your affectionate friend and servant in Gospel of Christ.

EDWARD PELL.

Dated at Harwich 2 precinct August 17th, 1747.

Some little time had elapsed after Mr. Pell accepted the invitation, before the precinct made known its intention as regards his installation. It was finally voted "to settle and ordain" him "to the pastoral office over the church of Christ in the second precinct of Harwich."

The organization of the second church was effected Nov. 12, 1747, and thereupon Mr. Pell entered fully upon his ministerial duties. The confession of faith and covenant to which he and the six other founders of the Church, viz., Ephraim Covell, Andrew Clarke, Nathaniel Smith, Nathaniel Doane and Samuel Burge, Jr. subscribed their names, were counterparts of the confession of faith and covenant subscribed to by the founders of the first Church, October 16, 1700.

¹ Probably it was Aug. 7.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

During the summer of 1747, Nathaniel Doane was chosen in "the room of Matthew Gage" to assist Ephraim Covel and Capt. Jonathan Small, the committee, "to finish the Meeting house." Early in the year 1748, the interior was so far completed that the "pew ground" was laid out. The precinct, after some consideration as regarding the selection of "pew ground," decided "that the highest in the rates this year should have "the first choice of the pew ground" by "paying the price Capt. Pepper and Mr. Isaac Cole should set," they having been appointed to appraise the "spots of pew grounds "with authority, in case they could not agree, "to choose the third man." It was agreed that if "the highest in the rate would not take his first choice, then he that is the next highest shall take the choice, and so, one after another till they have taken up the pews." But whether there were any who refused "to take the first choice," is not reported. It was decided that the pew for the minister's wife should be for her use "during the time" of her stay in the precinct.

The choice of "pew ground" took place January 27, 1747-8. The following is the list of those who made choice of "pew ground" in the order as they appear by the record:¹

Jonathan Hall	Jonathan Smalle	Lot Gray
Joseph Doane Esq.	Samuel Nickerson	William Cahoon
Gershom Hall	Nathaniel Doane	Edward Nickerson
Zachariah Smalle	Ephraim Covel	

Jonathan Hall selected his place for a pew "on the east side of the front door"; Joseph Doane, Esq., selected his place "on the right of Jonathan Hall's pew and next to ye women's stairs" and paid "ten pounds old tenor money"; Gershom Hall selected his place for a pew "in the northwest corner of the meeting house, and paid eleven pounds and ten shillings old tenor money"; Zachariah Small made choice of his place for a pew "next to the pulpit stairs" and paid the "price thirteen pounds"; Jonathan Small selected for his pew ground "in the northeast corner of

¹ Old Parish records, book 1st. page 12.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

the Meeting house, next to the minister pew" at the "price eleven pounds and ten shillings"; Samuel Nickerson selected the pew ground, next to Gershom Hall's pew "on the north side of the west door" at the "price nine pounds"; Nathaniel Doane selected his place next to Jonathan Small's pew "on the north side of the east door," at the "price ten pounds"; Ephraim Covell made choice of the "pew on the west side of the front door" at the "price twelve pounds"; Lot Gray selected the place next to Ephraim Covell's pew, "adjoining the men's stairs," paying the "price ten pounds"; William Cahoon "took the pew on the south of the east door" at the "price seven pounds"; Edward Nickerson "took the pew on the south side of the west door" paying the sum of "seven pounds," the price set. The pew reserved for the minister's wife was between the east side of the pulpit and Jonathan Smalley's pew.

All who had taken the pews and had not paid the money down were allowed a fortnight "to pay their money, or give a note to the treasurer" which was "to be paid the last day of February"; and those neglecting to pay their notes should forfeit the pews taken.

The work upon the meeting house continued for some time after the sales of the pew grounds. In the spring of 1749, Capt. Jonathan Smalley, who had with Ephraim Covell and Nathaniel Doane, superintended the work on the Meeting house, was now chosen "agent to carry on Mr. Pell's house and Meeting house." In 1750 the meeting house was in an unfinished state and Nathaniel Doane was chosen "to finish the meeting house."

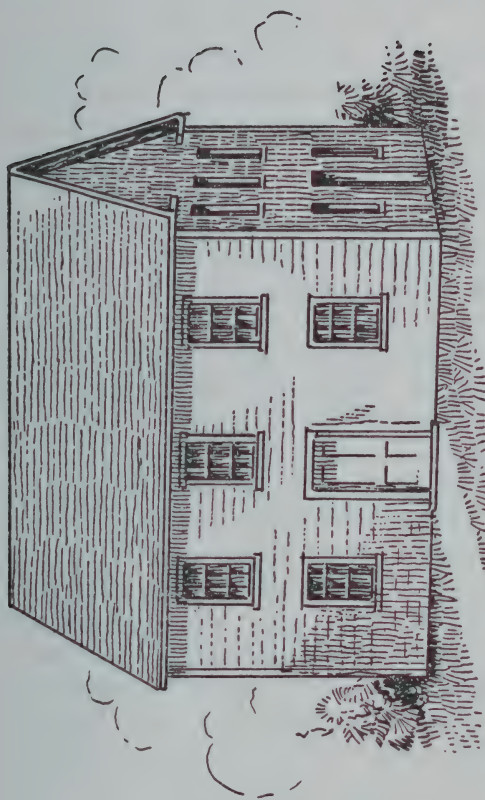
According to traditional accounts, the first meeting house of the precinct stood a very short distance westward of the present Chapel. The site now (1913) contains the graves of many who were instructed within its walls. It was a small edifice facing south with a plainly finished exterior without porch or steeple. In these days of architectural extravagance, this house of worship would hardly answer for a common stable. The interior was never fully completed. Like most of the dwellings of the residents of the precinct of that period, it had no plastering to keep out the cold

air of winter, nor to cover the roughly hewn unsightly timber that graced walls and ceiling. The entrance was by three doors, one in the front and one in each end. The pews, already noticed, were twelve in number which adjoined the walls from and around to the pulpit which stood on the north side opposite the front entrance. These, with the long seats in the body of the house, and those in the galleries, accommodated all the Congregationalists who attended, for many years. The galleries, which were on the east and west ends and on the south or front side, were entered at the southeast and southwest corners by stairs. The southeast flight was for the use of women and were known as the "women's stairs." The other flight was for the use of the men, and was called the "men's stairs."

The salary voted to Mr. Pell was inadequate for his support it was found, and at the annual meeting of the precinct, March 1748, it was voted to give him yearly, while in the "ministry in the south precinct, five loads of hay—salt and fresh—" each load to contain "twenty hundred weight," to be carried and "stacked in season" at his house.

In 1749, the precinct had its first serious trouble with the "Separates" or "Newlights." They were now quite numerous and had organized a church and some had refused to pay the ministerial tax levied by the precinct. Three of the most prominent and resolute of them were taken to Barnstable and imprisoned for non payment. In consequence of a petition which the "Newlights" sent to the General Court the precinct held a meeting in July, and chose Capt. Samuel Knowles, Esq., of Eastham, an agent "to lay a petition before the General Court not to exempt the 'Newlights or Separatists' from paying their part of Rev. Mr. Pell's salary and other precinct charges." The General Court, it appears, was not in sympathy with the Separatists, and they were allowed to comply with the demand of the precinct, and to support the minister and pay their other dues to the precinct, notwithstanding their prayer for relief.

Trouble in gathering the precinct votes from non residents who possessed and improved property in the precinct, and also



SOUTH PARISH MEETINGHOUSE, 1747.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

from residents who were not petitioners for the division of the town into precincts, caused a meeting of the precinct in October of this year to be held, to take action in the matter. "Capt. Jonathan Small, Mr. Ephraim Covell and Deacon Nathaniel Doane" were chosen to exhibit a petition in behalf of the precinct to the "Great and General Court" setting forth the difficulties in which the precinct was involved.

In 1750, the salary of Mr. Pell having proved insufficient for his support, five bushels of grain more were allowed him, increasing the number of bushels to one hundred and sixty five. In order that those "neglecting to get their wood in season" to the pastor's house might pay their proportion in money, the price of wood per cord was established at thirteen shillings and four pence.

In 1751, Mr. Pell had his number of bushels of corn increased to one hundred and eighty five, and amount of wheat increased five bushels.

Mr. Pell's house was not yet finished and Nathaniel Smith was impowered "to finish the upper inside" and do the "plastering" that "is to be done." Wood for Mr. Pell's use seemed to give the precinct officials trouble. A number had neglected to carry their part agreed upon. It was now agreed that the price of wood per cord should be the same as formerly, and that each person who has not found his part of the wood, should pay his part in money. Nathaniel Doane and Daniel Doane were chosen agents for this year to attend to securing the wood. The "ministerial land" was a matter of some importance that came up for consideration at a precinct meeting, and Lieut. Zachariah Smalley and Dea. Nathaniel Doane were selected "to search the records" to find out how much "land or meadow" to lay claim to.

In 1752, Mr. Pell's salary was again up for an increase. It was now agreed to add twenty bushels of corn and twelve bushels of wheat, and raise a sum of forty-nine pounds to secure the grain, wood and hay, if the men of the precinct neglected to fulfill their promise. Heretofore there had been a good deal of trouble in getting the minister "his grain, wood and hay" from some of the taxpayers in the precinct and this method was taken to secure

the minister the allowed dues in case of neglect. It was now the duty of the taxpayer either to pay his ministerial tax in money or its value in "grain wood or hay" as assigned to him. The indifference shown to the replenishing of Mr. Pell's granary, "wood pile and hay yard" was not altogether by those who were not in sympathy with the pastor. There were many of the parishioners in full accord with the pastor in religious views, and favorable to the predial contributions for his support from the outset, but whose means did not allow them to give promptly at the required time. The new and necessary provisions for the procurement of his salary Mr. Pell did not fully see carried out, as death terminated his life after a short sickness, November 24, at the age of 41 years, and in the sixth year of his ministry in the precinct.

Mr. Pell was born in Boston in 1711 the son of Edward and Sarah Pell, and grandson of Edward and Elizabeth Pell who came from the "West of England" to Boston before 1687. Edward Pell, the father of the minister, was known as "Capt. Edward Pell." He was born in Boston October 19, 1687, and was a painter by occupation. His death occurred in Boston in 1736.

Mr. Pell graduated at Harvard College when he was 19 years of age. He was a preacher at York, Maine, and Rochester, Mass., before he came to the south precinct to preach. Of his ministerial gifts and success as a minister, nothing traditional has reached our time. It is said he was of a facetious disposition and at times quite jocular. During his last sickness he expressed his desire to be buried in the north precinct burying ground, supposing, no doubt, the small spot laid out for the south precinct burial ground on the west side of the meeting house, on the precinct land, would ultimately be abandoned and "over grown with pines."¹ His wish was strictly complied with. His remains were taken to the north precinct

¹ The organization of two Newlight churches in the precinct, no doubt, led Mr. Pell to believe that the Cong. church and Society, would ultimately be dissolved and the yard laid out for the burial of the dead would be abandoned, and "overgrown with pines."

HISTORY OF HARWICH

church yard and interred, where a slate stone,¹ with inscription, marks the spot.

During his ministry here, Mr. Pell solemnized thirteen marriages, the last one seventeen days before his death, and admitted to the church eighteen persons the most of whom were admitted in 1748 the second year of his pastorate. The number to whom he administered the rites of baptism cannot be given, as the records of the church during his ministry and up to the time of the settlement of Rev. Nathan Underwood, are lost.

At the time Mr. Pell settled here, there were quite a number in the precinct whose religious views were not wholly in accord with his own, and had not the strong arm of the law compelled the support of "a learned orthodox minister," the burden of his maintenance must have fallen upon the few connected with the church.

Mr. Pell was married in York, Me., to Miss Jerusha, daughter of Deacon John Harmon, Dec. 24, 1738 by Rev. Samuel Moody. By her he had three children: viz., Edward, born in York, October 1, 1739; Sarah, born October 1, 1741 and John Harmon, at Rochester, Mass., September 20, 1744. A short time after his death his widow went to York, her native town, and there married for her second husband, Capt. Joseph Holt. She died at that place September 7, 1802 at the age of 87 years, and lies buried in the "south burying ground" where a stone with inscription marks the place. Mrs. Pell was the sixth child of Dea. Harmon and was born March 6, 1715-16. Her name upon the south precinct records appears as late as May 30, 1753, when she was allowed nineteen pounds "for the corn and other things" due the estate from the precinct.

The house built for and occupied by Mr. Pell stood upon the precinct land, and according to tradition near the site of the present church edifice at Harwich Centre (1914). After Mrs. Pell's removal, it was held as the "Ministerial House" and all the subsequent ministers occupied it until March 1782 when

¹ The following is the inscription: "Here lies the body of Rev. Edward Pell died Nov. 24, 1752 aged 41 years."

HISTORY OF HARWICH

John Smith and Nathaniel Robbins at the precinct meeting were chosen to sell the house together with the barn standing on the precinct land, to defray the expense of the precinct.¹

Mr. Pell's son Edward was never married. He settled in Boston and was by occupation a baker. He died in that place in 1792.² The daughter, Sarah, went with her mother to York, and there married twice. Her first marriage was with William Donnel, Dec. 27, 1762, by whom she had two children. She married for her second husband, Daniel Holt whom she survived.³ She died testate in 1808 or in 1809. Her will bears date September 18, 1808.⁴ John H. Pell, the youngest son of the minister, was eight years of age when his father died. He became a mariner and was never married. When not at sea he lived with his mother near the bridge on the western side of York River in a house standing in 1876 shaded by large trees that undoubtedly were set by him. It was known as the "Pell House." He "was a very benevolent man, a great friend to the town of York and to the poor and needy, especially those of the First Congregational Church and Parish." He died October 3, 1810.⁵ The legacy he left to the parish "for the indigent widows and fatherless children" is known upon the parish records there as the "Pell fund"; and many have been gladdened in needy circumstances by a small sum from its income.

¹ Precinct Records, Vol. I.

² *New England Hist. and Gen. Register*, Vol. XXX, p. 236.

³ From mss. furnished in 1876, by the late Hon. N. S. Marshall of York, Maine.

⁴ She gave Mrs. Mercy Fox of Boston, and Mr. Samuel Lunt of York, charge of the settlement of her estate. Her brother John H. Pell was a legatee.

⁵ He was buried in the "south burying ground" in York, and a dark slate stone marks the spot with the following inscription: "In memory of Capt. John Pell, son of Rev. Edward Pell, died Oct. 3, 1810, aged 66 years."

Chapter 25

REV. MR. PELL'S SUCCESSORS.

Mr. Benjamin Crocker.—Rev. John Dennis.—Rev. Jonathan Mills.

THE IMMEDIATE SUCCESSOR OF MR. PELL AS MINISTER, IN THE south precinct according to the precinct records, was Mr. Benjamin Crocker, an unordained minister. He came as "a probationer" early in the spring of 1753 upon invitation. His services were acceptable and at a meeting of the precinct April 25, 1754, it was "voted to concur with the church" and call him "to settle" in the "work of the Ministry," and to give him forty pounds in lawful money yearly, and the use of the "ministerial house and land and all the meadow that belongs to the precinct" while in the ministry here. He continued his ministerial labors here during the year 1755, as in April, of that year, the precinct "voted to raise forty pounds lawful money" to pay "his salary for the present year."

The successor of Mr. Crocker was Rev. John Dennis. He was invited by the precinct, at a meeting held March 2, 1756. He accepted the call and commenced his labors soon after. He was allowed forty pounds a year towards his support, together "with the improvement of the ministerial house" and "the land belonging to the ministry in the precinct" as long as he continued "the Minister." Soon after entering upon his pastoral work, supplying him with "wood and hay" was suggested, but no action was taken until December 14, 1758 when the matter was brought up at the precinct meeting. "A vote was called whether wood and hay" should be given him, and it "was passed in the negative." Subsequent attempts were made in precinct meetings to supply him

with "wood and hay" but without success. In 1760, Mr. Dennis and the precinct were at variance regarding salary, and Mr. Dennis brought the matter before the Court of General Sessions of the Peace by petition. "Ensign" Gershom Hall and Deacon Edward Hall, on the part of the precinct, were chosen agents to appear and answer the petition of Mr. Dennis. The result of his application to the court does not appear. It is evident from the precinct records that after this attempt to litigate, contentious feeling prevailed and so continued till Mr. Dennis gave up his charge which was after May 1761.

Mr. Dennis was son of John and Lydia Dennis¹ of Ipswich, Mass. and was born Nov. 3, 1708. He graduated at Harvard College in 1730. Between the years 1737 and 1749 he was for the most part of the time a chaplain in the province of Maine, in service at St. George's Fort, at Fort Frederick and at Pemmassquit now Bristol, but serving most of the time at the latter place. While on duty at George's Fort, he contracted a "hazardous distemper," which for a while incapacitated him for service, and obliged him, in consequence of the small sum he received for his support, to ask aid of the General Court, May 20, 1740. On June 21, following his application, he was granted £50,² and a tract of "two hundred acres³ of unimproved land . . . within the County of York." While at Fort Frederick as chaplain, for some little time he acted in the capacity of a "chirurgion." Upon the organization of the church at Charlestown, N. H. he was called to the pastorate, and ordained Dec. 4, 1754.⁴ His ordination took place at Northfield, Mass., on account of the Indian outbreaks. For some time after the settlement of Charlestown, N. H. it was a frontier town, and the residents were much harassed by the Indians during the French and English war. Of his ministerial

¹ *Ipswich Hist.*, by Felt.

² Mass. State Papers.

³ This tract of two hundred acres consisting of upland and fresh meadow was laid out to him on the west side of Narragansett, No. 1 now Buxton, Me., confirmed Dec. 11, 1753.

⁴ Col. of N. H. Hist. society, Vol. II, 368-9.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

work in the place but very little has been learned. He asked for his dismission, to engage in the Ministry in the south precinct of Harwich, and it was granted, March 31, 1756. After leaving the south precinct in 1761, he went to Provincetown where he was engaged "by the day." He finally went to Ipswich where he died September 2, 1773. He appears to have been twice married. His second wife was Mrs. Ruth Bacon, of Eastham, Mass. whom he married in 1756. His children it appears, were by his first wife, and were born before he came to Harwich.

His labors were not attended with much success in the south precinct, as regards increasing the membership of the church. One admission is recorded during his five year's service.

Upon the dismission of Mr. Dennis, Mr. Benjamin Crocker who had preceded him, was invited to supply the pulpit by a vote of the precinct, July 5. He immediately entered upon his work as a supply. At the precinct meeting, Oct. 14, 1761, it was voted to give him as "their pastor and minister" the sum of "forty pounds yearly" with the use of the "ministerial land and house." It was also voted "to keep his house in repair and the land inclosed."¹ It was subsequently voted that year "to build a small barn for ministerial use." The end of Mr. Crocker's pastorate is not mentioned in the records, but it was evidently in 1765.

Mr. Crocker was born in Barnstable, Mass., September 26, 1692. He was the youngest son of Josiah and Malatiah (Hinckley) Crocker² and a grandson of Gov. Thomas Hinckley, on his maternal side. He graduated at Harvard College in 1713. The wife of Rev. Nathaniel Stone and the wife of Rev. Joseph Lord respectively were his aunts. He was early engaged in the ministry in Gorham, Maine. Most of his life was spent in school teaching. He appears as a school master in Ipswich. He was there in 1717 teaching, also in 1746, 1753, 1759, 1761. He never was ordained as a minister. While in Harwich supplying the pulpit, the north precinct minister

¹ South Precinct Records, Vol. I.

² Freeman's *History Cape Cod*, Vol. II.

exchanged with him on Sundays "to administer both ordinaces,"¹ when set apart for observance. He died at Ipswich in 1766.²

Mr. Crocker married in Ipswich, Mary Whipple, daughter of Major John Whipple, in 1719. She was born February 7, 1698. He had a son John, and a daughter Mary who married Joseph Gunnison.³

The immediate successor of Mr. Benjamin Crocker was Rev. Jonathan Mills of Braintree "a transient preacher,"⁴ who during the years 1764 and 1765, supplied the pulpit in Provincetown at times. He came to the precinct in October 1765 as a supply. The church being satisfied as to his qualifications, the precinct at a meeting November 7, 1765, voted to concur with the church and give him a call to become "pastor and teacher." The precinct, at the same meeting, "voted to allow him forty pounds for his incouragement per year and the use of the parsonage" with "fire wood" at "eight shillings per cord," all "so long as he shall supply the pulpit."

Mr. Mills accepted the call March 7, 1766, and at a precinct meeting the same day held, the following letter from him was read and approved:

To ye second church and precinct of Harwich.

GENTLEMEN:

It having pleased ye glorious Lord Jesus Christ, the head of ye church whoever lives to enrich and edify it with good and perfect gifts from above, and who knows ye hearts of all men, to dispose your hearts of late, to make such a free and unanimous election of me to be over you in ye Lord, I would very gratefully acknowledge the smiles of heaven upon me, herein, and return you my most hearty thanks for your generous expression of your love and kindness towards me. I have taken the whole affair into my most serious consideration with suitable reflections upon my own insufficiency for so great an undertaking in a humble reliance and confidence of ye divine conduct and presence with me in delibera-

¹ Bangs' Diary.

² Felts *History of Ipswich*.

³ Putnam's History, May, 1893.

⁴ Bangs' Diary.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

ting upon it and with ye concurring advice of ye blest judges I am come to a resolution to accept of ye call you have given me to ye work of ye gospel ministry among you and I shall very cheerfully give up myself to ye service of ye gospel among you in an humble dependence upon ye promised presence of our exalted Redeemer with me and ye assistance of ye divine spirit in ye faithful discharge thereof and withal promising myself that you will hereafter make such farther additions to my salary as your abilities shall increase and my circumstances shall require it, and that you will continue it so long as I shall continue to be your minister. I shall just take leave to mention that I shall expect your assistance in helping me move what things I have at Braintree down to Harwich to the parish house. I also expect you lathe and plaster the rooms in ye parish house, and put it, and keep it, with the place, in good tenentship for me, and hoping you will not see me want nor suffer for anything that is needful or convenient for me while I remain and continue to be your minister. Thus recommending you to ye conduct of ye great shepherd of ye sheep; and beseeching you to join with me in most fervent addresses to Almighty God for his direction and blessing upon us in the important affairs, I take leave to subscribe myself, honors and be loved, your most sincere servant in ye service of ye gospel.

JONATHAN MILLS

Harwich, March the 7th day 1766.

In case you accept my answer, one thing more I shall expect, that is to have your leave to be absent three or four Sabbaths in a year, to go and visit my friends and relatives. I trust it, you are well wishers to your own souls, you will prove kind to him whose business it is to feed your souls. Pray God if we come together to give us that love, peace, and unity which ye world cannot give nor yet deprive us of.

JNO. MILLS

The precinct at a meeting held March 31, following the reception of his letter, voted "to join with the church in ye installment" of Mr. Mills, and he was installed. He continued in the ministry in the south precinct until his death, May 21, 1773.

Mr. Mills was born in Braintree, Mass., in year 1701, and was the descendant of Mr. Jonathan Mills, an early resident of that place. He graduated at Harvard College in 1723. He received a call to the pastoral office in Bellingham, Mass. which he accepted,

and was ordained February 22, 1727. The sermon for the occasion was delivered by Rev. Joseph Parker of Medfield, from Ezekiel 32-9. His ministerial labors there closed in 1737 on account of difficulties with his people. Between that time and the commencement of his ministry in the south precinct of Harwich he labored in various places, apparently without a regular settlement. During his pastorate here which was a little over seven years, thirty seven persons were admitted to the church. Eleven of these were males, viz: Ebenezer Broadbrooks, Thomas Nickerson, Thomas Burgess, Seth Hall, Gershom Hall, Nathaniel Robbins, Elisha Snow, Jacob Burgess, John Long, David Blackford and Thomas Hinckley. While pastor here he solemnized only fourteen marriages, being two more than Mr. Pell solemnized whose pastorate was a little more than four years. The records of his baptisms in the precinct are lost. He was a strong Calvinist in his religious views, never failing to persuade his hearers "by the terrors of the Lord."

Mr. Mills resided in the ministerial house provided by the precinct, standing upon or very near the site of the present church edifice, and which before Mr. Mills came, was unplastered. It was one of the conditions of his settlement that the house should be "lathed and plastered."

Mr. Mills was buried in the precinct burying ground, a few feet westward of the old meeting house in which he and the ministers before him preached. The stone marking his grave which is now in a very poor condition, bears this inscription: "In memory of Rev. Jonathan Mills who was pastor of the 2nd church of Christ in Harwich. He died May 21, 1773, aged 72 years. 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.'"

The matrimonial connections of Mr. Mills are not clear. As there is no stone marking his wife's grave, and no mention of one in his will, the inference is that she died before he came to the precinct. There is a tradition that his maiden daughter, Hannah, resided with him the latter years of his life and cared for him.

Mr. Mills made his will January 4, 1769. It was witnessed by

HISTORY OF HARWICH

James Robbins, John Smith and Kenelme Winslow, and proved August 10, 1773. John Mills and Hannah, his sister, were appointed to carry out the provisions of the will. In it he mentions as his children: John Mills, Jemima Vinton, Elizabeth Church, Jonathan Mills, Abigail Woolcott, and Hannah Mills. Those living at the time were John, Jemima and Hannah. To John he specially gave his silver headed cane; his sword; his Bible; part of his library; coat of arms, and his two eared silver cup; and one half part of the residue which consisted of real estate, notes, bonds and money. To his daughter, Jemima Vinton; he gave twenty pounds, a silver spoon and several books. To the heirs of his deceased children he gave each a present. To Hannah,¹ his unmarried daughter he specially gave his silver cup and pepper box, his cow, his silver tea and table spoons, and his great bound back chair, together with one half part of his real estate, bonds, notes and money, after all the legacies had been paid. He reserved the privilege to choose a few books in his library for friends, and in them to write his name. His whole personal estate was valued at one hundred and three pounds, sixteen shillings and six pence.

Hannah Mills, his daughter, married William Sturgis son of Thomas and Sarah (Paine) Sturgis of Barnstable, between 1775 and 1782, by whom she had three children:² Sally, William, and Hannah. William Sturgis the husband died about 1798. His wife Hannah survived him, and was living in 1800. William Sturgis the son, born in 1782, went to sea early and at the age of 19 was master of a vessel on the northwest coast of America. His voyages at sea were successful. Upon retiring from sea, he became engaged in mercantile business in Boston. He was a well known man of much wealth. He founded the Sturgis library in Barnstable, and aided pecuniarily the Barnstable Co. Agricultural Society in building its Hall in Barnstable. His father's house³ in Barnstable stood where the Library building stands west of the Court House.

¹ The writer possesses a receipt she gave in 1775 while residing in Harwich, in behalf of her sister, Jemima Vinton.

² G. A. Hinckley's memo.

³ In Sept. 1862, he purchased of the heirs of Isaac Chipman the old homestead of

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Mr. Sturgis was a very able man. He was a very effective speaker, keen in debate and able with his pen. He died in Boston October 21, 1863. He was a noble representative of Rev. Mr. Mills.

The religious dissensions, which commenced in the precinct at its incipency, were continued during the pastorate of Mr. Mills. Resistance to paying precinct taxes levied for the support of ministers of the "Standing Order," though not so strong as formerly, was yet shown by considerable number of the parishioners who were supporting ministers of their own denomination. The unfavorable outlook for a better state of the precinct led to suggestions for future action respecting the sustaining of regular preaching. It having been suggested that the south part of Yarmouth was in sympathy with the precinct, a feeling arose towards a union. On March 26, 1772, a precinct meeting was called "to hear such proposals as maybe made by the south part of Yarmouth about moving the meeting house." But no action, it appears, was taken at the meeting, and nothing further was done towards uniting for the support of a minister of the standing order.

his father which had been possessed by the Chipman's for many years, and previously by Sylvester Baker, Esq., a "shopkeeper," who probably purchased of the Sturgis heirs.

Chapter 26

DIFFICULTIES OF THE SOUTHSIDE CHURCH.

Mr. Joseph Litchfield.—Mr. Samuel Nickerson intervenes.—He organizes a Baptist Church.—Mr. Jonathan Jeffers.—Other preachers.—Building a new meeting house.—Sale of pews.—Location and description of the new meeting house.

THE DEATH OF REV. MR. MILLS WAS INDEED A LOSS TO THE people of the church, and to the attendants of his meeting who were of a diverse religious belief. For awhile an interest in regular preaching was lax. At a meeting of the precinct October 26, following his death, fifty pounds was raised to support the gospel, and a committee chosen, composed of Thomas Burgess and Gershom Hall to get some one "to supply the pulpit six months." So far as is known, no one was obtained. Again in 1774, attempts were made to raise money, and have preaching "four months" but without success. In 1775 Edward Hall and Samuel Burges,¹ two members of the church, were chosen by the precinct "to get help to supply the pulpit for sometime" and the sum of "forty five pounds" was raised to support the gospel. The result of this attempt to employ a preacher the records do not disclose. In 1776 the precinct, it appears, showed a lukewarmness in making an effort to sustain a minister. So far as the records show, there was no sum appropriated by the precinct for the ministry; but it is probable that the pulpit was supplied occasionally during the year. The cause of this lack of interest, so apparent, in sustaining preaching in the precinct Meeting house by the church, was due in part to the unwillingness of the majority, composed of New

¹ Sometimes written Burge.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

lights and Free Will Baptists, to yield to the minority made up of the members of the church and those in sympathy with it, who were always ready to do their part. The minority, under the law in this case, was of the Congregational order, and had the exclusive right to maintain a minister of that denomination. Troubles with the mother country gathering, and the war progressing, doubtless had a depressing effect to some extent, upon the good people of the precinct.

In 1777 a better feeling appears, and at a precinct meeting held June 12, Mr. Joseph Litchfield was chosen "for their minister by unanimous vote." It was agreed "to give him a call to the work of the ministry" in the precinct at a salary of "forty five pounds per year," with "the land and buildings belonging to the precinct," excepting "the meeting house and the land that it stands on, including the half an acre for a burying yard," and with the privilege of purchasing the premises whenever sold. "Four contributions a year" were agreed to, "to raise the salary," and Samuel Ellis and Capt. Thomas Nickerson were to take the contributions in the galleries, and Deacon Gershom Hall and Deacon Edward Hall were authorized by the precinct "to take it below."¹ Mr. Litchfield did not give an immediate reply, although he signified it would be in the affirmative when given. He continued to supply the pulpit until about August 1778, when with his wife² he went upon a visit to his friends abroad, intimating that upon his return his formal answer would be given with his willingness to agree upon a settlement. During his absence, Mr. Samuel Nickerson appeared in the Parish as a preacher, and the party that opposed the preaching of ministers of the standing order became pleased with his religious views, and he was encouraged to engage as minister. Upon Mr. Litchfield's return from his visit "about in October"³ following, he found the parish in commotion, and a feeling prevalent strongly in Mr. Nickerson's favor. Upon due consideration he thought proper to withhold

¹ Precinct records.

² Mr. Litchfield's wife was Hannah Saulsbury, and by her he had four children.

³ Ebenezer Brooks' memoranda.

his answer, and at once cease his labors in the Precinct, and seek a new field. He accordingly took his leave. Mr. Litchfield was a descendant of Lawrence Litchfield¹ an early settler of Scituate, and was born January 25, 1751. He was a graduate of Brown University in 1773.² He was settled pastor of the Congregational Church in Kittery, Me. in 1782. His death occurred in that place, January 26, 1828. In November 1778, a short time after Mr. Litchfield's removal, Mr. Nickerson came to the Precinct with his family. He was immediately put in possession of the Ministerial house by the leaders of the opposition, without consent of the precinct, and the doors of the Meeting house were thrown open to him and to those who chose to hear him—the friends of the preachers of the Standing order showing but little opposition. He soon was actively engaged in the precinct; and arrangements were made for his occupation of the Baptist Meeting house alternately with the precinct Meeting house.

At the March Meeting of the precinct no objections were raised to his occupying the precinct's house of worship and by a vote he was allowed "to live in the precinct's house and plant the land." On the tenth of August, 1779, he organized a Baptist church on the Arminian plan, and to the Covenant he and the following named persons subscribed:—William Eldridge, Lombard Nickerson, Reuben Phillips, Isaac Eldridge, Oker Phillips, Gowell Chase, Job Chase, Phineas Nickerson, Obediah Eldridge, Benjamin Small, Enoch Eldridge, William Small, Nathan Phillips, Seth Nickerson, Smalley Phillips, Richard Bassett, Samuel Covel, Samuel Ryder, Uriah Nickerson, Samuel Nickerson, Isaac Ellis, Enos Chase, Nathaniel Chase, Berry Chase, Enoch Chase, Mary Eldridge, Eunice Nickerson, Mary Phillips, Mebriah Phillips, Thankful Eldridge, Priscilla Nickerson, Lydia Ryder, Desire Phillips, Anna Bassett, Elizabeth Chase, Nancy Chase, Bashsheba Sears, Jerusha Chase, Reliance Nickerson, Patience Nickerson, Mary Nickerson, Betsey Eldridge, Huldah Nickerson, Hannah Dyer, Jerusha Rogers, Hepsibah Phillips, Phoebe Bassett,

¹ Litchfield Gen. in *N. E. Historic Gen. Register*.

² *Farmer's N. Eng. Gen. Register*.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Sarah Nickerson, Anna Nickerson, Jerusha Covell, Dorcas Nickerson, Thomas Nickerson, Ruth Nickerson, Rebecca Chase, Jerusha Crowell, Esther Ellis, Mehitabel Ellis, Thankful Clark, Mercy Bassett, Mehitabel Eldridge, Dollea Eldridge, Rebecca Chase, Deborah Nickerson, Hannah Gage, Anna Nickerson, Hannah Nickerson and Rebecca Chase. William Eldridge, the second one who signed the covenant, was of the New light order. He had been the deacon of the church over which Mr. Joshua Nickerson was pastor, established in 1749. He never affiliated with the Congregationalists of the south precinct, before nor after the New light church became extinct. He was an independent man, and deeply religious. He died very aged in 1782 while a member. This church often met at his house. Others of this church were or had been members of the New light churches. Some of the members were not always in accord with Mr. Nickerson.

In 1780 Mr. Nickerson was called to occupy the precinct Meeting house, and an effort was made to induce the precinct to adopt a plan for Mr. Samuel Nickerson's support while he preached the gospel in the place; but no action was taken in the matter, although it was suggested to the voters in the warrant for the annual meeting. Not long after this period, the church gathered by Mr. Nickerson, "covenanted together as a branch of Elder Goss', church of Dighton,"¹ and choice was made of Mr. Nickerson as Elder. The action of the church being known, "the church of Dighton" appointed Elders, Enoch Goss and David Seamans with "a messenger" to assist the church "in the reinstatement of Mr. Samuel Nickerson." "Accordingly they proceeded the 18 of June, 1781, first to look into certain accusations, which Seth Clarke and some of his brethren brought in. Elder Nickerson was found clear in the judgment of all the Elders, brethren and church then present, and so far in the judgment of the accusers that they gave their consent that Elder Nickerson should be set apart with the care of the Church according to the appointment of the church, which was accordingly the same date done—the 18 of June 1781."¹

¹ Records of Elder Samuel Nickerson's church.

Those of his congregation who were dissatisfied with his preaching, this year gave Mr. Jonathan Jeffers of the Baptist denomination a call to labor in the precinct. He accepted the call, came to the precinct, and occupied the Baptist house of worship. By this arrangement of his opposers, Mr. Nickerson¹ was compelled to give up the use of the Baptist house in which he had a part of the time held his meetings, and to occupy the Parish Meeting house without alternating. From this time until 1787, when he left the precinct, he continued to hold his meetings in the precinct Meeting house.

Upon Elder Nickerson's removal, Mr. Jonathan Jeffers was invited by a few who "held with him," to preach in the precinct Meeting house, he having closed his pastorate of the Baptist Church in the west part of the town. He accepted and conducted the service in the Meeting house "until he had spent all his living" when with his family in indigent circumstances, he took "a vessel at Bass River" and returned to his father's in Rhode Island.

¹ Elder Samuel Nickerson was not a native of the town, though a descendant of William Nickerson, the first settler of Chatham. He was it is said "from the vicinity of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Of his early life but little is known. It is said he was early fond of religious reading, and made the bible a special study. His taste for nautical life led him to engage in seafaring business when a young man. When after "several voyages whaling," during which preparation was partially for the ministry, he left the seafaring business and commenced preaching coming to Harwich, in 1778 in absence of Mr. Litchfield, as above stated, he found the people of the Parish holding diverse religious opinions, a majority ready and willing to welcome the advent of any gifted exhorter whether his views were in accord with those of Calvin or Arminius. His offer to lead the religious services was accepted by the opponents of the Church of the Standing order, and at once entered upon the duties of the ministry. In 1785, he became embroiled in domestic difficulties, and an unpleasant feeling between him and the church arose. Separating from his wife, who was from the Empire state, and becoming enamored with a widow of his neighborhood, he was forced to take leave of his church, which appears to have been in 1787, also of his parishioners. Elder Nickerson's house in which he resided for some years before his removal, was occupied afterwards by Samuel Allen. It stood a few steps north of the house of John Joseph, and was taken down in the winter of 1848-9. Of Elder Nickerson's subsequent history nothing is now known. He was published to Lydia Rider of Harwich, Aug. 2, 1787.

Mr. Jeffers had long been engaged in the precinct—a greater part of time with the Baptists—as religious teacher, receiving for his yearly services what his hearers thought proper to give, which, it is evident, was not a large sum.

In 1789, Webster, an Indian exhorter, preached with acceptance in the precinct to a faction of the Baptists and Newlights, and at the request of his adherents, the friends of the standing order still yielding—a meeting was called to see if the precinct would join in calling him or some other preacher “they could hear.” The inhabitants of the precinct reassembled July 1, and after some time considering, voted to call Rev. Asa Hunt to supply the Congregational pulpit three months, and Nathaniel Downes was chosen to extend the call to Mr. Hunt. The call was accepted, and Mr. Hunt came and spent three months in the precinct, receiving for his services by contribution—mostly from the anti-Baptist wing—thirty dollars exclusive of board.¹

Upon the dissolution of Elder Nickerson’s Church October 20, 1789² which was organized on the “Arminian plan”³ a union of the members and those who attended his meeting with those worshipping with the Baptists in the west part of the town for supporting preaching in the precinct Meeting house was proposed, but the Baptists at a meeting November 20,⁴ in consequence of the state of the precinct declined to accede to the proposal.

¹ Ebenezer Brooks, Jr., Esq., Memo.

² The members who attended the meeting of the church held this day were “Richard Bassett, Samuel Nickerson, Benjamin Small, Jr., William Small, and Seth Nickerson. Mr. Asa Hunt being present was desired to take the lead as Moderator” . . . After determining “that the church was gathered in an irregular manner, which was principally owing to the influence of Elder Samuel Nickerson,” who had “left the church in a disorderly manner having put away his wife and married another (which conduct was detested), and that it was impossible to keep up the discipline, the numbers being so small, voted “to dissolve . . . covenant engagements and no longer consider . . . church obligations” binding, and “each one be at liberty to join any church” he or she “thought proper to join to.”

³ Backus’ *Ch. History*.

⁴ *Bap. Ch. Rec.*

HISTORY OF HARWICH

On Sunday March 4, 1790 Mr. Hunt being present preached in the Meeting house, and agreed to preach for the Baptists during a part of the time for a few months, for a small sum. They failed to compensate him fully, and he closed his labors August 21, following, receiving but a smaller sum. With Mr. Hunt's departure, preaching of the Baptists in the old Meeting house was ended and likewise their lead in parochial matters.

Mr. Hunt was born in Braintree, Mass. July 1744, and was a preacher in Raynham early as 1769. He was ordained pastor of the Baptist Church in Middleboro, October 30, 1771. At that place he labored with acceptance for a number of years; but becoming entangled with worldly affairs, which proved not to his advantage, and in consequence of "changes in our country about money" at the close of the Revolution, much unhappiness was caused, and he sought relief from active service, and travelled in various parts of the country and as far south as Virginia. Insisting upon his dismissal from the Middleboro church, it was reluctantly granted him in December 1789. After this period he visited Pennsylvania and New Jersey where he preached in various places. Mr. Hunt died in Providence, September 20, 1791, whither he went to visit his sick son, a student at Brown University. Mr. Hunt came to Harwich in January 1777, to attend the Council called to settle the difficulties between the Baptist Church and its pastor, Rev. Richard Chase, and acted as clerk, and also was present and acted as moderator at the meeting of the Baptist Church, March 31, 1777, when Rev. Richard Chase was dismissed from his pastoral office.

The meeting house which had been built at the organization of the precinct, being unsuitable for a house of worship, and some encouragement having been given by those who had been acting with the Baptists, to assist in rebuilding, at a meeting of the precinct March 14, 1791, the matter was at length considered, and vote was passed "to rebuild." Benjamin Small, Isaac Weekes, and Ebenezar Weekes were appointed to prepare the draft, and also as a committee to settle with the persons who claimed pews in the old meeting house. At an adjourned meeting April 29,

HISTORY OF HARWICH

John Smith and Joseph Ellis were chosen to agree with individuals to do the work. At an adjourned meeting, May 23, the committee reported that they had engaged Benjamin Small, William Eldridge, Ebenezar Weekes, William Small, Edward Hall Jr., Edward Small Jr., Phillip Nickerson, Isaac Smith, Seth Hall, Joseph Ellis, Benjamin Small Jr., Gershom Hall, Jonathan Hall, Benjamin Hall, Daniel Small, Ebenezar Broadbrooks Jr., and Jeremiah Walker Jr., as a company to enlarge "the meeting house by opening the same about twelve feet" or if they thought it best, to take it down and "frame it anew," to finish it outside: make "a convenient pulpit," "proper seats and pews throughout the whole meeting house," all to be done "in one year from date," allowing them "for their cost and charge" "all the pews in the sd meeting house as their own property to them and their heirs," with the exception of the pew adjoining "the pulpit on the east side," and "as much seat room both in the galleries and below" as "in the old meeting house," unless it was taken down in which case "two long seats more in the galleries to be allowed," all "for general use"; and that the "pews" should be sold at public auction and all those who "bid off" the pews should be "the proper owners of sd pews, to them their heirs and assigns forever." The parish at once assented to the work of the committee by vote.¹

The company upon the close of the above meeting met for organization,² and to prepare for the work before them. After choice was made of Ebenezar Weekes, moderator for the meeting, Ebenezar Broadbrooks,³ Jr., was chosen clerk for the company. After some little time, it was voted to bind themselves to do the work and bear the expense "in equal shares," each one to have an equal share of the profits arising from the sale of pews. Capt. Ebenezar Weekes was chosen to "head the work," and "William Small to assist him." Benjamin Small, Capt. Ebenezar

¹ Parish records, Vol. I.

² Records of the Company.

³ At a subsequent meeting of the company Mr. Broadbrooks was chosen Treasurer. For keeping the books of the company and doing other work belonging to the office, he was allowed April 30, 1792, fifteen shillings.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Weekes and Ebenezar Broadbrooks, Jr., were selected as agents to purchase lumber in behalf of the company.

Work upon the Meeting house commenced in August 1791, under the supervision of Capt. Ebenezar Weekes and William Small, and was completed in April 1792, costing the company £365-19-5, or \$1,219.64. The frame of the building, which was partly of oak, was cut in town, together with the cedar for the window frames, while the boards, shingles, clapboards and laths were brought from abroad. Of the company the one who did the most work was William Small. He worked one hundred and nine days and a half. For the greater part of the time he received four shillings per day. For having the oversight of the work, Capt. Weekes and Mr. Small were allowed twenty pounds and eight shillings.

At a meeting of the company April 30, it was decided to finish up the work "by coloring" the Meeting house "above the jets red," the "foreside porch, the two ends with yellow oker," and the back side "red as the roof." They also decided to paint "the jets, corner boards, weather boards, window frames, door casings, and window sashes with white lead"; and "the ground boards and doors" to be "of a chocolate color." Mr. William Small agreed to do the "coloring" "make and hang the communion table" and "to see the pews and seats in sd meeting house properly finished," for twelve pounds.

The following is a list of the pews sold at auction by the proprietors at their sale, April 15, 1792, and the name of each owner, and the price paid by each person for his pew:¹

No.		
1	JOSHUA COVEL	£12:12:0
2	JOHN SMITH	11:08:0
3	JEREMIAH WALKER, JR.,	9:12:0
4	JOHN LONG	13:16:0
5	ELISHA SNOW	14:14:0
6	PHINEAS NICKERSON	12:12:0
7	JACOB BURGESS	15:00:0

¹ Records of the Company.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

8	GERSHOM HALL	13:00:0
9	ISAAC WEEKES	14:14:0
10	ISAAC SMITH FOR BEN. HALL	15:00:0
11	EBEN. BROADBROOKS, JR.	16:04:0
12	DANIEL SMALL	15:06:0
13	ENOCH SMALL	14:14:0
14	SETH HALL	15:00:0
15	JAMES BUTLER	13:16:0
16	ELISHA DOANE	11:08:0
17	ELISHA DOANE	14:02:0
18	NATHANIEL BASSETT	12:12:0
19	EDWARD NICKERSON	11:08:0
20	EDWARD HALL FOR JONA HALL	11:02:0
21	SAMUEL ELDRIDGE	14:02:0
22	JOHN ALLEN FOR PAINE ALLEN	17:08:0
23	JOSEPH ELLIS	18:00:0
24	BENJAMIN SMALL	18:06:0
25	WILLIAM ALLEN	18:06:0
26	PHILLIP NICKERSON	19:04:0
27	EBENEZAR BROADBROOKS	18:00:0
28	EDWARD HALL, JR. FOR SAM. KELLEY	17:14:0
29	ISAAC SMITH	17:14:0
30	SAMUEL NICKERSON	18:12:0
31	CAPT. EBEN. WEEKES	18:12:0
32	BENJ. SMALL, JR.	18:00:0
33	EDWARD SMALLEY, JR.	17:02:0

£499:10:0

The pews in the galleries were also sold at the same time. Those who purchased, and the amount paid by each, are as follows:

No.

1	ELEAZAR ROBBINS	£10:10:0
2	JESSE CAHOON	8:00:0
3	WILLIAM ELDRIDGE	10:04:0
4	JEREMIAH WALKER, JR.	9:12:0

HISTORY OF HARWICH

5	JAMES ROAN	13:04:0
6	WILLIAM ELDRIDGE	12:06:0
7	WILLIAM SMALL	12:06:0
8	ISAIAH ELDRIDGE	13:04:0
9	AMIEL WEEKES	9:00:0
10	DAVID CLARK	9:06:0
11	EDWARD HALL	11:02:0
12	ISAAC ELLIS, JR.	15:00:0
13	BENJAMIN SMALL	14:14:0
14	TIMOTHY DAVIS	14:02:0

£162:18:0

The whole sum realized from the sale of the pews was £662:08:0.

This Meeting house was erected but a very short distance eastward of the old one, and about southwest of the present house of worship, just within the south line of the cemetery, and directly opposite the junction of the West Harwich road. Graves now not only surround the site but cover a part of it. In shape it was similar to most of the meeting houses built at that time without a spire. The main body of the edifice was nearly square with a gable facing east and west. The vestibule on the south side was of good size reaching in height to the roof of the main building, with a gable finished with a pediment. The inside was not highly finished. The large oak posts, plates, braces and beams, cut in the town and hewn by the builders, stood out nearly half their thickness from the plastering, nicely coated with whitewash. The galleries, containing square pews—fourteen in number, on the east, south and west sides, were lighted by windows smaller in size than those below, and were entered by stairs from the vestibule. The choir was in the south gallery and directly opposite the pulpit, which with its over hanging sounding board, arched like the rainbow in front, with its green trimmings, stood on the north side, at the head of the "broad aisle." It was of good height, and wainscoted according to the style of the times, and painted green. With the exception of the deacon's seat at the base of the

pulpit, which was painted a dark brown, no other portions of the interior received the touches of the painter's brush. The pews below were of the old form and thirty-four in number. Twenty-two of them adjoined the walls from and around to the pulpit. The old men's and women's seats were on each side of the broad aisle near the pulpit. This house of worship, it is said, was capable of accommodating "500 persons."¹

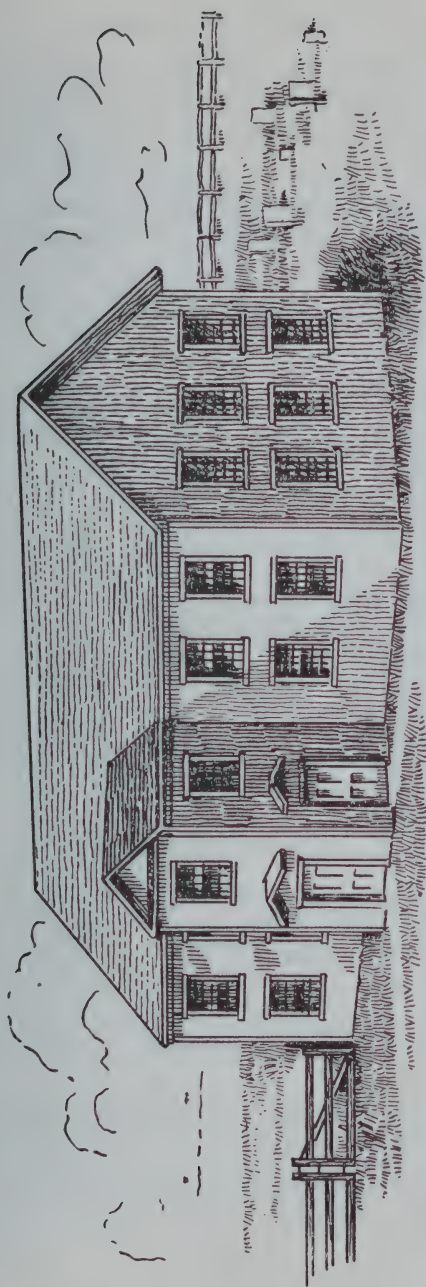
On the 19th of April 1792,² four days after the sale of the pews, a meeting was held at the call of the parish committee. After the choice of necessary officers of the precinct, Benjamin Small, John Smith, John Long, Seth Hall, William Eldridge, Joseph Ellis and Ebenezer Broadbrooks, Jr., were chosen "to call a candidate to preach" and John Smith was chosen "to take care and provide for the ministers" called to preach in the Meeting House. The precinct, considering the ways of the boys to be "about the meeting house on Sabbath days," chose Samuel Eldridge, William Small, Nathaniel Bassett, John Long, Isaac Ellis, Jr., "to take care" of them.

During the summer a call to preach as a candidate was given to Mr. Nathan Underwood, of Waltham, by Benjamin Small, one of the committee, who, it is said, performed the journey to that place on horse back. He accepted and came to the parish as a probationer.³ At "a legal meeting of the church and congregation of the South Parish," September 3, being "satisfied with" his "moral character and ministerial qualifications," choice was made of Mr. Underwood as "their pastor." Notwithstanding

¹ That several supplied the pulpit before Mr. Underwood came is evident by the following entry in the Parish Records: dated September 3, 1792: "choose John Long and Ebenezer Weekes a committee to agree in behalf of the said Parish with those persons that have kept for time back in this year the ministers that have supplied the desk in sd Parish Meeting House."

² Dea. Sidney Underwood, then 87 years of age, writing for the Harwich Independent of Apr. 26, 1892 says: "Over the door entering the audience room of our old church I have read a thousand times 'Apr. 19, 1792'. It was and remains a memorable date in the history of our Church and Society. My seat was where I faced this record."

³ *Ch. Records*, Vol. III.



SECOND MEETINGHOUSE 1792. TAKEN DOWN IN 1832.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

that seventy to eighty of the Baptists had objected to his settlement, the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds was granted "as settlement" and ninety-six pounds yearly "as salary during his pastoral relation in this place."

The action of the meeting was communicated by the clerk, Ebenezer Broadbrooks, Jr., to the pastor-elect who gave the following answer:

To the second church of Christ and Congregation in the town of Harwich.

GREETING:

Dearly beloved in our Lord Jesus Christ: Having received a paper from under the hand of your clerk dated September 3, 1792, containing an invitation to settle with you in the work of the ministry. After serious meditation and prayer for direction, and consulting my fathers and friends in the ministry, do consider it my duty to accept your invitation, believing it to be a call from God I do accept the encouragement proposed for my support. You will therefore receive this as a testimony of my acceptance of your proposals with the proviso that I have the customary Liberty of four Sabbaths or more annually to visit my friends as occasion may require; and that such necessary provisions be made for my support from time as shall enable me in some measure to discharge the office free from worldly cares. Commending you to the God of all graces and soliciting your charity and prayers for me, subscribe myself

Yours to serve in the Gospel of Jesus Christ

NATHAN UNDERWOOD

Harwich, South Parish, October 20, 1792.

On the 22 of October following, at an adjourned meeting, Dea. Edward Hall, Benjamin Small, John Smith, Seth Hall, Elisha Doane, John Long, and Samuel Kelley, were chosen to confer with Mr. Underwood relative to his ordination, and to make preparation. Soon, invitation to attend was extended to thirteen churches¹. The ecclesiastical Council met and organized by the

¹ Church in Waltham under the pastoral care of Rev. Jacob Cushing; church in Lexington under the pastoral care of Rev. Jonas Clark; church in Boston in the pastoral care of Rev. Samuel West; East church in Barnstable under the pastoral care of Rev. John Mellen; West church in Yarmouth under the pastoral care of Rev. Timothy Alden; East church in Yarmouth under the pas-

HISTORY OF HARWICH

choice of Rev. Jacob Cushing of Waltham, moderator, and Rev. John Mellen of Barnstable, scribe; and on Wednesday November 22, 1792 Mr. Underwood was ordained. The introductory prayer was made by Rev. John Mellen of Barnstable east church; sermon¹ by Rev. Jacob Cushing of Waltham, from Gal. I: 11, 12; "The gospel which was preached of me was by the revelation of Jesus Christ"; ordaining prayer by Rev. Nathan Stone of Yarmouth east church; charge by Rev. Jonas Clark² of Lexington; right hand of fellowship by Rev. John Simpkins of Harwich north church; and concluding prayer by Rev. Timothy Alden of Yarmouth west church.

Sidney Brooks'³ description written from memory about 1882 follows:

"OUR MEETING HOUSE:

The first row of graves, on the west end of the green in front of the Cemetery, marks the site of the Old Meeting House. They came under the west windows, but not so near but that a funeral procession, entering by the great gate that swung from the southwest corner, could pass without treading on any of the sacred mounds.

The shape of the building was singular, but it was the uniform style in nearly all the towns of the Cape. A representation may

toral care of Rev. Nathan Stone; the North church in Harwich under the pastoral care of Rev. John Simpkins; church in Chatham under the pastoral care of Rev. Thomas Roby; church in the north precinct of Eastham under the pastoral care of Rev. Edward Cheever; church in the south precinct of Eastham under the pastoral care of Rev. Jonathan Bascom; church in Wellfleet under the pastoral care of Rev. Levi Whitman; church in Truro under the pastoral care of Rev. Jude Damon; church in Provincetown under the pastoral care of Rev. Samuel Parker.

¹ The sermon, together with the Charge and Right Hand of Fellowship was printed in Boston in 1793, by Thomas and John Fleet.

² Rev. Jonas Clark was a distinguished patriot. In his house the night previous to the battle of Lexington, John Hancock and Samuel Adams were stopping. He was ordained pastor of the Lexington church, Nov. 5, 1755. He died Nov. 15, 1805.

³ Sidney Brooks, born Apr. 5, 1813, died Mar. 25, 1887.

be seen at the present day in the town of Salisbury, Mass. The main body of the edifice was square, with a square roof, the gable ends being towards the east and west. A porch in front, answering the purpose of entry or vestibule, rising as high as the roof, was also finished with a pediment or third gable looking south. We fancied the structure, as a whole, resembled in shape the old ladies' bonnets worn at that day. Again we thought it looked like some of the cocked hats in a picture of the Revolution. More particularly it resembled the chapeau of Napoleon as he stood with folded arms in deep meditation. When distance had softened the outline we saw, with a little aid of the imagination, the head of the Sphynx, looking calmly off upon the sea, its body being buried in the ground.

With regard to the interior the architecture was, to say the least, imposing. Most of the frame, as in some modern, costly churches, was seen on the inside. The large posts stood out from the plastering more than half their width, and curved braces, hewn out of the solid oak, supported the plate beams and the ceiling. It was high in the walls, the windows above being smaller than those below, save the one behind the pulpit, which was magnificently large. The light from this north window and those below on the same side, was so agreeable that it was never intercepted by a curtain; and the view we obtained through them, on the summer afternoons, we remember as exceedingly beautiful. Whatever we understood of the discourse was made more impressive by the picture of the changing clouds on the deep blue heavens, and the green earth below bestrewed with the modest flowers of the season and the white clover heads among the modest slabs of marble, slate and sandstone standing thickly over the sleeping congregation on "God's acre."

The high pulpit was of decent panel work with appropriate mouldings, painted a rich sea-green. The desk was furnished with a cushion and tassels of the same color. High over the minister's head, built down from the ceiling, arched like the rainbow, in front and on the two sides, was the sounding-board, with trimmings of the same deep green and of dazzling whiteness

underneath. No paint ornamented or disfigured any other part of the house save the deacon's seat, which, as a part of the base of the pulpit, was painted, in good taste, a dark Spanish brown. Galleries, containing square pews, occupied three sides; that facing the pulpit being the orchestra. The choir was large, the leader, Mr. Nathan Robbins, playing the bass viol, and our fathers and mothers carrying the different parts, as they were called, of bass, treble, tenor and counter.

The different ministers who preached in this house, the venerable men and women who worshipped here, whose faces are so well remembered—the story telling of the former, lying upon the grass at noon-time and the gossip of the latter before the Sabbath School was established—we have not space to describe.

We end with an allusion to that eccentric but faithful preacher, Lorenzo Dow,¹ who on a week day drew together the largest audience that ever assembled in this house; so large that timbers were braced against its walls to prevent their bursting open. His burning eloquence and zeal for saving souls made him the great preacher that he was, but the long beard that he wore when everybody else shaved, distinguished him in the eyes of the multitude. The expressions he used on that occasion were remembered by some of us though we did not know their full meaning. A very fat woman made ineffectual attempts to get into a seat already crowded. Pointing to a place under the pulpit he said: "Mother, it is hard getting a half bushel into a peck, sit here." He assailed the doctrine of Election, as held by some, in these terms: "Do you think the Almighty will cram religion down folks' throats, then haul them headlong neck and heels to Heaven, crying out, 'Well done, good and faithful servant?' "

¹ Lorenzo Dow, born Coventry, Conn., Oct. 16, 1777, died Feb. 2, 1834, at Georgetown, D. C.

Chapter 27

REV. NATHAN UNDERWOOD'S PASTORATE.

Settlement of Rev. Mr. Underwood.—Decline of the Church.—Dissolution of the relations with the pastor.—Sketch of Mr. Underwood's life.—Description of his parsonage.

THUS "AFTER AN INTERVAL OF NEARLY TWENTY YEARS," THE Congregationalists accomplished what they had long desired, "the regular resettlement of the gospel ministry in this place."¹ But not, however, was it done without opposition. The Baptists, together with a greater part of those belonging to the other religious sects in the parish, took strong grounds against the settlement of a minister of the standing order, and upon Mr. Underwood "being settled before he received his ordination"² great dissatisfaction was shown, and the strife which had somewhat abated during the interval succeeding the death of Mr. Mills, "the last Congregational minister in the parish"³ was renewed, and ended only with the incorporation of other religious societies; the Baptist in 1798 and Methodist in 1809.

The number of members of the Parish Church at the settlement of Mr. Underwood is not known. The male members, March 25, 1793, who, with their pastor so "cheerfully" subscribed their names to the covenant, to which nearly one half of a century before Mr. Pell and other founders of the church affixed their signatures, were Dea.⁴ Edward Hall, Ebenezer Broadbrooks,

¹ Address of Rev. John Simpkins at the ordination.

² Sermon of Rev. Mr. Cushing at the ordination.

³ Late William Eldridge, Esq.

⁴ Dea. Edward Hall was admitted to the church in 1748, and chosen deacon the same year, at this period was the oldest male member living.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Thomas Hinckley, John Long, Seth Hall, Jacob Burgess and Nathaniel Robbins. During his pastorate, forty-two persons were admitted to membership, of whom only seven were males. The greater portion of the members were admitted during the first ten years of his ministry.

Upon his retirement from active service as pastor, for want of support in the latter part of the year 1819, there was only one male member of the church living who was Gershom Hall.¹

The first meeting of the church, it appears from the records, was held July 30, 1794, when Edward Hall 3rd² was chosen deacon, and vote was passed to make "additions to the church vessels etc., for the better administration of the ordinances, viz.: one flagon, one cup, one christening bowl, two pewter dishes and one table cloth etc."

After the division of the town in 1803 upon advice the parish held meetings until 1820, when upon the advice of Judge Sullivan the parish was again organized, and assumed the control of the parochial affairs as the town had. During the interval, the business hitherto done in parish meetings was transacted by the town. Annually provisions were made for the support of Mr. Underwood up to the year 1809, when the town neglected to provide for his support, whereupon a controversy was commenced between him and the town, which ended in 1811, he agreeing to relinquish his salary and all demands upon the Congregational Church and society from the first day of February, upon the payment of the "arrearages up to that date."³ From this period Mr. Underwood

¹ Gershom Hall who was admitted November 13, 1814.

² Edward Hall 3rd, was chosen to succeed Dea. Gershom Hall then deceased. He accepted the position Sept. 3, 1794 and "was received thereto." He was the son of Nathaniel and Jane Hall, and grandson of Dea. Edward Hall, he married Martha Baker in 1790. He and wife became members of the church April 28, 1793. He resided at North Harwich. His house stood on the east side of the Herring River, near the Middle Mill; upon the site stands the house now occupied by Nathan Hall. Dea. Hall was a miller. With Mr. Gershom Hall, he owned the water mill near his house, and to whom he sold his moiety in 1810, upon removing to Smyrna, Chenango Co., N. Y.

³ Town Records, Vol. III.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

continued in the ministry until the latter part of the year 1819, when it appears, he retired from the pastorate. During this period of his ministry, he received yearly but a small sum for his labors from the society which now had greatly diminished in numbers.

Mr. Underwood's connection as pastor with the church and Society was not formally dissolved until April 8, 1828. The ecclesiastical council called for that purpose, consisting of Rev. David L. Hunn, pastor of the Congregational Church in Sandwich; Rev. Enoch Pratt, pastor of the Congregational Church, West Barnstable; Rev. Philander Shaw, pastor and Dea. Ebenezar Paine of the Congregational Church, Eastham; Rev. Timothy Davis, pastor, and Dea. Reuben Arey of the Congregational Church, Wellfleet, met at Mr. Underwood's and organized by the choice of Rev. Mr. Shaw, moderator, and Rev. Mr. Davis, scribe. After Mr. Underwood and the committee in behalf of the Church and Society, namely: Nathaniel Doane, Obed Brooks, Dr. Greenleaf J. Pratt, Ebenezar Paine, and Gershom Hall, "agreed to abide by the result of the Council," the "communications of Rev. Mr. Underwood of the church, and of the committee of the Society" were heard, whereupon "the council entered on the serious and prayerful consideration of the subject of difference between them." It appeared from the communications that the Rev. Mr. Underwood performed the duties of a pastor about seven and a half years after his legal claim on the parish had ceased, and that for this service he received with the Hersey fund about \$900. "Looking at the circumstances of Rev. Mr. Underwood, and the weak and embarrassed state of the Congregational Society in this place," and desiring "that the institution of religion should here be maintained," the Council, after advising the parties to "cheerfully exercise mutual self denial" and to forever relinquish all personal claims on either side,"¹ declared the pastoral relation between him and the church dissolved.

Mr. Underwood was a native of Lexington, Mass. and was born August 3, 1753. "When the oppressive measures of the British government were being pushed, he was an apprentice

¹ Parish records, Vol. II.

to a carpenter, but had begun to cherish a strong desire to achieve a liberal education. The spirit which had actuated some of his friends and neighbors present at the Lexington battle, from participating in which he had been kept only by a severe cut of the foot, began, however, at once to influence his youthful mind, and he soon relinquished all thoughts of a trade or learning, and joined the provincial army at Cambridge to follow the fortunes of the approaching stormy contest. He was present at the battle of Bunker Hill, and was among the last to leave when the enemy took possession of the ground. At Cambridge, when Gen. Washington arrived, he participated in the rejoicings which that event occasioned; and was subsequently stationed at Roxbury Heights in the eighth wing under command of Gen. Ward. In the detachment sent to New York, he was in 1776 with the forces of the American army on Long Island and in Westchester County; was in the regiment of Col. Williams posted on the road from Flatbush to Bedford. The slaughter made by the attack of Sir Henry Clinton and the ferocity of the Hessians when the Americans cut their way through the British hordes, he never spoke of without deep emotion. The carnage was tremendous, and the courage displayed by Mr. Underwood's fellow soldiers has scarcely its equal in the war. When Gen. Washington had determined to cross over to New York, Mr. Underwood was appointed a non-commissioned officer to command sixteen men in removing the ship stores and ordnance. Great secrecy was necessary, for if the movement should be known to the British, the whole American force would inevitably be cut to pieces. When intrusted with the secret and the duty, the orders he received were "Let not a loud word be spoken; if any man speaks loud, run him through." He was one of the number who, under the command of Col. Glover, resisted the enemy at Fell's Point, and participated in the sufferings of the army afterwards when, destitute of the common necessities of life, hunger and nakedness accompanied their fatigue and their tracks in the snow were colored with blood from their bare feet as they marched along. He frequently, in after life, referred to the times that tried men's souls, and said that on one

HISTORY OF HARWICH

occasion in his marches in New Jersey and Pennsylvania, a piece of pork so discolored and rusty that it appeared like old leather, was the sweetest morsel he ever ate. On another occasion where encamped on the west bank of the Delaware, it was reported that a bullock had been butchered and supplied to some of the soldiers, and Mr. Underwood set off, with others to obtain a share; but on arriving they found only the head remaining; this, having kindled a fire, they thrust into the flames for a few minutes, and then without salt or bread, seventeen men made their breakfast from it, their only meal that day. He was with Washington at the crossing of the Delaware; and in the engagement at Trenton and Princeton. The march to Morristown, Mr. Underwood used to say was the severest he ever experienced. On the frozen ground, many of the soldiers barefoot, hungry, thirsty, cold, needing sleep, sank under their fatigue. When Mr. Underwood left the service, he received an honorable discharge with a promise of a commission, but his anxiety to see his friends brought him again under his mother's¹ roof, and, although his purpose had been to accept a commission and rejoin the army, her entreaties led him to reconsider the matter. The idea indulged in former years of devoting himself to study returned, leading him to prepare for admission to Harvard College which he soon entered."² He graduated in 1788, having "by his own exertion supported himself" during his collegiate course.

During the pastorate of Mr. Underwood forty-two persons were added to the church, and one hundred and thirty-five were baptized. Between the time of his ordination and his death, which occurred at the age of 88, May 1, 1841, he solemnized four hundred and forty-four marriages.

In the movement the South Parish took against the division of the town, Mr. Underwood took a prominent part, and, with Ebenezer Broadbrooks, Esq., was chosen to draft a petition in behalf of the parish, and with the above named and Rev. Abner Lewis, to present it to the General Court. In 1823, and in 1828

¹ She died in Ashby, June 18, 1805, aged 75.

² Freeman's *History of Cape Cod*, Vol. I, 642.

he represented the town in the Legislature. Upon the passage of the law by Congress, granting pensions to surviving soldiers of the Revolution, he applied for and received the annual allowance.

Mr. Underwood married Susanah Lawrence of Waltham, Sept. 26, 1793, who survived him. By her he had seven children. His house stood upon the north side of the road, nearly opposite the house lately occupied by Nathan Underwood, Jr. Esq., now (1937), the home of Bertram D. Crosby. It was a large and convenient house for that time. It was built by Philip Nickerson in 1793, Mr. Underwood assisting. The tract upon which it stood¹ was purchased, May 24, 1793, of Ebenezer Broadbrooks, Sen. It comprised twelve acres and for it he gave forty pounds. A few years before his death, the tract together with the buildings, was sold to the town by Mr. Underwood for an almshouse. The house was occupied by the paupers of the town until 1847, when it was taken down, and a larger and more convenient house was erected upon the site. In 1865, the farm was sold to P. L. Underwood, of Chicago, grandson of the minister, and the almshouse which was built in 1847 was removed to its present site on Sisson Road.

"THE PARSONAGE

as described by SIDNEY BROOKS

The meeting house, which has been described, was finished in April, 1792.

Rev. Nathan Underwood, of Waltham, who was also a graduate of Harvard and had been a soldier in the 'Revolution,' was settled in October the same year. In the style of the early church, several men of the parish, with their wives, went, on horseback, to meet him and his bride, as far as Barnstable. A new meeting house and new minister required also a new parsonage, and one was established, a quarter of a mile to the west of the old one, larger and on a grander scale than ever we had before or since.

¹ This tract is now (1937) owned by the great great grandsons of Rev. Mr. Underwood; Ralph Underwood Brett and his brother Kenneth M. Brett.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The house was by far the largest in the parish; having two rooms in front, both below and above. The parlor fireplace and that in the chamber over it were ornamented with the dutch tiling. That of the large kitchen had tall andirons that were made to hold the spit, which was turned by weights that ran down into the cellar.

The foundations of the immense chimney were built up, with stone and arches of brick, from the bottom of the cellar which was of the full size of the house. Those dimly-lighted recesses and mysterious compartments were the scene of every weird romance that I read in my boyhood days. It was a real farmhouse as well as parsonage, but rather out of place on Cape Cod. The large dresser in the kitchen contained more shining milk pans than could well be filled. It was a good farm-house nevertheless. With a 'settlement of 150 pounds and a salary of 96 pounds annually,' Mr. Underwood built this house at his own expense. The glebe attached was extensive and well chosen, comprising all the land between the road and Island Pond, the pond itself and a large woodlot on the north. A barn corresponding in dimensions with the house, surrounded by a thrifty orchard, stood a little to the north and east, sheltering the garden in the alluvial bottom on the east, that flourished with shrubbery, an excellent bed of asparagus and other choice vegetables. The deep hollow on the west of the house containing a wet swamp was drained, sanded and made into fine mowing ground; Mr. Underwood being the first who produced English hay in the town by this method.

The parson's wife, Mrs. Underwood, was also from Waltham, seven years younger than her husband, healthy, energetic, of fair complexion; a model of a pastor's as well as farmer's wife. She was the mother of seven sons but no daughters.

No greater change is anywhere to be seen than that which has taken place in this homestead, within the memory of persons now living. Of the large house and barn, friendly-looking shed, other outbuildings and handsome front fence, not a trace remains. Of the flourishing orchard, the English cherry trees in the front yard and golden-fruited quince trees in the rear, not one remains standing. Of the well cultivated fields and flowering

plants in the garden, nothing waves in the wind, of the foundation or underpinning of rocks not a stone appears above the ground, and only a slight depression marks the spot of the famous cellar. The Island Pond, a part of the parish domain, and formerly a beautiful feature in the landscape, has shared in the spoliation. Its oozy bottom was coveted for the cultivation of the cranberry, and this sheet of water of many acres, holding in its bosom the little island that gave to it its name, was drained off and the island itself dismantled of its ever-green cedars and reduced to a dead level, to afford material for preparing the cranberry land.

The large trees on the heights above the road, that formed a bold outline against the northern sky and gave friendly protection to the whole village, have given place to a generation of young oaks and pines that will never equal, in size or beauty their progenitors."

Chapter 28

LATER HISTORY OF THE CHURCH

Rev. John Sanford.—Reverends Cornell, Wheelwright and Field.—Sale of the meeting house.—Building of a new one 1832.—Later pastors.—Remodeling the meeting house in 1854.—Pastors to date.

AFTER THE DIVISION OF THE TOWN, NO MEETINGS OF THE PARISH were held until February 16, 1820, when, pursuant to a warrant from Ebenezer Brooks, Esq., a meeting was convened. After choosing parish officers, action was taken for the support of the gospel, and the sum of three hundred dollars was raised for the purpose. A committee, consisting of Obed Brooks, Esq., Lemuel Hall and Nathaniel Doane, was chosen to secure the services of some teacher of religion for such a length of time as the committee thought best. An agreement was effected with Rev. John Sanford of South Dennis to supply the pulpit "one third part of the time," who, for his services was to receive "one third of five hundred dollars at the end of the year." Mr. Sanford was engaged to supply the pulpit the succeeding year "one third part of the time" "for one hundred dollars at the year's end." During the years 1823 and 1824 he officiated every third Sunday. He closed his labors here in September 1825.¹

Mr. Sanford was a native of Berkley and was born in 1790. He graduated at Brown University in 1812. He was ordained at South Dennis, December 30, 1818, and continued pastor of the Congregational Church at that place, till December 30, 1837, when he was dismissed at his own request. At the time of his settlement there and for several years thereafter, the society was

¹ *Harwich Ch. Records*, Vol. III.

small and feeble; but before his dismissal had become large, and fully able to support a preacher, without aid. Mr. Sanford died at Taunton, Mass. July 11, 1866, aged 76 years, and was interred in the cemetery at South Dennis.

At the close of Mr. Sanford's labors here the Congregational Society was in no better circumstances to support regular preaching, and an application for aid was made to the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society by vote of the parish. The services of Rev. Nathaniel Cobb were secured for the Society and in Dec. 1825, means was raised for his support. He closed his labors in the spring of 1826. During his stay "he labored with great zeal." He organized the first Sabbath School¹ in the town, the social meeting and the monthly concert of prayer. He became pastor of the Congregational Church at Nantucket in 1827. He died November 17, 1878.

Rev. Isaac W. Wheelwright, a graduate of Bowdoin College in 1821, succeeded Mr. Cobb. He came at the close of the year 1826, and closed his labors in the spring of 1827, after three months' labor. Toward his support, the Society was aided by the Mass. Home Mis. Society. He was active in the temperance movement, and assisted in organizing the first Temperance Society in town on the total abstinence plan.

Again in 1828 application was made to the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society for aid, and the services of William M. Cornell, a licentiate, were secured. He commenced his labors the first Sabbath in November 1828 and continued his labors in the parish till June 1829.

Mr. Cornell was the son of Dr. William Cornell, and was born in Berkley, Mass. in 1802. His parents dying not many years after his birth, he was left to the care of his maternal grandparents residing in the same town. Upon his graduation at Brown

¹ Records of his school were in 1875 in the possession of Obed Brooks, Esq., and at a reunion of some members of the class in the Seminary Grove in the fall of the year, were read by that gentleman. Although the school was large at its organization, but very few of the scholars were alive and present to answer to their names.

University in 1827, he studied divinity with Rev. Thomas Andros of Berkley, and Rev. Thomas Davis of Wellfleet, and was licensed to preach by the Barnstable County Association of Congregational Ministers, at Chatham, October 29, 1828. Mr. Cornell some years after his ministry here, studied medicine, and became a physician. For many years he was in practice in Boston. Beside attending to the duties of his profession, he found time to wield his vigorous pen. Among his published works are his life of Charles Sumner, life of Horace Greeley, and history of Pennsylvania. For many years he edited the *Pastor and People*, a monthly eight-page paper, published in Boston. He wrote much for medical journals upon various subjects. Some of his articles published in those journals have been issued in pamphlets, among which might be mentioned "Observations on Diseases of the Air Passages and Lungs"; "Observations on Epilepsy and Other Nervous Diseases"; "Clerical Health."

The successor of Mr. Cornell was Rev. Lucius Field, a graduate of Williams College in 1821. Mr. Field spent the winter of 1829-30 in the parish, the Mass. Home Missionary Society aiding in his support. He was succeeded in the winter of 1830-31 by Rev. Mr. Powers, who, like his predecessors, was partly supported by the parish.

The "old meeting house" having become dilapidated and unfit for a house of worship, at a meeting of the parish Feb. 2, 1832, a vote was passed to sell it "in small lots"; and at a subsequent meeting, February 14, Obed Brooks Esq., Zebina H. Small and Thomas Snow were chosen to sell it. It was sold at public auction, March 8, 1832, in six lots: The first lot, comprising the porch, was sold to M. S. Underwood for \$35; second lot, comprising the roof, was sold to Calvin B. Brooks for \$21; the third lot, comprising one quarter part of the building below the roof, was sold to L. Hall for \$26; the fourth lot was sold to Cyrus Weekes for \$26; the fifth lot was sold to Nathan Underwood Esq., for \$27; the sixth lot was sold to Obed Brooks Esq., for \$26.50. The proceeds, amounting to \$163.50 according to a vote of the parish, was divided between the pew holders and the parish

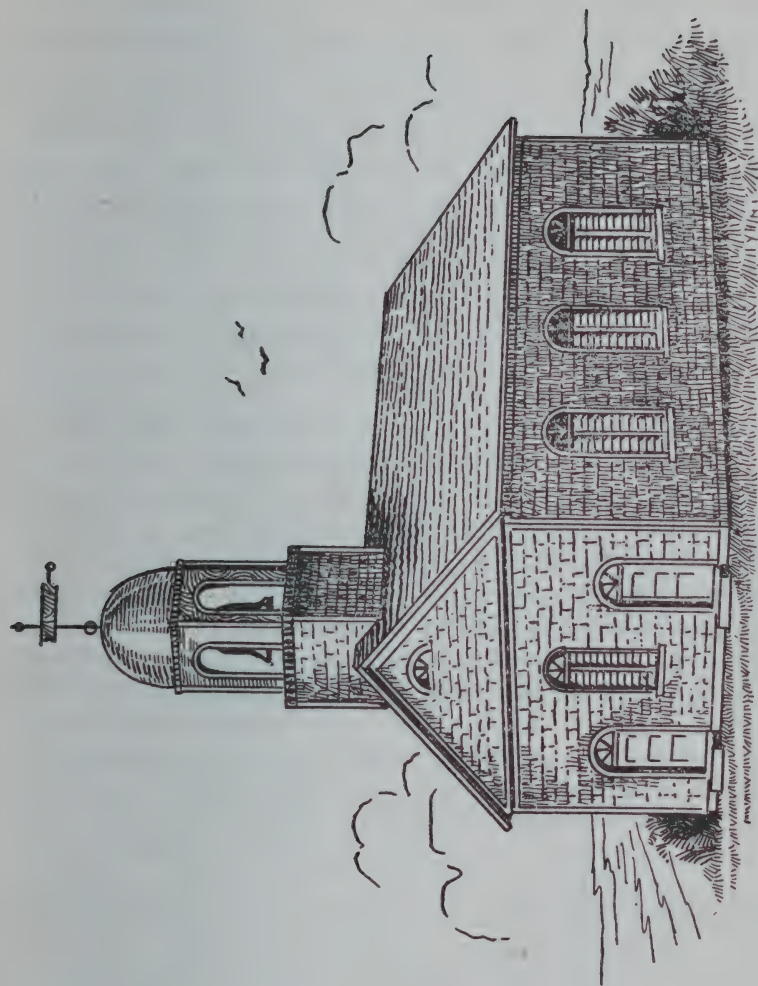
HISTORY OF HARWICH

after the expense of the sale had been liquidated; and, according to a vote, the moiety belonging to the parish was expended in fencing the parish graveyard in the fall of 1832.

The building of the Meeting house for the use of the parish a few rods eastward of the old site, 40 by 54 feet, with belfry, semi-circular top windows, galleries, etc., having been decided upon, Obed Brooks, Esq., Capts. Thomas Snow and Zebina H. Small, the committee of the proprietors, effected an agreement with Moses B. Lakeman of Boston to construct the same. Work upon the building began early in the summer of 1832 under James Lakeman and late in the fall of the same year the house of worship was complete; costing the proprietors the sum of \$2437.47. The dedicatory services took place December 5, following, which were as follows: Reading of scriptures and invocation by Rev. Nathaniel Cogswell of Yarmouth; sermon by Rev. John Sanford of South Dennis; dedicatory prayer by Rev. Enoch Pratt of West Barnstable; reading of psalm for third singing by Rev. —Lee of North Dennis; concluding prayer and benediction by Rev. Caleb Kimball, the pastor.

While the Meeting house was in course of construction Rev. Mr. Kimball of Ipswich, and a graduate of Dartmouth College in 1826, came, and began his labors. Each Sabbath he occupied the building after it was covered, and conducted the Sabbath exercises his hearers seating themselves as best they could upon rough benches and timbers laid for the occasion. Having been chosen pastor, Mr. Kimball continued his labors after the Meeting house was completed to the entire satisfaction of the church. But his health giving way, and eye-sight failing him, he was compelled to retire from active service, and closed his labors June 1, 1834. Mr. Kimball officiated as pastor of the church from May 1 to Aug. 1, 1839, succeeding Rev. J. H. Avery. During the pastorate of Mr. Kimball, the society was aided in his support by the Mass. Home Missionary Society.

Mr. Kimball was succeeded by Rev. William Withington, a native of Dorchester, and a graduate of Harvard in 1821. He commenced his labors September 1834, and closed them December



THIRD MEETINGHOUSE. BUILT IN 1832. REMODELED 1854-55.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

pastor. He accepted the invitation and continued in the ministry till April 1844. During his ministry sixty-two persons were or became members of the church. Mr. Adams was the first occupant of the present parsonage.¹ It was built by a vote of the parish in 1842, upon the land of Obed Brooks, Esq.,² under the supervision of the Committee of the parish, viz.: James Allen, Obed Brooks, Jr., Valentine Doane, Laban Snow and Seth Paine, Jr.

The successor of Rev. W. H. Adams was Rev. Cyrus Stone of Bingham, Maine. He received a call from the church and society June 26, 1844, which he accepted July 16, 1844. He came to the parish and commenced his pastorate September 1. He was installed December 1844. He closed his pastorate October 1, 1848.³ During his pastorate eighteen persons were added to the church.

Mr. Stone was born in Marlboro, N. H. June 9, 1793, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1822, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1825. He went a missionary to India in 1827 and labored until 1841. At the time he was invited to become pastor of the church in this place, he was preaching in Bingham, Me. He died at Cohasset, Mass. July 19, 1867.⁴

The successor of Rev. Mr. Stone was Rev. Theophilus P. Sawin of Saugus. He received a call from the Church and Society, Nov. 15, 1848, to become pastor, and accepted it November 27, following. He removed to the place and commenced his pastorate the second Sabbath in December.⁵ "On account of deficiency of salary" his installation did not take place till March 13, 1850. Having had a call to labor in Manchester, N. H. as a city mission-

¹ The Parsonage referred to is now the house of Richard W. McGran it having been removed in 1899 to make way for the newer one now standing (1937).

² Mr. Brooks agreed to allow the parish one half acre, to set the house on, and to have the use of it so long as the house was held as the parsonage. (Parish Records, Vol. II.)

³ Ch. Records, Vol. III.

⁴ N. E. Hist. Gen. Register.

⁵ Church Records.

ary, he asked his dismissal, which was granted by Council March 11, 1851, and he left for his new field of labor.

Rev. Moses Hale Wilder succeeded Rev. Mr. Sawin. He received a call Sept. 15, 1851, while pastor of Howard Street Church, Salem. He accepted Sept. 26, 1851, and came to this field of labor in October. He was installed December 10. The sermon on the occasion was preached by Rev. Mr. Blagden. Mr. Wilder closed his labors in February 1858, and removed to Otisville, N. Y. During his ministry the church at the Port was organized by members dismissed from this church for that purpose.

In 1854, the third year of Mr. Wilder's pastorate, the question came up of enlarging and renovating the old house of worship of the Society, built in 1832. At a meeting of the parish May 6, it was agreed to appraise the pews in the meeting house before proceeding to disturb them, and Nathaniel Snow of Chatham, Nehemiah Crowell of Dennis and Alexander Kenrick of Orleans, were appointed for the purpose. At a subsequent meeting, May 11, a committee for the parish, to have charge of the work of enlarging and renovating, was chosen, consisting of Obed Brooks, Esq., Laban Snow, Solomon Thacher, Obed Brooks, Jr., Laban Snow, Jr., and Chester Snow. An engagement was made with E. R. Dunham of Edgartown, to furnish material and to carry on the work according to the plans and specifications made by the architect J. D. Towle of Boston and the work upon the church was begun early in the fall. The interior as well as the exterior of the building underwent a thorough renovation. The galleries were taken down. The partitions and pulpit were removed for the enlargement of the auditorium, and the pews and windows were taken out to give place to others of more modern style. The work upon the Church was completed in the spring of 1855, and it was dedicated Wednesday, May 16, a large number of the citizens of this as well as of the neighboring towns, attending.

The exercises were opened by Rev. Isaiah C. Thacher of South Dennis. The invocation was offered by Rev. Naadiah S. Dickinson of Chatham, after which the 26th Psalm was sung by the choir, under the lead of Prof. S. B. Phipps, a teacher of vocal music.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

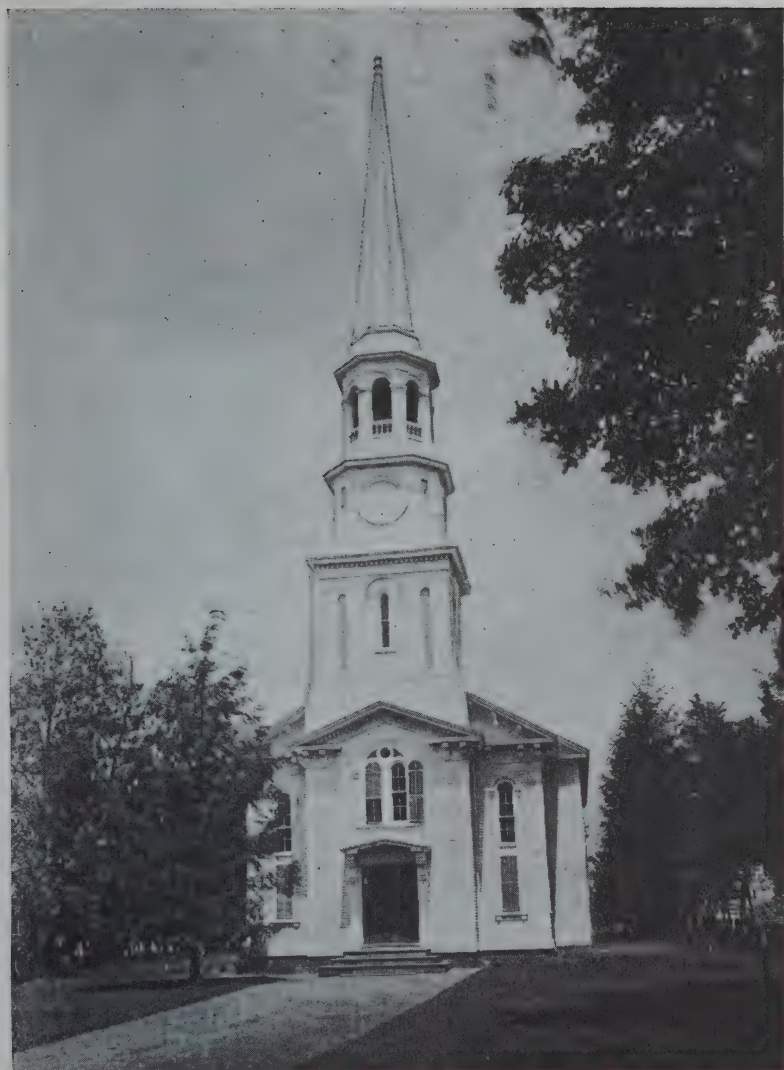
After prayer by Rev. J. U. Parson of Hyannis, the 53rd hymn was sung. Then the Rev. Edward Beecher¹ of the Salem St. Church, Boston, preached the dedicatory sermon from Acts VIII: 8—"There was great joy in that city." After an original hymn, adapted to the occasion, was sung, the pastor, Rev. Mr. Wilder, briefly and feelingly addressed the people. An anthem was afterwards given, and the services were concluded by the benediction, pronounced by Rev. Enoch Pratt of Brewster.

The cost of enlarging and renovating the church was about \$6000. As yet it has the best looking exterior of any church in the town. The steeple, which rises to the height of more than one hundred feet from the ground, is well proportioned, and neatly and prettily finished. In it hangs the bell which hung in the old belfry that adorned the house for so many years, and which was cast for and presented to the society, by Capt. Thomas Snow. The interior is nicely fitted up. The ceiling and walls are exceedingly well painted in fresco, and the recess made at the time of renovation, in which is the pulpit, is a splendid specimen of this kind of decoration. The pews, sixty in number, semi-circular in form, are nicely cushioned. Fronting the pulpit is the gallery for the choir, with its semi-circular façade. The seats in it are cushioned, and ample to accommodate a large choir. In 1909 a new organ was put in the recess and the choir left the gallery.

Pursuant to a previous vote of the parish, the sale of pews for the year, according "to the meeting house platform," took place at auction May 17, and the amount applied to the payment of the minister's salary. Every year since that period, until recently, a yearly sale of the pews has taken place, and the sum realized applied to the support of the ministry.

Upon the retirement of Mr. Wilder from the pastorate, Rev. Joseph R. Munsell was heard as a candidate. He received a call to supply the pulpit which he accepted, and commenced his labors November 7, 1858. He continued as a supply till May 3,

¹ He was a brother of Henry Ward Beecher and Harriet Beecher Stowe.



THE PRESENT MEETINGHOUSE AS REMODELLED IN 1854-55

From a picture taken about 1907

HISTORY OF HARWICH

1868, when on account of ill health he was compelled to leave this field of labor. For many years after this period he was pastor of the church in Franklin, Vt. the place of his nativity. He removed to Harwich and resided with his daughter, until his death, which took place in 1878.

From Mr. Munsell's retirement up to November 1869, when Rev. William H. Beard was engaged as a supply, no regular preaching was sustained. The pulpit was occasionally supplied by Rev. J. T. Smalley an evangelist of the Methodist persuasion. Mr. Beard's labor closed December 25, 1870. From this period to May 7, 1871, when Mr. Charles S. Whitney, a licentiate, commenced his labors, the pulpit was not regularly supplied. Mr. Whitney occupied the pulpit until October 6, 1872, when he resigned and removed to Worcester, Mass. Mr. Whitney was ordained August 31, 1871, by an ecclesiastical council called for that purpose, but was not installed as pastor.

The successor of Mr. Whitney was Rev. B. C. Ward, a graduate of Jefferson College, Pa. He commenced his labors as a supply in October 1872, and closed his labors in January 1876. Since his time the following persons have supplied the pulpit:

Rev. Joseph Hammond.....	1876 and 1877
Rev. Smith Norton.....	1878
Rev. S. W. Powell.....	1879
Rev. Rufus B. Tobey.....	1880-1883
Rev. Cassius M. Westlake.....	1884-1885
Rev. Henry P. Cutting.....	1886-87-88
Rev. F. J. Ward.....	1890
Rev. John C. Staples.....	1891-1892
Rev. J. Walter Sylvester.....	Jan. 1, 1893
Rev. John H. Whitaker, Jr.....	Oct. 1893-June 1894
Rev. Artemas J. Haynes.....	July 8, 1894—Mar. 29, 1896
Rev. George Y. Washburn.....	Oct 25, 1896—Mar. 1899
Rev. Charles H. Rowley.....	June 1899—Nov. 1, 1904
Rev. Henry A. Ryder.....	Jan. 1, 1905—Mar. 27, 1910
Rev. Frederick T. Knight.....	Aug. 1, 1910—Nov. 17, 1912

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Rev. George W. Clark.....	Apr. 1, 1913—Dec.	1, 1918
Rev. Jack Hyde.....	Jan 13, 1919—Apr.	18, 1920
Rev. Frederick B. Noyes.....	May 27, 1920—Dec.	24, 1922
Mr. Forest W. Hoisington.....	May 31, 1923—Aug.	3, 1924
Rev. Benjamin F. Lindsey.....	Aug. 4, 1924—Jan.	1, 1928
Mr. Howard R. May.....	Feb. 15, 1928—Dec.	25, 1929
Rev. Walter M. Stone.....	June 1, 1930—May	19, 1931
Mr. Leon S. Kelley.....	Oct 20, 1931—Oct.	8, 1932
Mr. George A. Hunt.....	Oct 29, 1933—Mar.	1936
Rev. Henry C. Newell.....	July 1, 1936	

Chapter 29

THE CAPTURE OF LOUISBOURG

A sad accident.—War against France declared.—Capture of Louisbourg.—Mention of the soldiers.—Yellow fever.—Laying out of road at Namequoit Neck.—Other events.

A VERY SAD ACCIDENT HAPPENED IN THE NORTH PART OF THE town in June 1744.¹ A son of widow Hopkins had his intestines torn out by a plow and died shortly after.²

War against France was declared this year by England, and efforts were made here to get recruits "to secure Annapolis Royal." There was "beating up for volunteers" but with what success does not appear. The people here as in other parts of the county, were greatly in fear of the French and Spaniards, now enemies of the English, in vessels upon the coast for plunder. A trip to Boston or any other part by water, was looked upon as an hazardous undertaking. Many did not "dare to stir for fear of the enemy."

The public fast "on account of ye enemy" appointed by the Province was observed here.

In 1745, the strongly fortified town of Louisbourg on the island of Cape Breton in the possession of France was taken. It was an event that caused great rejoicing in New England, especially in Massachusetts where more than three fourths of the troops were raised that took part in its reduction. It had been fortified at vast expense by the French and so strong it was, that it was called the Dunkirk or Gibraltar of America. It had for a

¹ In 1744, Benjamin Thacher was elected constable. The line between the town and Chatham was perambulated and settled; and the manner of taxing residents of Chatham owning property in Harwich was agreed to.

² Bangs' Diary.

long period been the hiding place of armed vessels belonging to the French that annoyed and captured the fishing vessels that ventured to the adjacent waters for fish. In fact it was a detriment to the commercial interest of New England. When its reduction was proposed a deep interest was shown, and men were found in every community on the Cape to bear their part.

The troops that took part in reducing the stronghold numbered above four thousand and were under the command of General William Pepperell, a native of Kittery, Me. The siege continued forty-nine days during which but a few men were killed by the enemy. The soldiers suffered great hardships in drawing cannon under the cover of night over "bogs, morasses and rocky hills" while preparing for the siege, and from this exposure some of the brave men fell sick and died.

In furnishing men for the daring and hazardous undertaking, this town was not backward, though the number is not certainly known as yet. Joseph Freeman, Jr., Benjamin Maker or Macor, Moses Rogers, Jeremiah Ralph, — Jolly, and Thomas Murphy were among the number who were present at the surrender, and who afterwards performed garrison duty. Joseph Freeman, Jr. was son of Joseph Freeman Esq. a resident at the north side of the town, and was under Capt. Joseph Thacher of Yarmouth, who commanded the third company in the Seventh Massachusetts regiment, which was in command of Col. Shubael Gorham of Barnstable. He took part in the movements before Louisbourg and after the surrender June 16, was put on duty at the "Island Battery." About three weeks after, in attempting to discharge a "great gun" to intercept a vessel leaving the harbor without permit, the carriage started back, and one wheel passed over his foot causing the loss finally of several toes, and a long sickness in the city where he was carried.¹ He returned to Harwich, and in 1749, he applied to the Provincial Legislature for aid. His application was favorably received and he was allowed the sum of eight pounds soon after.

¹ Joseph Freeman's petition.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Benjamin Maker, Moses Rogers, and Thomas Ralph were from the eastern part of the town. The latter was an Indian of the Potonumecot tribe. They were in Capt. Elisha Doane's company and were on duty at the "Island Battery" after surrender, together with Jeremiah Ralph, also a friendly Indian. Capt. Doane was a native of Eastham, and resided in that part now Wellfleet. He did important service in Col. Gorham's regiment.¹ His lieutenant before Louisbourg, and for awhile afterwards, was Theophilus Paine of the same town. Capt. Doane continued in service quite a length of time. In 1747, he was taken prisoner with sixty men, while under Col. Noble.

Jolly was a servant of Mr. Edward Bangs; he died of sickness the latter part of the year 1745, having witnessed the surrender of the stronghold.

Thomas Murphy was of Irish extraction. He came from Truro and married Bridget Marnan widow of Patrick Marnan, a clothier or cloth dresser, who died in 1741. Murphy came from Cape Breton in August following the surrender.

The return of soldiers home soon after the capture necessitated recruiting for garrison duty and other service in and about Louisbourg, and on the mainland; but it is evident that volunteers were not easily obtained. It is stated that in this town, in July, "men kept shut up for fear of press," and that in February following, "at a training day to get more soldiers for Cape Breton," not one ventured to enlist.

The town, it appears, in meeting took no part in encouraging enlistments. The only entry referring in any way to the Cape Breton soldiers is under date of March 10, 1745-6, and is as follows: "voted that ye poles rates in Sears rate bills that were at Cape Breton be given."

Benjamin Bangs of this town, in his sloop *Trial*, went from Boston to Louisbourg in July 1746 with a cargo, which he sold to Maj. William Paine, and unloaded it at the Island Battery. Maj. Paine² was from Eastham and had been at Louisbourg since

¹ Col. Shubael Gorham died at Cape Breton before April 1746.

² Maj. Paine was a highly respected citizen of Eastham, and brother of Lieut.

September 1745. Mr. Bangs speaks of spending the Sabbath, August 10, "with Major Paine at his house." On the 12th of August, just as his vessel was ready to sail he "was pressed into his majesty's service to go on an expedition against St. Johns" with his vessel as "a tender to the Canterbury man of war." A midshipman, by the name of James Harrison was put aboard with two sailors from the ship with two guns and ammunition. After being in service about eleven days, Bangs with his vessel was discharged, and was paid off at the rate of £34 sterling per month, and with his vessel returned to Boston.

The yellow fever early in the winter of 1746 caused the death of five of our Indian soldiers at the castle in Boston Harbor viz.: "William Cowly, David Moses, Isaac Jeams Jr., Ebenezer Cowet and Nathan Quog."¹ These Indians were of the Potonumecot tribe. Whether they had been in service in Canada or were to engage in service in that region, is not stated. It may well here be stated that the Indians of this tribe took sides with the Colonists in all of their wars, and rendered valuable service. They seemed to have a desire for martial life, and a willingness to serve their white friends. But sickness attended them, and more died in camp than from the bullets of the enemy. In 1757 it is stated there were many crippled old Indians at Potonumecot, who received their wounds in previous wars, and widows and children of many who had died from sickness and wounds.²

In 1748, peace was declared between England and France and the Colonists were relieved from the burdens resting upon them, though they were not well pleased with England's yielding to France the conquests she had made.

In December 1745, there was a very remarkable fall of snow, and "sheep covered up in abundance."

In February 1746, a sloop commanded by Joseph Everden,

Theophilus Paine who was under Capt. Elisha Doane. Maj. Paine died at Louisbourg in September 1746. He was grandfather of John Howard Payne, author of "Home, Sweet Home."

¹ Bangs' diary.

² State Papers in Secretary's office.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

from Boston for St. Kitts, went ashore at Namskaket. The crew had their hands frozen before they were rescued. The vessel and cargo were saved. A portion of the cargo was composed of horses.

News was received that "Col. Gorham and John Crowell died at Cape Breton."¹ Col. Gorham was in command of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment during the siege.

The way to the "Point of Rocks" by the widow Hopkins' house was discontinued by the town.²

In November a sloop from England went ashore on Wing's Island meadow. It was in command of a man by the name of Reed. The crew and part of the cargo were saved.

Thomas Winslow was set aside as Colonel of the second regiment through efforts of his personal enemies, and Lieut. Col. Samuel Knowles of Eastham promoted to the position. The officers of the two Harwich companies this year were as follows: First company—Joseph Sears, captain; Thatcher Freeman, lieutenant; and Scotto Clark, ensign; second company—Samuel Bangs, captain; Barnabas Freeman, lieutenant; Joseph Wing, ensign.

"Nathaniel Gould, Crisp Rogers, and Doct. Jonathan Kenrick," together with "other partners in Namecoik Neck so called," in Harwich, applied to Jabez Snow and John Snow, two of Harwich Selectmen, for a private way into the neck. Finding that such a way was necessary, on February 24, 1746-7,³ the selectmen aforesaid laid out the way: "beginning at the northwest corner of Mr. Joseph Rogers, his land twenty feet broad, partly on said Rogers' land and partly on Mr. Joshua Higgins' land till it comes to the mouth of the old lane, so called."⁴ The "said parties were present and agreed to ye laying said way." Joshua Higgins was allowed "for damage four pounds and ten shillings," old tenor, and Joseph Rogers "as much more," to be paid by those having "an interest in the neck." At the meeting of the town

¹ Bangs' Diary, Vol. I.

² Town Records.

³ In the original book of records the date is Feb. 24, 1746, but it should be as here given.

⁴ Harwich Records, Vol. II.

March 9, following, a vote was passed confirming the doings of the Selectmen in laying out the way, and making it obligatory upon the petitioners and persons interested, to bear all expense incurred in opening it to travel, and to keep it in repair.

This road is now within the limits of Orleans, and leads easterly into that part of the town now sometimes called Namecoick Neck from the public highway north of the house of John Kenrick, Esq.

News was received of the death of John Bacon, Jr., by drowning, on returning from Cape Breton, March 4. He fell overboard. He was "the second of this name" who met death "after this manner within two years."

There was a good deal of excitement in the north precinct over the dastardly act of a certain young man who cut off the ears of Mr. Kenelm Winslow's horse while standing in front of Mr. Edward Bangs' Inn. Mr. Winslow found redress at the Barnstable Court in January 1748. The young man was a neighbor of Mr. Winslow, but not a friendly one it is evident.

The General Court ordered that the sum of fourteen pounds and eight shillings be deducted from the province tax of this year, 1747, on the account of the over taxation in 1745 by the error of the printer, and that the amount be added to the Truro tax.

Chapter 30

EPIDEMICS, AND EVENTS TO 1755

Smallpox in town.—Deaths from it.—The pest house.—The disease at Chatham.—Death of Thomas Freeman, Esq., of the Smallpox.—Opposition to inoculation.—Destruction of the pest house in 1819.—Vaccination early encouraged.

THERE WAS GREAT EXCITEMENT IN 1747, IN CONSEQUENCE OF the small pox which was brought into town by John Gould and Joshua Hurd, two of the crew of a vessel from Philadelphia, commanded by Capt. Nathaniel Snow. Capt. Snow fell a victim to the dreaded disease at Holmes Hole, now Vineyard Haven. Gould and Hurd left the vessel at that place, and came to their homes at Potonumecot, where soon they became sick. After intense suffering they died—the former on Saturday night, March 29, and the latter the following day. Mr. Gould was a young man and left a wife and several children. The disease continued in the family but with what result does not appear. Mr. Hurd, the other victim, was a near neighbor who left a young wife. Soon after these cases, the disease broke out in the South precinct and there were several deaths. William Chase, who lived on the west side of the Herring River, near the mouth, lost a wife and son the beginning of May. Beriah Broadbrooks, at the same period, had it at his house. A son of “Widow King” took it and died the last of May. From here the disease was carried to Billingsgate now Wellfleet, and many had it there and most of the cases proved fatal.

In 1760, the town was again visited by this loathsome disease, and there was great excitement. Mr. Stephen Sears’ house at

HISTORY OF HARWICH

West Brewster was taken for a pest house. The disease was brought by John Miller, and others from the "western army."

John Miller was taken from Kenelm Winslow's, to the pest house Nov. 19, where he died seven days afterwards. He was buried in the woods nearby. He had just returned from the western army, where he was a soldier under Capt. Thomas West. He was an apprentice of Kenelm Winslow, and his death was "very much lamented."

Joseph Mayo Jr., a valiant soldier who had served under Capt. Jabez Snow and Capt. West, and had received a bullet wound in his shoulder in 1759, fell a victim at the pest house, Nov. 29. He was buried in the woods under the charge of Enos Snow, Mr. Whelden and the woman who attended him.¹

Shubael Downes and Clark Hallett, both in the employ of Kenelm Winslow, were prostrated by the disease and carried to the pest house, but recovered. Mr. Downes had the disease in a mild form. In consequence of the carelessness of one of the persons infected going from place to place, there was considerable fear of the spread of the disease, and quite a long time was allowed before those who had been in danger were given their freedom. In 1763, the disease again was brought to the town from Truro. The first case appeared in the family of John Wing. Mr. Wing lived near the north precinct meeting house. All passing was forbidden in the neighborhood, and the "King's Road" barred. Those desirous of passing through the town were allowed to go "by the shore or Poverty Lane." The greatest excitement prevailed. The infected ones were removed to Joseph Snow's house. They had it in a mild form. There was no further spread of the disease. Restrictions were removed in July the same year, and the public was allowed the use of the "King's Road."

In the autumn of 1765, small pox of a virulent type appeared in Chatham in the neighborhood of Ryder's Cove, and spread rapidly. Out of 61 cases reported, thirty-seven proved fatal. Traditional accounts say that due to the mysterious manner in which the disease appeared, it was some time before it was

¹ Bangs' *Diary*.

fully determined that it was the small pox, and a great many became infected in consequence of their ignorance of the nature of the distemper. There was scarcely a day during the month of January but two or three persons lay dead in that place. Thomas Freeman, Esq., of Harwich, residing on the spot at South Orleans where Ziba Eldridge's house stands, being somewhat skillful in the knowledge and treatment of the disease, visited a member of Col. John Ryder's family of Chatham, sick with the disease, to pass judgment, was taken down and died January 19. He was buried on his land, where a stone with inscription marks the spot. His son-in-law, Jesse Rogers, having already had the disease, attended him in his sickness, at his request. In 1772 there was a fatal case of small pox in what is now West Harwich, Mrs. Edith Chase being the victim.

Up to this time in Harwich, there had been no cases of small pox by inoculation so far as can be learned, though in other places there had been. The fear of this loathsome disease in any form, doubtless, was the reason for refusing to have it by inoculation. The question came before the town in 1792 to inoculate with the small pox, but was opposed. In 1819 there was a case of small pox in town. James Cahoon's house, standing on the spot where Joseph N. Atkins' house stands, was taken for a pest house. The case did not prove fatal. The house was set on fire by an incendiary after the recovery of the sick man, and burned to ashes. At this date vaccination was common in town. Since that time there have been cases of both small pox and varioloid in town.

Early in the year of 1748, a child of Lot Gray was so badly burned on the arm as to necessitate amputation. Dr. Hersey, the celebrated surgeon of Hingham, and his nephew, Dr. Abner Hersey of Barnstable, performed the surgical operation. Public Fast was observed here January 28. Two vessels were in course of construction at Skaket this year.

The friends of Capt. Isaac Freeman¹ of Boston were gladdened by the report from Fayal that he had secured from a Spanish

¹ Capt. Isaac Freeman was son of Isaac Freeman and great grandson of Major John Freeman of Eastham. His father had been a resident of Fairfield, Conn.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

ship of 22 guns and two hundred men, 161 chests of silver and 2 chests of gold, by surprise under the cover of night.¹ Capt. Freeman's ship carried 14 guns and thirty-six men. He arrived in Boston with his prize in October.

Not an adult person died within the limits of the town this year, though in many towns it had been very sickly.

In 1749, there was great destruction of sheep. All who could bear arms were on the "look out" for the "wild creature" of the woods that had done the work.

The good people of the town had the privilege of seeing a catamount which Aaron Moses, an Indian, killed in Plymouth woods. The exhibition of this animal in town, shows that they had become extinct in this region at that time.

In 1750 much trouble was given the town in obtaining persons to serve as constable. Ammiel Weekes was chosen and he hid, so that he could not be warned. John Dillingham was chosen in his stead but would not accept. Solomon Kendrick was chosen but he could not be warned. Samuel Nickerson Jr. was chosen, but being out of town, David Hopkins was chosen and accepted. Samuel Burgess Jr. was finally chosen for the south precinct.

It having been found that frequent driving down upon the beach at the north shore, and that cattle and sheep feeding upon the same tended to loosen the sand which during high winds was carried upon the adjoining meadow to the great damage of the owners, the town at a meeting March 30, chose Barnabas Freeman, Chillingsworth Foster and Nathaniel Stone Jr., to petition the General Court for an act to prevent further damage to the meadows. The petitioners were successful, and it was ordered that no cattle or sheep should be allowed upon the beach or meadows between the first of April and the last of October. The town chose Hatsuld Freeman, Joseph Paine and Isaac Foster to see that the law was enforced.

In 1751, at the March meeting, the town chose Benjamin Freeman, David Bangs, Joseph Bangs and Nathaniel Myrick,

¹ Bangs' *Diary*.

agents, to prosecute violators of the law regarding the preservation of the beaches and meadows at the north side of the town.

The town at the same meeting "voted to fence up ye way at ye windmill, between Dea. Mayo and John Wing, Jr., and also ye way to ye eastward of Nathaniel Myrick and also ye way at ye southwest corner of Deacon Foster's land that lays next ye point of rocks, and to go through gates and bars."

The town voted not to send a Representative to the General Court.

In 1752, Jabez Snow was chosen by the town as an agent to petition the General Court for only two sessions of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, in conjunction with other agents chosen in the County. This year the town raised eighty pounds "lawful money" for town expenses.

In 1754, the town was again in trouble about choosing constables. At the annual meeting two were chosen. At the adjourned meeting the one chosen for the north precinct paid his fine rather than to accept. The meeting was adjourned to meet for a choice. A few met and the adjourned meeting made no choice and closed without further adjournment. At a subsequent meeting Barnabas Freeman and Jabez Snow were chosen to lay a petition before the General Court for authority to choose a constable, and the town was empowered to fill the vacancy.

Kenelm Winslow, Esq. was chosen an agent, to meet with other agents, to petition the General Court to pass an act, whereby ministers should be exempt from paying rates. A pound was ordered by the town to be built in the south precinct and agents were chosen to attend to its erection.

Chapter 31

FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR

Raising of troops for expedition against Crown Point.—List of the soldiers.
—Great earthquake.—Plans for harassing the French.—Burning of Isaac Eldridge's house.

HOSTILITIES HAVING AGAIN COMMENCED BETWEEN THE French and English Colonies in America, and in expectation of a call for men to take part in the several expeditions contemplated against the French strongholds, the town at a meeting, March 10, 1755, "voted to raise two hundred pounds, old tenor, to hire soldiers in case there should come a press for men to go into his majesty's service."

Early in the autumn, it having been decided to reinforce the body of troops under Gen. Johnson, who was marching against Crown Point in face of the enemy under Baron Dieskau, orders came for men. The town held a meeting Sept. 22, to take action in the matter of paying the men enlisted or impressed. After consideration of the matter, it was voted "to raise twenty two pounds, eighteen shillings and eight pence, to be improved for ye payment of twelve men; viz.: ten out of ye foot company and two out of ye troop who have enlisted or been impressed in this town, or have hired men in their room or stead, for ye present expedition against Crown Point to be divided equally among them."¹

The twelve men, enlisted and impressed, belonged to Col. Thomas Winslow's regiment of militia, and were mustered by James Warren. Among them were Solomon Macor and Beriah

¹ Harwich Records, Vol. II, page 129.

Broadbrooks, Jr., each of whom served under Capt. Nathaniel Fuller of Barnstable, fifteen weeks and five days; Ensign Rogers, Jeremiah Joe¹ and Joshua Ralph² who served under Capt. Lawrence White of Barnstable, and Benjamin Macor and Downing Cahoon who served under captains whose names are not known.

These men were mustered into service for Crown Point a short time after the fight on the southern shore of Lake George between Gen. Johnson and the French led by Dieskau. They were all discharged at the close of the year and returned home.

Kenelm Winslow was chosen an agent to prosecute those who had been chosen constable, and refused to take the oath of office. William Crosby was chosen to fill the vacant office of constable. Sheep were now prohibited from going at large, as very great damage had been done by them.

The great earthquake of November 18, 1755 which in other places in New England did considerable damage, was felt here. Oker Phillips, a middle aged man who was living in seclusion on the south side of Long Pond, making charcoal to wear away the lonely hours, felt the shock, and was so terribly frightened, that he ran with the greatest speed to his home miles distant. The first shock was felt in Boston at four o'clock in the morning, and a lighter one about six o'clock.³

In the spring of 1756, plans for harassing the French were matured; and April 15, his Excellency, Gov. Shirley, issued his orders for men. Col. Thomas Winslow in command of the second regiment of militia to which belonged all the organized companies below Yarmouth, upon orders to furnish sixty men, sent to the captain of each company the number his company was entitled to send. Complaints coming to Col. Winslow, from captains in his regiment, about the difficulties attending the getting of recruits, he sent the following letter to the Governor, detailing the causes of the failure of filling the regimental quota, as assigned him:

¹ He was an Indian.

² He was an Indian.

³ Miss Mary Fleet's diary.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

May it please your EXCELLENCY:

In obedience to your Excellency's warrant of ye 15th of April last, to me directed, and pursuant thereunto, I immediately sent my warrant to the several Captains in my regiment, but on their returns made out, no more than twenty-one men which were all that could be obtained. The men being apprised of what was coming betook themselves to sea, some whaling and some fishing (as they are mostly seafaring men) that our officers had no opportunity to warn them, so that in some companies which consisted of eighty or ninety soldiers, no more than six appeared, and they not liable to impress at yt time; and on the 28th of May, his honor ye Lieutenant Governor was pleased to issue his warrant to impress twenty nine men to make up the number assigned by your Excellency's warrant. But I being so unhappy as to have my soldiers apprised thereof in the public news some days before the warrant came to my hand. However I sent my warrant immediately to ye several captains to make up their quota or numbers assigned them. No one could be got by impress, then a vessel was hired to go to Casco to hire men if possible. They hired five and could get no more, and two were hired among us which makes twenty eight in ye whole. On ye 8th of July, instant, his honor was pleased to issue his warrant to make up the first number assigned. I thereupon sent out my warrant to ye several Captains, commanding them on peril to make up their number assigned. They returned but five, which is all they say they can procure, either by impress or with money, and ye General Court upon just ground thought it proper to grant to one of ye principal companies of my regiment warlike stores for their defence as they lie exposed to ye enemy, and six men being now wanted out of that company, that I trust upon the whole, considering what struggle we have had to impress, and what costs to hire the men we have procured, and as we lie exposed I must think if your Excellency credits this my return, (which is really the truth) I shall be excused as to my deficiency; so I beg leave to subscribe, your Excellency's most

humble obedient and dutiful servant

THOS. WINSLOW.

P. S. I humbly intreat your Excellency to excuse the length of this return, in as much as men are much wanted and my regiment deficient.

THOS. WINSLOW.

Harwich, July 20, 1756¹.

¹ State papers.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Harwich town had two companies in Col. Winslow's regiment. The first company was composed of those able to bear arms in the north precinct. An attempt was made at a meeting of the north precinct to furnish money to get the six men that were assigned as the quota of the first company, but a protest from an influential citizen of the precinct was entered against raising money and hiring men as it would be an unlawful act of the precinct. But whether the protest was regarded and the vote not carried into effect, nothing appears to show. The vote of the precinct was that fifty pounds be raised and added to the ten pounds paid to Col. Winslow by Joseph Paine, and to be equally divided among the six men obtained to fill the first company's quota, and that Capt. John Snow be the agent to hire the men for the precinct.¹

Four of the soldiers from this town, viz.: Nathaniel Marchant, David Maker, John Mulford, and Joseph Smith were at Fort William Henry on the north shore of Lake George, Aug. 28, under Capt. Samuel Knowles of Eastham, in Col. Thacher's regiment.²

This year the election of constables gave the usual trouble. An agent was chosen at the annual meeting to prosecute all who refused to take the oath of constable.

On May 24, 1757, the house of Isaac Eldridge was burned. It stood northwest of John Joseph's Pond near Queen Anne Road between the Beauprie place formerly James T. Smalley's and the road leading south toward John Joseph's former homestead. The spot is now covered with trees. His wife Mrs. Dolly Eldridge lost her life in the fire as will be seen by the following account written by Rev. Isaac Backus.

"A JOURNEY TO HARWICH"

"Teusday May 24—Went over to Deacon Eldridges & prt³ in the for'n & his B'r Isaac Eldridge's wife was there who has been accounted a Saint, but for several years past she has been dis-

¹ North Parish Records.

² Muster rolls in State House.

³ He means "preached."

HISTORY OF HARWICH

ordered in her reason, the chief cause wherof was supposed to be her exercising herself in things too wonderful for her & then being too roughly treated for some of her wild notions in Religion, which shockt her senses & made her very wild, tho laterly she has been better composd: but now she went home from meeting & got some fire at a neighbor's house & said she would go & boil out some yarn & after she had kindled a fire she went out at some distance to get some water & left the door open, and before she came back the wind had blown the fire so as the house was got all in a flame, and unadvisedly she ventured in to save her bed & was burned up in the house. This was just as we were going to begin meeting again—about 2 of the clock aft'n.—Such a sight as I never saw before a house all in flames ('twas about half a mile from us)—In my sermon I endeavored to improve the Providence from Luk 13:5—& a solemn time it was! After meeting we came along & there was only part of her bones left which were then buried. O what sudden changes attend us in this world! A few hours ago she met with us & now but a small part of her can be seen!—May this awaken every soul to prepare to meet God!"

Chapter 32

THE TOWN'S SOLDIERS IN THE WAR

Expedition to Halifax.—Those who served.—Another call for troops in 1758.
—List of those who served.—Invasion of Canada.—The men in service.—
Reenlistment at Annapolis N. S.—Great storm.—Troops for garrison duty.—
Various town happenings.—Water mill on Cold Brook.—Other minor events.

IN 1757, GREAT PREPARATIONS WERE MADE BOTH IN THE COLONIES and in England, to retrieve the disasters of the military campaign of the preceding year. At a meeting of the town, March 7, a vote was passed "to raise four pounds a man for each man not exceeding twelve that shall be drawn out or impressed in ye proposed expedition, being ye proportion laid on this town." The "proposed expedition" was against Ticonderoga and Crown Point; but upon the arrival at Halifax in July, of the armament from England of eleven ships of the line and fifty transports with more than six thousand troops for the reduction of Louisbourg, the old stronghold which but a few years since had been wrested from the French, by New England men, the expedition was given up, and the Colonial troops ordered to join the expedition at Halifax, by Lord Loudan, the commander-in-chief. The great delay attending the sailing of the armament, gave the French ample time to strengthen the place, and it was deemed inexpedient to attempt its reduction.

The men the town furnished for the "proposed expedition" against Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and who with the other troops raised were ordered to Halifax to take part in the movements against Louisbourg by Lord Loudan's order, were: Ezekiel Andrews who entered service March 9 and served until February 23, 1758; Samuel Adams who entered March 9, and served a short

HISTORY OF HARWICH

time and deserted; Seth Bangs who entered March 9, and served till Feb. 23, 1758; Edward Bangs who entered March 9, and served till Feb. 23, 1758; Jesse Caezar who entered March 25, and served till Feb. 23, 1758; Thomas Cartwright who entered March 24 and served till August 6th following when he died; Nathan Hinckley who entered March 9, and served till Feb. 23, 1758; Thomas Jenkins who entered March 9, and served till Feb. 23, 1758; Jeremiah Joe who entered March 9, and served till Feb. 23, 1758; Shubael Lawrence who entered March 23, and served till Feb. 23, 1758; Joseph Philips who entered March 21, and served till Sept. 4, 1758, and Gideon Snow who entered March 9, and served till Feb. 23, 1758.

Col. Thomas Winslow of this town yet in command of the Second regiment of militia of the county, sent to the Hon. Council the following report of the condition of his regiment as to "arms and ammunition" (under date of July 27):

To the Honorable his Majesty's Council:

In obedience to a former order of his Majesty's Council to me directed, to take effectual care yt every person, both upon ye trained and alarm list in ye regiment of militia under my command and ye respective town stocks in said regiment, be furnished with arms and ammunition according to law, I sent my warrant to ye several captains, requiring them to see to it yt their respective companies and town stocks were thus furnished who upon their returns to me declared that ye soldiers in general are well equipped, and ye town stock well furnished. And in obedience to an order from ye authority aforesaid which came to hand yesterday, I make this my return.

Your humble and most dutiful Servant

THOS. WINSLOW.

The news of the surrender of the garrison at Fort William Henry, having been received, in August, the troop of Horse, under command of Capt. John Hinckley of Barnstable, was ordered for service under Gen. William Pepperell, to oppose further progress of the enemy into the country, which was apprehended. Among the troopers from this town were Benjamin

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Freeman, Chillingsworth Foster, and John Freeman. The former was a corporal of the company.¹

"William Crosby and Samuel Ellis, Jr." were chosen "to take care of the boys on the Lords day, and whip them if found playing."

In 1758, another call for men for colonial service was made. The following were the brave men who went out with Capt. Samuel Knowles' company in Col. Doty's regiment against Ticonderoga, and participated in the attempt to reduce the place in July of that year, when the British force was repulsed with great loss: Samuel Freeman who entered service as drummer April 13, and served till Dec. 20; David Snow (son of Jona) who entered April 10, and served till Nov. 30; James Bangs who entered April 10, and served till Nov. 30; Benjamin Bearse who entered April 20, and served till Nov. 30; John Cahoon who entered April 14, and served till Nov. 30; Eben Chipman, a young man in the employment of Chillingsworth Foster, who entered June 29, and served till Nov. 30; Nathan Foster who entered April 10, and served till Nov. 30; Joseph Freeman who entered April 10, and served till July 19; Solomon Maker who entered May 23, and served till Nov. 30, Henry Rogers who entered May 2, Edward Bennet, a young man in Solomon Bangs' employ who entered service April 26, and served till Nov. 30.

Capt. Knowles was a resident of Eastham. His company consisted of one hundred and thirteen men. His lieutenant was Thomas West of Chatham. One of his men from this town who had seen much of martial life, deserted after the army was forced back from its position before Ticonderoga. The regiment suffered for want of food while retreating to Lake George.

Besides those already mentioned from this town in Capt. Knowles' company in Col. Doty's regiment, were James Cahoon, Oker Phillips and Joseph Phillips in Capt. Josiah Thatcher's company. James Cahoon served from May 5 to Nov. 30. Oker Phillips entered May 20 and served a short period, and Joseph

¹ State Papers and Col. Otis' order to Capt. Hinckley.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Phillips entered May 2 and served but a short time. They were brothers and had been in Colonial service before.

There was some trouble in choosing constables at the annual town meeting this year. As an inducement for constables to accept office, the sum of four pounds additional was voted, and Isaac Foster who was chosen, accepted the office. Nathaniel Stone, Esq., who had for sometime held the office of town clerk and treasurer, was reelected to serve without pay.

The British government having determined in 1759, to continue the war until the entire conquest of Canada was effected, a call was early made upon the town for men. A special meeting of the town was held April 2, to consider the matter of giving a bounty to those who made up the town's quota. It was finally decided to "give every soldier" enlisted or impressed "who should actually go to his majesty's service to make up the number assigned to this town" in the "intended expedition for ye invasion of Canada, the sum of four pounds," payable "on or before the second day of April next." It was also decided that "in case any one should die after having entered service "his legal representatives should receive his bounty. The men who went into service this year from the town were; Benjamin Freeman, Samuel Freeman, Theodoras Hopkins, John Bangs, son of Seth, Abijah Bangs, David Cozzens (Indian) Elisha Crosby, Eben Chipman, Silvanus Crosby, son of Eleazar, Downing Cahoon, Thomas Freeman, David Hopkins, Jeremiah Joe, (Indian) Reuben Mayo, Thomas Mayo, Joseph Maker, Joseph Mayo, Eliaphlet Nickerson, Yates Nickerson, Edward Nickerson, Asa Nickerson, Isaac Nickerson, Silas Nickerson, Eli Nahant, Joseph Phillips, Oker Phillips, Joseph Rogers, Richard Rogers, Eli Snow, and Isaac Wing. They went forth under command of Capt. Jabez Snow of Eastham and rendered service at Annapolis Royal in Col. Thomas' regiment. Benjamin Freeman was first lieutenant of the company, Samuel Freeman, Sergeant, and Theodoras Hopkins, corporal. It appears that the company had a little of the roughness of army life. Joseph Mayo "had a ball shot through his shoulder in a skirmish there with the French and Indians" sometime in July. Lieut. Freeman

with sixty men in August pursued a party of French and Indians, who had in a skirmish killed and wounded some Vineyard Indians, "surprised them, took thirty cattle, eight guns, several blankets, kettles etc."¹

Upon the expiration of their term of enlistment the following named soldiers reenlisted at Annapolis, and again entered Capt. Snow's company in Col. Thiving's regiment, November 2: Samuel Freeman, who served till May 22, 1760; John Bangs who served till April 5, 1760; David Cozzen who served till July 1, 1760; when he again reenlisted; Abijah Bangs who served till March 8, 1760; Elisha Crosby who served till June 23, 1760; Eben Chipman who served till June 23, 1760; Silvanus Crosby who served till June 23, 1760; Downing Cahoon who served till Dec. 8, 1759; Thomas Freeman—David Hopkins who served till July 1, 1760 when he again enlisted; Jeremiah Joe who served till July 1, 1760 when he again enlisted; Reuben Mayo who served till June 23, 1760; Thomas Mayo who served till May 22, 1760; Joseph Maker who served till May 22, 1760; Joseph Mayo who served till Dec. 8, 1759; Eliphalet Nickerson who served till March 8, 1760; Yates Nickerson who served till May 23, 1760; Asa Nickerson who served till May 22, 1760; Isaac Nickerson who served till Dec. 8, 1759; Silas Nickerson who served till Dec. 8, 1759; Eli Nahant who served till July 1, 1760 when he again enlisted; Joseph Rogers who served till Nov. 26, 1759; Richard Rogers who served till May 2, 1760; and Eli Snow who served till July 1, 1760 when he again enlisted. Lieutenant Benjamin Freeman remained in the company till Dec. 8. He came home on a furlough in consequence of the sickness of his wife in November, and did not return to active service. Joseph Mayo was a sergeant of the company up to his discharge. Eli Snow was lieutenant of the company from March 8, to July 1, 1760.

Solomon Maker of this town who had been much in service, was a soldier in Capt. Josiah Thacher's company from March 31, to Nov. 1. Nathaniel Cook, was a soldier in Capt. Bourne's company at Halifax from March 31, to Nov. 1.

¹ Bangs' *Journal*.

The news of the Capture of Quebec—1759 by General Wolfe was received here with rejoicing. Thanksgiving, on account of the event, was observed Oct. 25. "An excellent sermon" was preached at the north precinct meeting house by "Mr. Nathan Stone," of Southboro, son of Rev. Mr. Stone, the first minister.

A terrible rain storm with high wind from S. E. commenced here Nov. 3. The destruction of property was greater than ever before "in these parts." One who was unable to sleep in his house, on account of the wind which made the "houses rock like cradles," reports that "ten barns were blown down," and great damage done to fences, hay stacks, boats etc. The storm was very severe on the coast, as well as destructive. It was soon followed by severe cold weather; causing the harbors to be frozen and vessels to be ice bound. Five vessels were forced out of Billingsgate Harbor by the ice during the month, and left upon the flats of Eastham and Harwich. One of them, loaded with oysters, was pushed ashore by the ice near the "Point of Rocks."

The season had been a favorable one to the tillers of the soil. A young farmer in the north precinct took from "one eight of an acre" thirty bushels of potatoes.

Chillingsworth Foster was chosen by the town to appear at the Court of General Sessions of Peace to defend the town, as action had been brought against the town by an old resident for not supporting him in his destitution.

In 1760, the war still existing, though the prospects of peace were more favorable than for the last five years, more troops for garrison duty at the strongholds wrested from the French, were called for. The General Court offering a bounty to volunteers, enlistment here was quite active. Thomas West of Chatham, holding the commission of captain, establishing his headquarters in the north precinct early in February succeeded in enlisting for his company the following named persons who were mustered March 18, at the house of Benjamin Thacher, in the presence of Col. Saltonstal, Col. Winslow, Benjamin Bangs, and others: Watson Crosby, Ephraim Burgess, Isaac Arey, Stephen Hopkins, Samuel Oliver, Nathan Kinney, Ebenezar Arey, Enoch Nickerson,

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Thomas Jolly, John Ralph, Nathan Bangs, Isaac Clark, Samuel Burgess, Samuel Mayo, John Chase, Jesse Rogers, Shubael Downes, Nathan Foster, Joseph Mayo Jr., Ezekiel Andrews, Thomas Hinckley, Edward Hall and John Miller. Most of them served till December 6. Capt. West's company comprised one hundred men. Isaac Smith of Chatham was first lieutenant; Nehemiah Doane of Chatham was second Lieutenant, and William Gage of Harwich, ensign. Joseph Mayo Jr., of the north precinct, was one of the corporals. The most part of the company were young men. The company took up the line of march for Worcester by the way of Boston April 27, from Widow Howes' inn,¹ which stood on or very near the spot where John E. Ryder's² house stands at North Harwich. Mrs. Howes was widow of Samuel Downes who was an innkeeper. Two of this company, viz: Edward Hall, Jr., and Enoch Nickerson died, the former at Fort Edward³ near Lake George, August 30, having been sick of a fever ten days. He was son of Edward Hall of the south precinct, and was but eighteen years of age. Enoch Nickerson was sick in hospital from May 12, to June 13, when he died. He was nineteen years of age and belonged to the south precinct. None were killed while doing garrison duty in the west it is reported. The company it appears disbanded Dec. 6, though many of our soldiers came home in November. The town was well represented this year in the field. Most of those who went to garrison duty in Capt. Jabez Snow's company at Annapolis the year previous, reenlisted and there spent the winter and spring. Some of them reenlisted for the third time, viz: Samuel Freeman, Eli Snow, David Cozzen, David Hopkins, Jeremiah Joe, Edward Nickerson and Eli Nahant and served till Dec. 30, when they returned home. Solomon Maker in Capt. Josiah Thacher's company, was on duty at Halifax in the summer of this year.

The only one of the "Annapolis soldiers" from this town who died while in service was John Bangs, son of Seth Bangs of the

¹ Bangs' *Journal*.

² Now his grandson's, Victor S. Ryder (1936).

³ Bangs' *Journal*.

north precinct, who died of a fever, April 5. He was a young man, and his death was "much lamented."

The town at a meeting March 11, chose Nathaniel Stone, Esq., an agent, to present a petition to the General Court for an act to prevent damage being done to the meadow and beaches between Skaket Harbor and Quivet Harbor. The committee chosen to prepare the petition was Benjamin Bangs, Thacher Freeman and Nathaniel Stone.

Foxes were numerous in the town and very annoying. The town voted to give two shillings for every old fox's head, and one shilling for every young fox's head presented to the selectmen during the year.

At a meeting of the town, September 6, it was decided to obtain indemnification for the support of an aged citizen whom his children refused to maintain, and seek it at the Court of General Sessions of Peace.

In 1761, a new agreement was made with Yarmouth respecting taxing those men living there owning property in this town, and those living here and owning rateable property in that place.

On the 12th of February of this year,¹ a boat's crew of six men consisting of Ezekiel Andrews, Zebolon Young, Jr., Richard Rogers, Joshua Rogers and James Oliver from Potonumecot, were all drowned while entering the old Harbor at Chatham. The boat was capsized on the bars and came ashore bottom up. They were all married and left families. Mr. Andrews' body was found some days afterwards. He had rendered service to his country as a soldier, in the expeditions against the French. The bodies of Mr. Young and Richard Rogers were also found. Mr. Oliver who was "partly Indian," had been a soldier out of service about two months. He resided among his people at Potonumecot, and was much in the employ of Mr. Benjamin Bangs of the north precinct.

An act passed the General Court this year, to protect the marsh at the north precinct, agreeably to prayer of the petitioner last year appointed by the town.

The men enlisted in this town to do garrison duty were Ebenezar

¹ Bangs' *Journal*.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Allen, Isaac Arey, Ebenezer Arey, Joseph Covel, Baxter Downes, John Kendrick,¹ Benjamin Maker, Abner Nickerson, John Nickerson, Zacheriah Rider, Silvanus Rider and Deane Smith.² They went forth to the "western frontier," July 8,³ under Capt. Jabez Snow. They were mostly young men. Thomas Hamilton of Chatham was the first Lieutenant. This company went to take the place of "regular troops" that were to be sent south "on an intended expedition"—This company, while on duty visited among other places at "Greenbush" and "Albany."⁴

Sarah Cowet, an Indian woman, was drowned in the channel below Robin's Hill at the north side, May 7, while engaged in fishing. She was found floating by Micajah Sears, her clothes buoying her up. She was carried to the church yard where she was buried the 8th after the inquest was held at Heman Stones'. It was thought the tide set in upon the flats rapidly before she was fully aware of it, and that in her hot pursuit of the shore, she stumbled into a deep place, and was drowned.

The town at a meeting May 19, voted that the "money paid by the Quakers towards ye four pound bounty given the soldiers in year 1759, be taken out of their next year's rates."⁵ Thus it would seem that the Quakers were justly dealt with in this town, and their religious scruples regarded.

Several vessels with passengers from Newfoundland, Halifax and other places, came ashore at the head of the Cape in December of this year. The passengers, consisting of soldiers and Irish emigrants, and numbering over one hundred and twenty men, passed through the north precinct westwardly with packs on their backs, seeking their places of destination.

In 1762, the town chose Chillingsworth Foster, Jr., to settle with three of the citizens of the town who had refused to support their father whose support the town had sought at the Court of

¹ He was the famous Capt. John Kendrick, the first American who circumnavigated the globe.

² Muster Rolls at State House.

³ Bangs' *Journal*.

⁴ Muster rolls.

⁵ Town records.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

General Sessions of the Peace. The town gave Doct. Abner Hersey of Barnstable the sum of two pounds and five shillings which Moses Davis owed him, upon condition his giving a receipt in full.

A small vessel belonging to Cape Ann and commanded by Edward Kendrick was sunk in Point of Rock channel early in the winter of 1762. James Crosby, and Benjamin Bangs purchased her in February and had the vessel taken up to "Kings Brook" on skids for repairs. Work upon her was completed on the first of July, at which date she was launched.

A "general muster" was held March 31, "for enlisting men" for garrison duty "under Lieut. Thomas Hamilton." Among those enlisted were John Davis, an Indian in the employ of Benjamin Bangs, and Enoch Wing. Hamilton was from Chatham, and had been much in service against the French and Indians. His men "passed muster" at Col. Winslow's April 28, the time having been postponed on account of Col. Winslow's severe sickness.

Benjamin Bangs of the north precinct saw at Boston June 25, the famous Doct. Hudson and Joshua Howe the "money makers" stand in the pillory, and whipped the second time. It is not reported that at this time Doct. Hudson delivered his address in verse to the multitude, while "high elevated on the stage" at the time Howe was having his "Brawny back—quite callous grown with frequent whipping,"—stripped for the "whip cord."

A small vessel commanded by Stephen Snow came ashore "below Point Rock channel" Sept. 3, bottom up, with Capt. Snow, and his crew of four men, clinging to the bottom, having been in the position fourteen hours. They were taken off by the men who saw them from the shore and safely landed. The schooner left Boston on the evening of the 2nd, and was capsized in the bay not long after being out, and drifted to the place where the crew was taken off.

A great school of blackfish was captured December 30, on the flats between Namskaket and Quivet Creek. They were first

HISTORY OF HARWICH

discovered at sunrise off Namskaket, and before sunset "there was not an eighth of a mile on the whole town's shore but had some of the fish on it."¹ Cutting off and carting the blubber or oleiferous parts, gave employment to a good many persons for several days. There were a large number of persons engaged in securing the fish. The settlement of each one's right was left with Dea. Jonathan Higgins and Edmund Freeman of Eastham, and Thacher Freeman of Harwich. They met at Josiah Myricks' inn in Eastham and gave a hearing, Jan. 5, following, and the next day rendered a satisfactory decision. Two boats' crews belonging to Eastham, were engaged in the capture.

In January 1763, the "camp distemper," was very fatal among the Indians in the west part of the town. Eight died in one house. Among them were John Sequattom a young Indian, and "old Betty Paul." The distemper was given to the Indians by an Indian soldier.

This year peace was concluded between Great Britain and France, and the French northern possessions in America—Canada, Nova Scotia and the island of Cape Breton—were formally given up to England. This town, which had furnished its quota of soldiers yearly since 1755, for colonial service, was joyous over the result of the long contest, and glad that relief from further burdens had at last come.

More than one hundred persons were engaged in the whale fishery in town this year. Mr. Benjamin Bangs of the north precinct was largely engaged. At this time, sloops were mostly employed, and they went far north as the River St. Lawrence for the right whales. Among those who commanded whaling vessels here at this period were Edmund Freeman, Joseph Snow, William Gage, Isaac Freeman, Thacher Freeman, Edward Hall, and Lemuel Berry.

The first water mill on Cold Brook was built in the summer of this year. It was erected by Capt. Pepper and others for Thomas Burgess. Cold Brook rises in Grass Pond and empties into what is called Andrew's River. The site of the mill is now pointed out.

¹ Bangs' *Journal*.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The last building that was upon the site was Tripp's sash and blind factory. By purchase, the mill fell into the hands of Benjamin Lovell, a native of Barnstable, who had control of it many years. He sold it to his son in law Benjamin Small, Jr., together with his place on the west side of the brook and removed to Maine. Benjamin Small Jr., sold out in 1798. The mill finally came into the possession of Elijah Small.

The flight of wild pigeons across the Cape the summer of this year was remarkable. It was estimated that "millions of" them passed over the town.

Thomas Winslow of the north precinct, who long had been Colonel of the second regiment of militia, was again chosen to the office and commissioned. Willard Knowles of Eastham was chosen Lieut. Col. and Elisha Doane of Welfleet was chosen Major. The captain of the first company in this town was John Snow of the North precinct; the Lieutenant was Joseph Wing; the Ensign was Zenas Winslow. The officers of the second company were Jonathan Small, Captain; Zacheriah Small, Lieutenant, and Gershom Hall ensign, all residents of the south precinct.

Joshua Hopkins of the north precinct was allowed to attend the school¹ in each "remove" in town.

The culture of flax in the county was largely attended to in former times. The seed was sent by vessels to Boston. This year, by one packet from Harwich to Boston, fifty bushels was sent from Chatham. The seed was worth at this time four shillings and four pence per bushel.

Nathan Foster of the north precinct, was washed overboard from a Nantucket vessel and lost on the banks of Newfoundland with three others while on a whaling trip. The vessel was subsequently left a wreck, the crew finding a passage to Antiqua, a British West India Island, where one of the crew, Joseph Phillips of the south precinct, who had been a soldier in the French and Indian war fell sick and died. The first tidings of the vessel and part of the crew, were brought to the town by Nathan Snow, son

¹ Schools were then kept by one teacher who went the circuit prescribed by the Selectmen through the town.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

of Jabez of the north precinct, one of the survivors who arrived January 7, 1764. The above named person had for sometime been given up as lost.

The town in 1764, at the March meeting, upon the petition of a number of inhabitants of the eastern part of the town, voted "to allow Doct. Parker's bill of medicine for the French neutrals." At a meeting, May 15, the town voted to allow "Benjamin Small, Jr., four pound bounty" which was allowed to those soldiers who went into service against the French and Indians in 1759.

Nathaniel Stone, Esq., of the north precinct, this year received his appointment as High Sheriff of the County, an office which he held till his death in 1777.

David Quanset, an Indian, was brought before Chillingsworth Foster, the newly appointed Justice of the Peace for stealing a basket from John Wing. It was the first case brought before Esq. Foster, for trial. A southeast rain storm of great severity, accompanied with high wind, occurred April 20, doing great damage here as well as in other Cape towns. The tide rose to a great height. Vessels went adrift and some "wholly lost"; fences and buildings were blown down, and boats were stove in pieces.

A severe frost, September 14, visited the south precinct and seriously damaged the corn and tobacco crops.

More than two hundred barrels of clam bait were sent to market from Potonumecot this year. The barrels were carted to Skaket and taken by packets to Boston.

Nine sloops of large size sailed from the north precinct for Labrador on whaling trips this year. The men comprising the crews belonged here, while some of the vessels were owned in other places. Benjamin Bangs fitted out most of the whaling sloops for their voyages, from his store which was situated near his house standing upon the site of the Unitarian parsonage at Brewster.

Many children were affected with a disease of the throat, and several deaths occurred the latter part of the year. The disorder first appeared in Chatham during the summer months. During the months of autumn it appeared in southern Eastham where

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Mr. John Cole buried three children in one day, all dying of the disorder. It seemed to affect children under sixteen years of age. It continued to affect children of the town during the months of January, February, and March of 1765, causing a few deaths. In Eastham, the disease was quite fatal during these months. Up to January 29, 1765, seventeen deaths had occurred there. The year closed with severe weather.

The year 1765 commenced with severe cold weather. Ice covered the bay as far as could be seen and the old people declared that no such cold weather had been experienced during the past twenty years. The winter was followed by a cold summer, and the summer by as cold a fall "as ever known" here.¹ The whale fishery was a lucrative business this year. The town furnished crews for many vessels. The masters of whaling vessels who hailed from here, were Ebenezer Hopkins, Isaac Freeman, Joseph Snow, Scotto Clark, Elkanah Freeman, Nathan Hopkins, Abner Chase, William Gage, Edmund Freeman, Benjamin Berry and Silas Snow. Benoni Hopkins, a young man, engaged in the whale fishery from Nantucket, a native of Harwich, was drowned on the banks of Newfoundland; also Nathan Clarke one of the crew of the vessel commanded by Edmund Freeman, was lost in that vicinity.

¹ Benjamin Bangs' diary.

Chapter 33

THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD

First meeting of the town to consider revolutionary matters.—Meeting to choose a delegate to Fanueil Hall Convention.—Meeting to consider “Ye Boston Complaint”.—Failure of the meeting.—The movement to stop the sitting of the County Court at Barnstable.—Harwich men interested.—Delegates to County Congress.—The last Provincial Legislature.—And first Provincial Congress.—Member from Harwich.—Action of town in 1775.—Sea-coast guards.—Names.—Edward Bangs in the skirmish April 19th.

Recruiting for Provincial army.—Soldiers at the defense of Boston.—List of men guarding the coast.—Building fortifications in Boston Harbor.—Men for the defense of Rhode Island.—List of recruits in 1777.—List of recruits in 1778.—William Eldridge’s experience.—The alarm at Falmouth.—The quota of 1779.—Requisitions of beef and supplies.—Enlistments in 1780.—Events of 1781.—More men for service at Rhode Island.—Privateering.—Selectmen’s returns in 1781.—Close of the war.

THE FIRST TEST OF THE TOWN’S LOYALTY AFTER THE PASSAGE of the Stamp Act in 1765 by the British Parliament, and the other obnoxious and oppressive measures that soon followed, appears under date of March 7, 1768. The question then being “put whether ye town will come into ye same measures ye town of Boston voted at a meeting ye 28th of October last with respect to ye retrenching extravagance,” it was answered in the negative; but by how large a vote the town concluded to remain inactive and allow the movement now engaging the attention of the patriotic in many towns in the Province to go on, the records are silent. It seems certain, however, that the vote was not large. From what can be gathered, there was a very strong minority of the townsmen heartily in sympathy with the measures taken by the patriots to bring the British nation to a course of action favorable

to the interest of the Colonies by repealing the obnoxious laws and allowing them their old chartered privileges.

The request of the Selectmen of Boston to send a delegate to the Convention to be held at Faneuil Hall, Sept. 22, 1768, met with no better success. At a meeting, Sept. 26, it was voted not to send; and a copy of the vote was ordered to be sent to the Boston Selectmen. Who were the leaders of the loyal party is not clear; but doubtless they were those holding important offices under the crown, who, though they felt inclined to believe that the acts of Parliament were oppressive, could not see yet their way clear to espouse the patriotic cause, or in anyway influence others to do so.

The next meeting of the town to consider matters of a revolutionary character was held December 29, 1773. It was convened to see what course it was necessary to take in reference to "ye Boston complaint." Thomas Winslow Esq., was chosen moderator. A committee, consisting of Thomas Winslow, Nathaniel Stone, Dea. Edward Hall, James Paine and John Snow, was chosen to consider the matter, and report at a meeting appointed to be held the third Tuesday in January following. Whether the Committee met and considered the matter it is not known; but it is certain that the meeting to which the Committee was ordered to report was never held, and the inference is that the whole matter received no further attention from the town.

In 1774, a greater interest was manifested in the town and elsewhere in the County, in the cause of liberty. Much of it was due to the act of the Body of People in preventing the sitting of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas and Court of General Sessions at Barnstable, September 27th. This was the first overt act of treason in Barnstable County, and its effect upon the timid and luke warm loyalists was most salutary. Those who had been indifferent to the cause now saw their way clear, while those who had been earnest and unflinching in their advocacy of Colonial rights were incited to greater earnestness and effort. It is probable that the movement to prevent the Courts from sitting, had for sometime been planned; and it has been intimated that Chief

Justice Otis had been acquainted of the design, and at least acquiesced in the bold measure at the start.

The patriotic party, made up of determined and true sons of liberty from Rochester and Middleboro on the 26th of September, after having drawn up a plan of procedure, and choosing a committee "to hear and determine all offences against morality, decency and good manners" that should be reported during the time of their "enterprise," and to punish such persons as were found guilty, set out for the town of Sandwich, where they arrived at the close of the day. The evening was spent in making arrangements for procedure the next day. On the morning of the 27th the arrangements made by the Committees were agreed to, and joined by the Sandwich and Wareham patriots, the party set out, with martial music, with Col. Nathaniel Freeman of Sandwich, as leader, moderator and speaker, for the Barnstable Court house, where they arrived at ten o'clock. Here they were joined by the patriots of Barnstable and the towns below.¹ The party, numbering at least fifteen hundred men, and blocking the passage to the Court House, at once made choice of Col. Freeman as leader and speaker, and upon adopting the regulations which they had been governed by since leaving Rochester, and adding a number to the committee of order, one of whom was Nathaniel Downes² of this town, appointed a committee to prepare an address to the Court. The answers of the Justices were not satisfactory, and another address was prepared, and presented to the Justices present. Their answers were satisfactory, they declaring not to "accept of any commission in consequence of or in conformity to" recent "acts of Parliament, nor upon any unconstitutional

¹ Freeman's *History of Cape Cod*.

² Nathaniel Downes was born in this town, July 17, 1734. He married Tabitha Smith July 28, 1768, and settled on the west side of the Herring River, near or on the spot where John E. Ryder now lives. He early espoused the patriotic cause; was selectman of the town 1780-81; Parish assessor in 1777, 78, 79, 1780, 81, and Parish Clerk and Treasurer in 1778, 79, 1780, and in 1781. He was a man of influence in the South Parish. He moved from Harwich to Freetown, Mass., in 1797, where he bought a farm, and died in the spring of 1825 or 1826. He was a Baptist, and he had a large family.

regulations" tending to the introduction of "an unjust and partial administration of justice" changing the "free constitution into a state of slavery and oppression," or introducing "popery in some parts of British America," and to refuse performing official duty if required any way contrary to the charter of the Province. Kenelm Winslow Esq., of Harwich, one of the Justices present, signed the declaration. The next morning a committee waited upon the absent justices—two of whom, Thomas Winslow and Chillingsworth Foster were residents of Harwich, for their signatures to the declaration which the other justices had signed. The same committee waited upon the High Sheriff of the County, Nathaniel Stone, Esq., also a resident of Harwich, for his signature to a similar declaration that the Justices had signed. They all willingly affixed their signatures. This party of determined patriots made choice of Benjamin Freeman of Harwich, as one of the Committee "to wait upon the Justices and deputy sheriffs in the lower towns of the County, and desire them all to sign similar declarations." A committee also was appointed for each town in the County to urge "the military officers" to "no longer hold commissions under the present Captain General, who is appointed to reduce us to obedience to the late unconstitutional acts, and who has actually besieged the capital of the Province." The committee for Harwich was Benjamin Freeman, John Freeman and Lot Gray. The Body of the People before closing their business at Barnstable urged the election of delegates to the County Congress.

Awakened, and now determined to work for the cause of liberty, the town, at a meeting November 8, chose Kenelm Winslow Esq., moderator, and proceeded to consider (after settling a point raised as to the legality of the meeting), who were entitled to vote in the meeting. It was decided that all of the age of twenty one and upwards have liberty to vote. Then choice was made of Dea. Edward Hall, Solomon Freeman, Esq., and Joseph Snow to attend the County Congress as delegates from this town. The County Congress met at Barnstable November 16, and organized by choosing Hon. James Otis moderator and Col.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Joseph Otis clerk. The state of affairs was considered and a committee of correspondence was appointed "to communicate with the different parts of the County, and with other counties in the Province as occasion might require."

This year is memorable for being the one in which the last General Court under a Provincial Governor was held in Massachusetts and also for being the year in which the first Provincial Congress was convened in the Province. Benjamin Freeman of the North Precinct represented the town this year at the session of the Great and General Court or Assembly commenced at Boston May 25, and also at the session at Salem held by the order of Gov. Gage in the following June, when the delegates¹ were chosen to the first Continental Congress. He was also elected at a special meeting of the town to attend the session of the General Court or Assembly ordered by Gov. Gage to be held at Salem October 5; and was one of the ninety who, notwithstanding Gov. Gage's proclamation, Sept. 28, annulling the election, and forbidding the opening of the Assembly, met to be qualified and to take his seat. He and the other members, finding neither "the Governor or other constitutional officer or officers by him appointed for administering the usual oaths, and qualifying them thereto" in attendance, the next day met in convention, and made choice of Hon. John Hancock, chairman and Benjamin Lincoln, Clerk. The next day, October 7, after giving their reasons for assembling and their duty in the crisis, resolved "themselves into a Provincial Congress, to be joined by such other persons as have been or shall be chosen for that purpose, to take into consideration the dangerous and alarming situation of public affairs in this Province, and to consult and determine on such measures as they shall judge will tend to promote the true interest of His Majesty, and the peace, welfare and prosperity of the province."² Mr. Freeman attended the sessions in the Concord Court House, and in the Cambridge Meeting House subsequently. One of the acts of this

¹ The delegates were James Bowdoin, Thomas Cushing, Samuel Adams, John Adams, and Robert Treat Paine.

² *Journal of Provincial Congress.*

Congress while in session at Cambridge was the appointment of Henry Gardner, of Stow as Receiver General of the Province. The Congress was dissolved Dec. 10.

However indifferent the leading men in town may have been to the encroachments upon the chartered privileges by the British ministry in previous years, the year 1775 found them aroused, and with a very few exceptions, determined to sustain the cause of liberty. Early in January the town instructed the collectors to pay the Province tax to Henry Gardner, Esq., the Receiver General appointed by the Provincial Congress, Oct. 29. Instructions were also given to the Collectors to pay the amount of tax in their hands collected in 1773, to Mr. Gardner. The town voted not to make any returns to Mr. Gray, the Treasurer, the present year, and withhold from him the Province tax. Mr. Gray was a loyalist, and his course was obnoxious to the patriots, and he was set aside by the Provincial Congress.

On the 24th of April—five days after the battle of Lexington—the town, alarmed at the state of affairs, held a meeting to consider the arming of those in town who were destitute of arms and have them in readiness in case of necessity. It was agreed to purchase one hundred and five guns for those having none and the Selectmen were empowered to carry the vote into effect. It was voted that bayonets for one half of the guns be purchased; and that the Selectmen provide for the town six small barrels of powder and one small cask of bullets.

Mr. Benjamin Freeman¹ of this town was appointed by the Provincial Congress with Daniel Davis, Esq., of Barnstable, Capt. Stephen Nye of Sandwich, Mr. Moses Swift of Falmouth, and Mr. Naaman Holbrook of Wellfleet, "to receive from the committees of correspondence in their respective towns, a state of the conduct of the towns and districts with respect to their having executed the Continental and provincial plans," and prepare a report to lay before the Congress, in order that any of the plans not carried out be made known, and "speedily and

¹ *Journal of Prov. Congress.*

HISTORY OF HARWICH

effectually remedied." Mr. Freeman very ably represented the town in the second Provincial Congress which met at Cambridge, February 1, and was dissolved at Watertown May 29, 1775.

The 20th of March was observed here as a day "of public fasting and prayer" in accordance with the resolve of the Provincial Congress which passed February 16. Rev. Isaiah Dunster, the pastor of the First Church, preached the sermon for the occasion in the north parish meeting house. Mr. Dunster rendered good service in the pulpit to the cause of the patriots, during the conflict.¹

Early in the summer of this year the Provincial Congress was urged to guard the sea coast of the Province which was "exposed to the excursions and ravages of the enemy." On the 28th of June, provisions were made by Congress for the purpose. Five companies of fifty men each were ordered to be raised and stationed in Barnstable County. Capt. Seth Clark of the north parish commanded one of the companies. Among the Harwich men under him were:

GEORGE WEBB, <i>First Lieutenant</i>	JONATHAN GAGE, <i>Corporal</i>
SAMUEL CHASE, <i>Second Lieutenant</i>	BENJAMIN HALL, <i>Corporal</i>
ELKANAH CHASE, <i>Sergeant</i>	REUBEN MERRILLS, <i>Corporal</i>
ENOCH WING, <i>Sergeant</i>	ACUS TRIPP, <i>Corporal</i>
BERRY CHASE, <i>Sergeant</i>	RICHARD CHASE, <i>Drummer</i>
STEPHEN BURGESS, <i>Sergeant</i>	SETH HINCKLEY, <i>Fifer</i>

PRIVATES

BENJ. RINKAN	BENJ. SMALL 3RD
JAMES GAGE	WILLIAM ELLIS
ISAAC GAGE	THOMAS KING
THOMAS GAGE	MIKE BAPTISDIAGO
EBEN. WEEKES	ROLAND HOPKINS
JEREMIAH CHASE, JR.	BEN. FREEMAN
JEREMIAH CHASE	OBED SMITH
JEREMIAH CHASE 3RD	WILLIAM GAGE, JR.

¹ In 1876, eleven of Rev. Mr. Dunster's ms. sermons delivered during the years 1775-76 "bound in one volume" were for sale in a Lowell bookstore for twenty dollars.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

JOHN NICKERSON SNOW	SIMEON YOUNG
ENOCH CROWELL	URIAH NICKERSON
THEODORE BERRY	MOSES ROGERS
JOHN DAVIS	SOLOMON CROWELL
THOMAS HINCKLEY	EBEN. CHASE, JR.
DAVID CHASE, JR.	AARON ROGERS

The following men belonging to this town were in Capt. Thomas Hamilton's Company. This company was also employed in guarding the sea coast a part of the year.

GOWEL CHASE	SAMUEL COVIL
STEPHEN NICKERSON (fifer)	EPHRAIM BURGESS
SAMUEL BURGESS, JR.	JEDEDIAH BURGESS
PHILLIP BURGESS	EPHRAIM BURGESS
REUBEN ELDRIDGE	HEZEKIAH ELDRIDGE
JAMES HOPKINS	EPHRAIM COVEL
NATHANIEL HALL, JR.	SHUBAEL HINCKLEY
JEREMIAH NICKERSON	ISAAC NICKERSON
EBEN. SNOW	

Capt. Hamilton was a resident of Chatham. He afterwards commanded a company at Rhode Island. He had been in active service in the war between the French and English in Nova Scotia, as Second Lieutenant under Capt. Jabez Snow of Eastham.

Enlisting for the Provincial army commenced as early as August, it is certain. Records show that four entered service in August and ten in September.¹

By a vote of the Provincial Congress, July 5th thirteen thousand coats were ordered for the army, the towns in the Province excepting Boston and Charlestown, to get the material and cause them to be made, at the expense of the colony. The number given to this town was sixty.²

Capt. Abijah Bangs commanded a company of minute men held in readiness for marching at a moments call. It is not reported

¹ North Parish Records say these men were provided for in 1776.

² *Journal of Provincial Congress.*

that the company for five months after being formed was called into action, though equipped and ready for service. Elkanah Cobb¹ was in this company for five months.

The only person from Harwich who participated in the fight of the 19th of April of whom an account appears, was Judge Edward Bangs.² He was an undergraduate of Harvard, and was spending his vacation at Cambridge. As soon as intelligence reached him of the hostile movement of the British troops "he hastily equipped himself from the College armory of the College company, repaired to the scene of action and fought gallantly during the day."

Joseph Nye, Esq., was elected a delegate to the third Provincial Congress which assembled at Watertown May 31, and was dissolved July 19.

Early in the month of January 1776, General Washington finding his army about Boston was insufficient to maintain lines now of considerable extent, and at the same time to act offensively upon the British quartered in Boston, called upon Conn., New Hampshire and Massachusetts "for a part of the militia of each colony." The quota for Massachusetts was four thousand three hundred and sixty eight men. Of this number Barnstable County was ordered to furnish two hundred and sixty men, to serve till

¹ Mr. Cobb's narrative in his declaration says he was held subject to a call for five months. The men it appears from his statement were drafted, and obliged to equip themselves.

² Edward Bangs was son of Benjamin and Desire Bangs and was born in Harwich, in that part now Brewster, Sept. 5, 1756. He prepared for College at Dummer's Academy, Newbury, and entered Harvard in 1773. His college course was interrupted, and he pursued his studies at home. He finally graduated in 1777. One of his classmates was Rev. Dr. James Freeman. He studied law in Hon. Theophilus Parson's office in Newburyport and was admitted to the Essex bar in 1780, and the same year removed to Worcester. He was for a time Attorney for Worcester County. He was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Oct. 8, 1811. He was a good classical and general scholar, and possessed taste for mathematical science. He was a poetical writer of some merit, and some of his poetry found its way into the journals of his time. He wrote a humorous song the "Somerset on Shore" which was quite popular. He died at Worcester in 1818. He left one son, Hon. Edward D. Bangs, for a long period Secretary of the Commonwealth.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

the first day of April. Though there was no particular number assigned to Harwich, there was a considerable effort made to encourage enlistments. Mr. Isaac Bangs of the north precinct, a young man of promise, and a graduate of Harvard in 1771, engaged heartily in the work. He enlisted thirty men, and with them he joined Capt. Benjamin Godfrey's company, was commissioned second Lieutenant and in Col. Simeon Cary's, was in active service on Dorchester Heights and had the pleasure of seeing the British troops under Gen. Howe leave Boston. His term expiring April 1, he entered Capt. Jacob Allen's Company in Col. John Bailey's regiment as Lieutenant and followed the army southward, through Providence, New London and New York. Capt. Godfrey was a native and a resident of Chatham; and his company, according to Lt. Bangs'¹ account, was made up of men "chiefly from Chatham. . . a very civil set. . . with whom he lived very quietly." The officers were all of Chatham excepting Lt. Bangs. A company of recruits from the lower towns, commanded by Capt. Isaiah Higgins of Eastham, was also in active service on Dorchester Heights. In this company were Harwich men. These companies endured much hardship from exposure on their march and also on their arrival at Roxbury, and while fortifying the Heights. Their arrival at Roxbury was in February. The barrack master through negligence had provided no barracks, and the men were obliged to find shelter in old houses and cellars as best as they could. Some were obliged to seek the lee side of open cellars for a night's repose. They soon, however, were better cared for, in more suitable quarters. It is reported that during

¹ Lt. Isaac Bangs was born in that part of Harwich now Brewster, Dec. 11, 1752. His father was Benjamin Bangs, an influential and enterprising citizen who died in 1769. He was early a pupil of Rev. Isaiah Dunster. He graduated at Harvard College in 1771, and for sometime taught school. He espoused the patriotic cause, and entered the army as a Lieutenant of Capt. Godfrey's company, was present through all the work on the Heights and at times in command of working parties. While on duty at Dorchester Heights and in New York in the year 1776, he kept a Journal, which has been preserved. He continued in the army and died in Virginia, Sept. 12, 1780.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

the time Capt. Godfrey's company served, though there was considerable sickness among the men, only one—Joseph Phillips—died. His death resulted from putrid sore throat March 30, and "he was decently interred the next day." Among those mentioned from the south Parish who were on duty at the Heights, were Ebenezar Eldridge and Nathaniel Paine. Nathaniel Hall of this town was Surgeon's Mate in Col. Cary's Regiment at this time. The great scarcity of grain in town, induced the town at a meeting January 8th to vote against sending grain out.

The inhabitants of the town were called together June 17 to consider the subject of separation of the colonies from Great Britain. Solomon Freeman, Esq., was called to preside. It was "voted that should the Honorable Congress, for ye safety of the colonies declare their Independance of the kingdom of Great Britian, that ye said inhabitants will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes to support them in the measure; and our Representatives instructed to act agreeable thereto."

The following persons were chosen a Committee of Correspondence for this year: Dea. Edward Hall, Joseph Nye and James Paine.

The work of recruiting for the Provincial army was early commenced in town this year, yet we get but very little information as to the action of the town. The South Precinct people held a meeting in the Baptist Meeting House Aug. 2 and "voted to raise the sum of twelve pound¹ to pay soldiers that should" join the "expedition for the Precinct." Nathaniel Downes, James Gage, and Thomas Eldridge were chosen to obtain soldiers. The North Parish, at a meeting, December 13, chose Col. Zenas Winslow, Solomon Freeman Esq. and Joseph Snow to enlist the ten men ordered by the General Court for the Precinct; and at a special meeting the 17th following, the sum of nineteen pounds² and sixteen shillings was allowed as a bounty, to the ten men who were to serve three months.

¹ South Parish Records.

² North Parish Records.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

It would indeed be a pleasing task to give the names of all the soldiers who went forth this year to sustain the colonies in their attempt to throw off the shackles of English oppression, could their names be found. The following are among the many who served in the army this year: taken from the Revolutionary rolls in the archives of the State. Those who enlisted for the defense of Boston in May and later this year, and entered Capt. Samuel King's company in Col. Josiah Whitney's Regiment and Gen. Lincoln's division and served eight months or less, were:

ELKANAH CHASE, *Sergeant*
WILLIAM ELLIS, *Corporal*
JEREMIAH CHASE, *Fifer*

PRIVATES

EBEN. ELLIS	JONA. CROSBY
DAVID NICKERSON	EBEN. CHASE
JONATHAN TRIPP	JONATHAN ROGERS
JOSIAH ELLIS	EDWARD COVELL
DAVID CHASE	TULLY CROSBY
ABRAHAM ELLIS	NATHAN BROADBROOKS
JOHN COVELL	SAMUEL CHASE
SETH CROWELL	JOHN COVELL, JR.
NATHANIEL CROSBY	AARON SNOW
WILLIAM ELDRIDGE	SPARROW CROSBY
BENJAMIN COVELL	EBENEZAR CHASE
THOMAS WING	ABRAHAM ELLIS

This company occupied positions around Boston. For some little time it was stationed at Nantasket building fortifications. Some of the men were drafted for duty on board of vessels to do guard duty, and for service on board of spy boats. William Eldridge Esq., of this town was one drafted for duty on board a sloop to guard cannon at "Cares Bay"; and also was drafted for duty aboard the spy boats under Capt. Reading. While off Nantasket a large British ship with a rich cargo, was decoyed by an Ameri-

HISTORY OF HARWICH

can ship with English colours, and Capt. Reading was first to board her. He enlisted for eight months, May 23, and returned home at the expiration of term of service. In 1832, the only comrade alive to his knowledge on the Cape was Jedediah Young of Orleans, who was with him while performing special duty.

The following persons from Harwich were under Capt. John Russell on Martha's Vineyard guarding the coast this year. Some of them served from June 29th to Sept. 30th, others longer:

PETER BURGESS	BENJ. NICKERSON
COVELL BURGESS	SETH MAKER
BURTON MAKER	ENOS NICKERSON
EBEN. ELDRIDGE	REUBEN PHILLIPS
WILLIAM CAHOON	STEPHEN NICKERSON

Those from this town who served as sea coast guards from Aug. 7, 1776 till November 1776 on Elizabeth Islands under Lieut.

James Blossom were:

EPHRAIM BURGESS	EBENEZAR SNOW
SOLOMON CROWELL	JOHN ALLEN
HEMAN GAGE	JONATHAN BURGESS
THOMAS GAGE	HEZEKIAH ELDRIDGE
URIAH NICKERSON	JEDEDIAH BURGESS
SHUBAEL WIXON	OBEDIAH ELDRIDGE
ZENAS GAGE	

Capt. Isaiah Higgins of Eastham, who had been lieutenant of Capt. Solomon Higgins' Company, doing duty on Dorchester Heights before the British evacuated Boston, led a company of "Provincials," enlisted in the towns below Yarmouth for the defence of Boston under Col. Marshall, in June, for eight months service. This company was sometime employed in building fortifications in Boston Harbor. From Harwich in this company were:

CHARLES SMITH, <i>Corporal</i>	BENJAMIN RIDER
NATHANIEL CAHOON	RICHARD FEATHERGILL
JOHN CROSBY	JOHN CLARK

HISTORY OF HARWICH

In the company, commanded by Capt. Benjamin Godfrey of Chatham, in Col. Cushing's Regiment, for the defence of Rhode Island the latter part of the year the following persons from this town served several months alternately at Newport and Cape Brenton:¹

	REUBEN SNOW, <i>Lieutenant</i>
	ZEBOLON GAGE, <i>Sergeant</i>
ABNER KELLEY, <i>Private</i>	DAVID CLARK, <i>Private</i>
JAMES HOPKINS, <i>Private</i>	THOMAS LINCOLN, <i>Private</i>
SAMUEL CASH ² , <i>Private</i>	JOSEPH ELLIS, <i>Private</i>
ELKANAH COBB, <i>Private</i>	LEVI LONG, <i>Private</i>
JOHN YATES, <i>Private</i>	JOHN FOSTER, <i>Private</i>
JOHN GRAY, <i>Private</i>	DAVID SNOW, <i>Private</i>
SOLOMON CROWELL, <i>Private</i>	SAMUEL SNOW, <i>Private</i>

There were several armed vessels upon the water this year in which were Harwich seamen. The Brigantine Independence, Capt. Samson, was in part manned by seamen from this town. Among them were Nathaniel Crosby, Thomas Mayo, Moses Mayo, Joseph Freeman, Richard Hopkins and Heman Nickerson. Some of them continued in service until July 1777. Thomas Mayo was in this vessel nearly a year. He was finally taken captive, carried to New York, and confined in a prison ship. He was allowed his liberty after six months confinement in feeble health, and died on his way home, at Newport in 1778. The sufferings endured by prisoners in this noted prisonship were terrible. They have been told by many who underwent the torments of hunger and barbarous treatment under the decks of that infamous prisonship, and the tale each relates is the same.

Capt. Abijah Bangs commanded a company in Col. Dike's Regiment on Dorchester Heights at the close of the year of 1776 and the beginning of the year 1777.

¹ Elkanah Cobb in his statement of services says he enlisted in Capt. Godfrey's company and served four months alternately at Newport and Cape Brenton. By the Muster Rolls in the archive of the State it does not appear this company was on duty four months.

² He was a native of Chatham and a resident when he enlisted. He settled in Harwich.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Beside those already mentioned active in the cause of liberty, this year, was Zenas Phinney¹ of the North Parish. He entered service the beginning of the year 1776 and served one year, his term of enlistment expiring January 1, 1777. He was at the capture of New York by the English in September, and was at the battle of Trenton, which soon followed.

Early in the year 1777 recruiting for the Continental army commenced in town. The following persons were among the enlisted who entered Capt. George Webb's Company in Col. William Sheppherd's Regiment of Continental troops with the term of service of each.

Haskal Freeman entered as Ensign, January 1, 1777, and served till December 31, 1779.

Ephraim Covel entered as Sergeant January 2, and served till December 31, 1779.

Thomas Covell entered as drummer January 1, 1777 and served till March 31, 1779. He served twenty two months as sergeant and was promoted as Ensign of the Company.

David Chase entered as Corporal February 1, 1777 and served till December 31, 1779.

John Allen entered February 2, 1777 and served till December 31, 1779. He was thirteen months corporal of the company.

Jeremiah Chase entered as fifer February 2, 1777 and served till Dec. 31, 1779.

Crocker Young entered Feb. 2, 1777 and served till March 4, 1778 when he died.

¹ Zenas Phinney was son of Gershom Phinney, Jr., and was born in that part of Harwich now Brewster, and baptized Oct. 29, 1752. Upon leaving the army, he went to sea, and while mate and prize master was three times taken by the English, twice shipwrecked, twice driven ashore by the English, and once was sent to a prison ship in New York, and treated as a rebel captive. Subsequently as a master mariner, he met with uniform good success in making voyages to England, France, Spain, Portugal, the West Indies and to the southern states. Capt. Phinney removed to Hardwick, Worcester Co., before 1800. After leaving the sea, he engaged in agriculture. He died March 4, 1848, aged 95 years. He married in Harwich, Oct. 27, 1782, Miss Sarah Berry. He left descendants. Capt. David Ruggles of the U. S. army was a grandson.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Ebenezar Snow entered Feb. 2, 1777 and served till Sept. 17, 1777 when he died.

Samuel Snow entered Feb. 14, 1777, and served till March 10, 1779 when he died.

Isaac Laha entered Jan. 1, 1777, and served till March 10, 1778 when he died.

Josiah Ellis entered March 1, 1777, and served till April 13, 1777, one month and thirteen days.

William Warner entered March 23, 1777 served till Dec. 31, 1779. He was a corporal by promotion for some time.

Benjamin Covell entered March 15, 1777 and served till December 31, 1779.

Edward Nickerson entered March 15, 1777 and served till December 31, 1779.

Thomas Lincoln entered April 1, 1777 and served till April 15, 1778 when he deserted. He was represented as a man of dark complexion with black hair; five feet and eight inches in height, about forty years of age. He left the army at Fishkill, N. Y., and went to Casco Bay.

Thomas Lincoln Jr. entered April 1, 1777 and served till December 31, 1779.

David Blanchard entered May 15, 1777, and served till Dec. 31, 1779.

Benjamin Rider entered April 4, 1777 and served till December 31, 1779.

Edward Snow entered April 15, 1777 and served till October 31, 1779.

Watson Freeman entered April 7, 1777 and served till December 31, 1779.

Isaac Nias entered May 29, 1777 and served till December 31, 1779.

John Davis¹ entered Jan. 1, 1777 served till April 13, 1777 one month and thirteen days when he died.

¹ Traditionally reported that John Davis, brother of Timothy Davis, died in the Revolutionary War. The Muster roll of Capt. Webb's Company does not give his place of residence. It is however probable he was from Harwich.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

John Young, entered May 15, 1777 and marked as dead March 12, 1778 probably died at Valley Forge.

Capt. George Webb, who commanded the Company was a citizen of Harwich. He married Ann Sears, Oct. 29, 1761 and was a resident, it is certain, as early as 1771. He had been in service before taking his commission as Captain. He appears to have been in service during the war. He settled in Holden where he died in 1825.

Col. William Shepherd, who commanded the regiment, was born in Westfield, Mass. Dec. 1, 1737. He early entered the service and was a Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment commanded by Col. Timothy Danielson in 1775. He was a brave and efficient officer. He "possessed traits of character which rendered him respectable as a citizen, and beloved as a relative and friend." He returned after peace to his farm. During Shays rebellion he had command as a brigadier general in active service. He died at Westfield Nov. 17, 1817, aged 79. Col. Shepherd's regiment was at Saratoga in 1777 and present at the surrender of Gen. Burgoyne, and with Gen. Sullivan at New York in 1778.

The South Precinct at a meeting Jan. 8, this year, raised "240 dollars to pay the men who went to Rhode Island for said Precinct, their bounty."¹

Atkins Ellis of this town, son of Ebenezar Ellis, and brother of Isaac Ellis, entered Capt. Benson's Company, Feb. 10, 1777 and served till Dec. 31, 1779. His term of enlistment expiring, he again enlisted for one year. He was granted a furlough to visit his home in 1780, soon after enlistment, but never returned. He lived awhile a secluded life, it is said, in Bridge Swamp. His company was in Col. Rufus Putman's regiment. He was a corporal. After 1790 he sold out his place situated south of Hinckley's Pond near his father's and went to Falmouth, where he was residing in 1806. His place was last occupied by the late Phillip Ellis, his nephew.

Nathaniel Downes of the South Parish, and James Paine of the North Parish, were chosen by the town to look after families

¹ Parish Records.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

of those who had gone into service as "Private soldiers" agreeably to an act of the General Court.

From May 10, to July 10, Capt. Benjamin Godfrey of Chatham commanded a company made up of recruits from the lower towns of the Cape, numbering forty nine men, in Col. Whitney's Regiment of militia at Rhode Island, Kingston and Boston Neck. Among those from Harwich were:

SETH NICKERSON, <i>Corporal</i>	NATHANIEL CAHOON
JONATHAN TRIPP	JONATHAN LINCOLN
DAVID SNOW	DAVID NICKERSON
RICHARD FEATHERGILL	EDWARD SNOW
SHUBAEL WIXON	EDWARD NICKERSON
CHRISTOPHER DYER	ELKANAH GAGE

The North Parish not having obtained the number of men assigned them, it was voted at a Parish meeting to raise two hundred pounds for the purpose of hiring soldiers. The difficulty attending the enlistment of soldiers induced the people of the North Parish to make known to the General Court, the disadvantage they were under by living on the sea coast, and that the scarcity of men was the reason for not having their quota full.

In September, a secret expedition to Rhode Island was ordered by the General Court. The second regiment of Barnstable County militia was to furnish one hundred and twenty men. One company was commanded by Capt. Abijah Bangs of this town. The company numbered in all seventy two men. Jesse Kinney was the Lieutenant: Stephen Bangs, Barnabas Griffith and William Ellis of this town were sergeants and Joshua Nickerson, corporal. The following were the names of the privates from Harwich:

JONATHAN LINCOLN	SETH KINNEY
RICHARD FEATHERGILL	DANIEL RIDER
THOMAS GAGE	EBEN. ELLIS
GAMALIEL CAHOON	ELISHA FOSTER
SHUBAEL WIXON	URIAH NICKERSON
NATHANIEL CAHOON	SETH MAKER

HISTORY OF HARWICH

JOSEPH PHILLIPS
SPARROW CROSBY
ABNER ROBBINS
REUBEN CAHOON
ELKANAH CROSBY

JOHN COVEL
JOHN GRAY
OBEDIAH ELDRIDGE
ABRAHAM ELLIS

The company was in the regiment commanded by Col. Nathaniel Freeman of Sandwich, and was in service at Tiverton, in Gen. Lovel's brigade.

Many of our seamen this year were on duty aboard armed vessels. In the Brigantine Independence, Capt. Samson, commander between January and July, were Richard Hopkins, Jonathan Paine, Thomas Mayo, and Heman Nickerson.

On board the Brig. Hazard, carrying 16 guns, commanded by Capt. Simeon Samson from this town were James Howell, who entered September 12; Richard Feathergill, who entered the same date; Silvanus Baker, who entered Nov. 11; David Rogers who entered November 11; Jonathan Kendrick, and William Eldridge who entered Nov. 22, and served till May 22, 1778.

The cruise of the Hazard while Mr. Eldridge was aboard of her, was a successful one. The following is the account of the cruise: "We were ordered to cruise off Townsend, Down East, in search of an English brig of 18 guns, commanded by Dorran who had taken and distressed many of our coasters. In company with the Tyrannicide a brig of 14 guns, cruised off said place two weeks; when in company with the Tyrannicide put away for the Grand Banks where soon after arrival, took two prizes, a brig and a topsail schooner, and sent them to Martinneco in the West Indies. The brig arrived safe, but the schooner was retaken and carried to Domneco. From the Grand banks we cruised to the windward of Barbadoes in company with the Tyrannicide. After a short cruise there we put away for Martinneco and saw a large ship to the leeward which we took to be an armed ship; but it turned to be one of his Majesties ships of war. He gave us chase and fired very powerfully on us; outsailed them and went into Martinneco and found our prize brig there. We repaired our brig

and came out to come northward in company with the Tyrannicide, the brig Lion, 16 guns and the Stink pot 6 guns. The second night, I think, we were out we saw a ship under our lee, and concluded if she were no more than a frigate to give her battle; and having all things agreed on we ran down and fired on her. She hauled up her course and prepared for us. As we ran alongside, she hailed us, and ordered us to strike; We looked to the leeward and saw the Lion under all sail making from us, and the Tyrannicide on the wind making her escape, leaving us along side of a heavy Frigate. Orders were at once given to loose and set sail as fast as possible. Orders were obeyed and sail set by the wind. They gave us, however, plenty of handgranades and musket shot as far as they could reach us, and then gave us cannon shot. In half an hour they gave up the chase and put away after the Lion. We suffered much in our sails and rigging, but lost no lives. The next day Capt. Samson gave an order to alter our course the next night and get clear of the Tyrannicide, fearing she would leave us again in time of danger. The next day, I think, we took an English brig with a very rich cargo, Thomas How commander. I was put on board of her, with others, to carry her into Boston. In eleven days, I think, after we left the Hazard, we came across the Rainbow, a British 40 gun ship, and taken to Halifax prisoners."¹ Mr. Eldridge here had the small pox losing the sight of his eye in consequence and was twice sick of the fever. He was released after six months in Halifax prison and arrived home in November 1778, sick, and remained so nearly seven months. It may not be here out of place to state that the Hazard in 1779, belonged to Com. Saltonstall's squadron and with a few others, was burnt in the Penobscot Aug. 14, that year, to prevent the enemy from getting possession of her. She was awhile in 1778 commanded by John Foster Williams, and carried 90 men. In March before she was burnt, she captured the British armed Brig Active, Capt. Sims, off St. Thomas W. I. which carried, it said, 18 guns, 16 swivels, and about one hundred men.²

¹ From Mr. Eldridge's statement made in 1832, in his own handwriting.

² *N. E. History and Gen. Register*, Vol. XXV.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Elkanah Cobb of the North Parish, this year, was a seaman on board the Ship Wilkes, commanded by John Foster Williams. He had been in her but a very short period when off Cape Cod she fell in with two British frigates.¹ They gave chase to the Wilkes, and drove her into the breakers "on the back side" of Eastham. The crew in order to save their lives were compelled to jump overboard and swim ashore. While in the breakers the ship was set on fire, and blown up. Portions of the wreck were taken by the wreckers of that town. The act was subject of much talk, and the town called a meeting and a committee was chosen to bring to justice each one detected.² Mr. Cobb subsequently was much in active service on board armed vessels.³

A meeting of the inhabitants of the South Precinct was held May 26, 1778 to take action regarding getting three men for service. Job Chase and Thomas Eldridge were chosen to hire three men and pay them the bounty. The Parish voted to raise the money by tax. Filling the Precinct's quota in the Continental army was a subject for the consideration of the people of the North Parish, and at the meeting held there, March 10, 1778, five thousand dollars was raised towards hiring men. Capt. Nathaniel Freeman was chosen by the Parish to go to Boston to obtain soldiers. Mr. Thomas Knowles and Joseph Nye Esq., were chosen to get men to go to Rhode Island according to the resolve of the General Court. At a meeting of the North Parish June 2, Capt.

¹ Mr. Cobb's statement. See Yarmouth Register, January 29, 1878.

² Pratt's History of Eastham.

³ Mr. Elkanah Cobb was born in Harwich, Aug. 9, 1757. His father was Jonathan Cobb, and uncle of the late Gen. Elijah Cobb of Brewster. Before the loss of the ship Wilkes, Mr. Cobb was for a short time a seaman on board the Privateer, schooner Bunker Hill commanded by Isaac Cobb. She being captured by a British frigate his service on the sea for a short period ended. Becoming restless after the loss of the Wilkes, he took a cruise on board the Schooner Cutter of Salem, in the capacity of a prize master. The Cutter took three valuable prizes while he was out in her, which with their crews were brought safely into Salem. Soon after, as a sailing master's mate he went on board the ship Resource of 18 guns. A. Ober of Beverly, Master, and on a cruise fell in with a British Sloop of war and fought her for three hours, but a British Frigate coming up, the ship was captured, the crew made prisoners, and carried in.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Nathaniel Freeman was chosen to act with the above committee in getting men for service at Rhode Island.

Recruiting the army for service, especially for Rhode Island, was here, as in some other towns on the Cape, not attended with much interest. The lack of enthusiasm arose principally from the belief that our coast was in imminent danger of a visit from the British, whose armed vessels were seen off our coast; and it was under the circumstances "like dragging men from home when their houses are on fire."

The cost of enlisting men for the Continental army was considerable in this County. Gen. Otis in a letter to the Council, May 29, says that "every man costs \$450, which is owing," he thought "to our men that are fit for service being aboard the navy or in captivity by being taken by the enemy's fleet."

The following persons were in Capt. Simeon Fottoler's company in Col. Jonathan Reed's Regiment of Guards at Cambridge from Harwich, in service from April 2, to July 8:

ACUS TRIPP, *Corp.*
LINCOLN FOSTER
PRENCE NICKERSON
OBADIAH ELDRIDGE
JAMES PAINE

ANSON NICKERSON
GIDEON ROGERS
SHUBAEL WIXON
ANTHONY KELLEY
JONATHAN LINCOLN

After cruel treatment he escaped and returned to Salem. In a short time he went on board of the Schooner *Lively* of Salem, Capt. Ashly, and after a cruise of four months without success returned. He next went on board the Ship *Harlequin*, carrying 18 guns, Needham commander. After six months cruise in the Irish Channel returned and was captured in Boston Harbor, and crew carried to Halifax prison, when after much suffering Mr. Cobb escaped and returned to Salem in open boat. He was a prize master on board the Ship *Gen. Green*, Capt. Crow commander, when the British Sloop of War, 18 guns and 150 men were captured and carried into Salem, and also a richly laden transport Ship from Liverpool for New York, cargo valued at £35,000 together with two other prizes of value, which he, as a prize master, carried into Salem. After this cruise, Mr. Cobb quitted the naval service. He engaged in the fishing business sometime after, and in 1808 had six fine vessels in the business. The embargo broke up the business in which he was engaged, and from the shock he received financially he never recovered. He died in Eastham where he had resided for many years.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The call of June 12 for soldiers was responded to, and the quota was forwarded to Providence.

At a meeting of the North Parish it was voted to refund to Capt. Abijah Bangs the two hundred and eight dollars which was advanced to his men to guard the Convention troops last April.

The "new form of Government" came before the voters for consideration May 28, this year. It met the unanimous approval of the sixty eight voters present.

In September a large fleet of British ships, numbering some fifty sail, made their appearance in the Sound, and came to anchor in Holmes Hole. Before coming to anchor there, five of their ships with a galley touched at Woods Hole. The alarm was given, and a part of Gen. Otis' brigade was put in motion, and on the 10th was under arms at Falmouth, ready to meet an attack. The ships withdrew from Holmes Hole in a few days, but not till the British had robbed the people of the Vineyard of whatever they thought necessary. Apprehending no further trouble from them because the ships sailed westward, Gen. Otis dismissed his brigade of militia on the 16th. Four companies of militia were from this town under Col. Zenas Winslow in this brigade. They were respectively commanded by Elijah Small, Thomas Nickerson, Abijah Bangs, and Benjamin Berry. The two former companies were from the South Parish. The following are the names of the officers and privates in Capt. Small's Company:

ELIJAH SMALL, *Captain*

THOMAS ELDRIDGE, *Lieut.*

JOHN SMALL, *Second Lieutenant*

SMALLEY PHILLIPS, *Sergeant*

THOMAS KENDRICK, *Sergeant*

ANSEL NICKERSON, *Sergeant*

PHINEAS NICKERSON, *Corporal*

COVIL NICKERSON, *Corporal*

ISAAC ELLIS, *Corporal*

PRIVATES

WILLIAM GAGE

JUDAH ELDRIDGE

REUBEN ELDRIDGE SEN.

REUBEN ELDRIDGE JR.

RICHARD BASSETT

NATHANIEL BASSETT

DAVID CLARK

JONA BURGESS

EBEN. AREY

DAVID BURGESS

HISTORY OF HARWICH

EBEN. ELDRIDGE	BEN MAKER
ENOCH CROWELL	SIMEON BAKER
WILLIAM CAHOON	SETH FOSTER
JOHN GOULD	NATHANIEL SNOW
SAMUEL CROSBY	SETH HARDING
EZRA MAYO	REUBEN SNOW
ISAAC ELDRIDGE	WILLIAM ELDRIDGE
REUBEN CAHOON	JAMES BUTLER
JOSEPH ELLIS	DAVID ELLIS
ENOCH SMALL	DAVID SMALL
GROSS CROWELL	GIDEON ELLIS
THOMAS SNOW	STEPHEN KENDRICK
HENRY KENDRICK	NATHANIEL ROBBINS
LEVI LONG	ASA NICKERSON
AARON ROGERS	ABNER ROGERS
MOSES HOPKINS	NATHANIEL FOSTER
EZRA BLOSSOM	REUBEN PHILLIPS, JR.
SILVANUS BROADBROOKS	EBEN. BROADBROOKS
JOSEPH PHILLIPS	EBEN. ELLIS
COVEL BURGESS	EBEN WEEKES
ACUS TRIPP	SILAS NICKERSON
ENOCH SMALL	SAMUEL ELDRIDGE
BEN. BUCK	NATHANIEL ELLIS
EBEN. PAINE	AMMIEL ROBBINS
THOMAS LINNELL	THOMAS FREEMAN
SETH BROADBROOKS	JOHN FOSTER
EBENEZAR HOPKINS	THOMAS BANGS
REUBEN PHILLIPS	————— DOANE

The following persons composed the second company of the South Parish militia in Col. Zenas Winslow's Regiment, on duty at Falmouth;

THOMAS NICKERSON, <i>Captain</i>	JOHN GAGE, <i>Lieutenant</i>
EBEN SNOW, <i>Lieutenant</i>	JOB CHASE, <i>Sergeant</i>
EBEN. SMALL, <i>Sergeant</i>	BEN. HALL, <i>Corporal</i>
SAMUEL NICKERSON, <i>Corporal</i> .	

HISTORY OF HARWICH

PRIVATES

ROBERT GIBSON	ELISHA SNOW
DAVID NICKERSON	JACOB BURGESS
PETER BURGESS	RICHARD ROBBINS
ISAAC SMITH	WILLIAM SMITH
JOHN SMITH	SETH HALL
DAVID GAGE	OSBORN SNOW
NATHANIEL DOANE	ISAAC WEEKES
BEN. NICKERSON	STEPHEN PHILLIPS
NATHANIEL DOWNES	SAMUEL SMITH
JAMES GAGE	NATHANIEL SNOW
BARNABAS CHASE	SETH NICKERSON
THOMAS BURGESS	JEDEDIAH BURGESS
NATHAN BROADBROOKS	SETH ALLEN
ABRAHAM ELLIS	JOHN ALLEN
BENJ. LINCOLN	

Capt. Abijah Bangs' company on duty at Falmouth, consisted of fifty six men.¹ Among them were Silvanus Paine, Huckens Paine, David Paine, Richard Feathergill, Levi Long, Timothy Nickerson, Asa Nickerson, Aaron Rogers and Moses Rogers. This company was at Bedford.

This year 1778 wheat was valued at seven shillings and five pence per bushel; rye at four shillings and eight pence; corn at three shillings and eight pence; pork of best quality five pence per pound; salt pork at six pence, and beans at eight shillings per bushel.

The stranding of the Somerset, a famous British seventy four ship of war, north of the Clay Pounds, Truro, in November was a notable event of the year. No sooner than the news of her being ashore reached this town, a party from the South Precinct went to Truro to get a glimpse of the wreck. Some of the party brought home some few things of small value gathered from, or near the wreck. Mr. Samuel Eldridge obtained a set of huge hinges taken

¹ See *Rev. Rolls*, Vol. XXXV, page 252.

from the shutter of a port hole, which, within the memory of the writer, was seen upon the great doors of his barn. The old "Somerset on Shore" was the subject of a humorous and popular song by Judge Edward Bangs, a native of the town. The crew of the Somerset, numbering four hundred and eighty men, were marched through the town on their way to Boston. Joseph Nye Esq., of the North Precinct, afforded them supplies on their way, and on Feb. 16, 1779, the board of war allowed him £780-2 s for supplying them. The amount realized from the sale of the effects recovered only amounted to £78:12: 10.

In 1779 the quota of Harwich under the call of June 8, 1779 was eleven men. The North Parish held a meeting, and voted to hire three men for the Continental service; also voted to allow the men who were detached for service at Falmouth one month, a bounty provided they served faithfully.

Solomon Freeman of this town was one of the Commissioners appointed to sell confiscated property.

This town was not represented in the Constitutional Convention commenced at Cambridge September 1, and continued by adjournment to the second of March 1780.

As usual, many of our men were this year on duty aboard armed vessels. The following persons were on duty on board the Brig Active, Allen Hallett, commander, and witnessed her destruction by fire Aug. 14: Thomas Nias, Seth Maker, Richard Rogers, Nathaniel Hopkins, Enoch Robbins, Shubael Cook, and Nathaniel Cahoon. The Active carried 16 guns and one hundred men. She joined Com. Saltonstall's squadron which was sent to Penobscot Bay to convoy Gen. Lovels' troops and aid in the dislodgment of the enemy. The British fleet under Com. Collier coming up, drove the squadron into the river and to avoid capture, the Active was set on fire and destroyed. Most of the above men had served over three months.

Benjamin Phillips, of the South Precinct, was a seaman on board the Ship Putman, commanded by—Waters. He served from May to September. The Putman carried 20 guns and one hundred and twenty men and was in the Saltonstall expedition.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Mr. Phillips upon the dispersion of the fleet returned home suffering much from the journey through the wilderness.

William Eldridge, Esq., was a seaman on board the Sloop Hunter, commanded by Alexander Tomson. He entered in July. She went out in company with the Sloop Hancock and a brig, on a cruise off Long Island and Sandy Hook. After taking three prizes one day, and standing in towards the shore, she was chased by a large ship and a schooner. The Hunter was obliged to be run ashore to escape capture at a place called "Deel." The crew seized their small arms to defend the vessel and prevent the enemy's barges from landing. They succeeded in keeping the enemy off while the vessel went to pieces. They then turned their steps homeward "across the Clove¹ and West point" where a part of Washington's troops were, who gave orders to draw provisions for them on their way home. Mr. Eldridge was on this cruise "about three months." Sometime in the autumn of this year, he entered on board the Ship Mars at Martha's Vineyard, and went out on a short cruise and returned to Boston, the time allotted for the cruise expiring.

The year 1780 opened with no promise of a better state of affairs, and the aspect to our fathers was gloomy. Exactions for men and clothing very soon began; and the requirements were complied with as promptly as was possible.

The following persons who had served their term of enlistment in Capt. George Webb's company, enlisted for service in Capt. Holbrook's Co. in Col. Shepherd's Regiment Jan. 1, 1780 till Jan. 1, 1781.

WILLIAM WARNER

EPHRAIM COVEL

BENJAMIN COVEL

JEREMIAH CHASE

BENJAMIN RIDER

ISAAC NIAS

DAVID CHASE

EDWARD SNOW

EDWARD NICKERSON

DAVID BLANCHARD

¹ "The Clove is a rugged defile through the Highlands on the West side of the Hudson."

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The following persons served in Capt. Holbrook's Co. to make out their term of three years, they having served in Capt. George Webb's Co. till transferred to this company: Watson Freeman¹ to serve till April 7, 1780; John Allen to serve till Feb. 2, 1780; Mr. Allen was corporal under Capt. Webb thirteen months.

Benjamin Hamlin of this town entered Capt. Holbrook's Co. Jan. 1, 1780, but was transferred to the invalid corps March 1. Philip Hinckley, also entered this company as corporal Jan. 1, 1780 for one year. Thomas Lincoln Jr. enlisted for service under Capt. Holbrook, at the same date for one year.

Atkins Ellis who had served for sometime in Capt. Benson's company in the fifth Continental Regiment, commanded by Col. Rufus Putman, and served as corporal for some little time, this year reenlisted for one year; but as before stated went home on a furlough and never returned.

Burton or Burden Maker a native of the town, but now hailing from Yarmouth was a soldier in Col. Bradford's Regiment from January 1, to Dec. 31, 1780; he having served since Feb. 15, 1777.

Haskal Freeman who had served two years as ensign in Capt. George Webb's company in Col. Sheperds Regiment, was this year promoted to a Lieutenancy. He also appears to have acted in the capacity of an adjutant. Lieut. Freeman was from the North Parish.

The delegates who had assembled from time to time for the purpose of preparing "a civil constitution for the people of Massachusetts Bay" submitted the result of their labors in print to each town and plantation in the state for the "candid consideration" of each inhabitant therein; in writing "such alterations

¹ Watson Freeman soon after his return from the army joined a privateer commanded by an uncle. The privateer was soon taken by the Montague a 74 gun ship and he was compelled to do duty on board that ship. In an action, while on board this ship, he was wounded in the leg, and conveyed to the hospital at Posrtmouth, Eng., Jan. 15, 1782. Here he remained till June 15, when he was discharged, his wounds deemed incurable—and he returned to his home after peace. Mr. Freeman settled in Boston, and engaged in Mercantile business under the title of Freeman and Baty. In 1809 Thomas Cushing became a member of the firm. Mr. Freeman retired in 1800.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

and amendments" as each town thought proper to make, and conceding the right of each town at the same time to either sanction it as presented "or totally reject it," but whatever the action, it was to be communicated to the Secretary of the Convention the first Wednesday of June. The inhabitants of Harwich, of twenty one years of age and upwards, assembled May 16, agreeably to the warrant of the Selectmen, and chose Solomon Freeman, Joseph Nye, Joseph Snow, Benjamin Freeman and Kimbal Clarke, a committee to consider the several parts of the form of government as printed, and report at a meeting May 24, at four o'clock, P. M. Four of the committee at the meeting May 24, reported in favor of all parts of the form of government as submitted, but the inhabitants refused to accept their report, and after choosing another committee consisting of Rev. Isaiah Dunster, Nathaniel Downes, James Paine, Capt. Benjamin Berry and John Freeman to consider the matter and report June 6, the meeting adjourned to that date. The committee reported at the meeting June 6. The part containing the "declaration of rights" was considered at length, and upon taking the vote thirty two were favorable to amendments and twenty six opposed. The articles relating to the "executive power" were debated and thirty two were favorable to amending and six opposed. The articles relating to revising the constitution in fifteen years were opposed, and revision in seven years met the approval of all present, numbering thirty eight votes. The Constitution was adopted by the Colony and went into effect Oct. 25th. The first election in this town under it, was held September 4. The honor of furnishing the first Senator under it, from the County, belongs to this town. He was Solomon Freeman, Esq., of the North Parish. He received the maximum vote of the town. The whole vote of this town was cast for him. He was senator twenty years; most of the time in succession.

On the fifth of June, a call from the General Court was made for thirty nine hundred and thirty four men for the Continental army. The number assigned to Harwich was twenty four. Work of recruiting the number assigned, was slow. A meeting of the town

HISTORY OF HARWICH

was convened June 19, to aid in the work. A committee consisting of Capt. Benjamin Berry, Joseph Snow and James Paine of the north precinct, and Capt. Thomas Nickerson, Lieut. Thomas Eldridge and Nathaniel Downes of the South precinct, was chosen to aid in getting the town's quota. It was voted to give in addition to what the confederate Congress provided, "seven silver dollars or seven bushels of corn," or "three hundred paper dollars per month, given them when they entered active service" or "eight bushels of corn" in November following.

The feeling of the meeting was decidedly in opposition to drafting men for service. It was voted "to pay the officer's fine" for neglecting to draft men for soldiers agreeably to the resolve of the 5th of June.

Before the quota under the call of June 5 was obtained, another demand was made June 23, for twenty nine men. The townsmen came together July 3, to consider what was necessary to be done under the circumstances, in trying to meet the requirements so soon after that of the 5th. It was voted to procure the soldiers for both calls, and to give each man four pounds per month, either in gold or silver as long as he was in service.

A meeting of the town was held July 17, to provide means for meeting the expense of the town. The sum of twenty seven thousand pounds was raised. At this time it should be borne in mind that the principal money in circulation was the Continental bills issued by Congress, which was now greatly depreciated. Sixty dollars of it were equal to one of silver.

It becoming necessary to encourage the enlistment of soldiers for the Continental army, a meeting of the town was held August 3, to consider the matter. It was finally "voted to give in addition to the wages allowed by the General Court, four pounds per month to the militia officers and soldiers, each of them, for so many months as they shall serve, to be paid in gold or silver, or something equivalent thereto." The town was in no condition to increase the pay of the soldiers, but it was necessary under the circumstances and the taxpayers in their crippled and impoverished condition very cheerfully assented to it.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The patriot army was at no time well fed. This year there was a great want of meat. The General Court sent out an order, Sept. 25, for a contribution of beef. The requisition upon this town was for 8350 lbs. The townsmen were called together, October 23, to consult about the matter, as there was some apprehension as to readily providing the town's proportion. Kimbal Clarke, Joseph Snow, and Joseph Nye, Esq., were chosen to procure the beef. At this meeting it was thought proper to choose a committee to lay before the General Court the condition of the town, and Joseph Nye, Esq., Joseph Snow, Solomon Freeman, Esq., Kenelm Winslow and James Paine were chosen.

On the first of December following, an order was issued by the General Court for more men for service. This town's quota was nineteen men. Following this, Dec. 4, came a demand for 16034 lbs. of beef. The demand for 8350 lbs. had not yet been furnished and the prospect was that it could not be furnished on account of the great scarcity in town. Truly it was a hard and exacting time for the town men. Cut off from the whale and codfishing business, and driven to tilling the exhausted soil, and with very little produce to harvest this year on account of an extraordinary drought, these calls for provisions for the half fed soldiers, must, indeed, have been depressing.

More than one fourth of the families in town, it is said, had no meat of any kind during the year. What little beef the more fortunate ones had, was of an inferior quality. If it had been divided equally the amount would not have exceeded "five pounds to a person."¹

The following were among those who enlisted under the call of June 5, 1780, to fill the quota for the Continental army. Most of them, it will be seen, were minors, determined to sustain the patriot's cause:

Constant Webb, aged 13, "ruddy" complexion,² four feet and eight inches in height, enlisted July 8, who marched in the twelfth

¹ Joseph Nye, Esq., letter.

² Description list at the State House.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

division from Springfield for the army under Capt. George Webb, to serve till December 8, following.

Abner Kelley aged 32, "light" complexion, five feet and five inches in height enlisted July 14, who marched from Springfield in August for the army under Capt. Samuel Carr, serving till Dec. 13.

Anguish McCloud aged 32, ruddy complexion, five feet and eight inches in height, enlisted July 8, who marched from Springfield for the army July 19, under Capt. Clark in the twenty first division to serve till December 8.

Lot Clarke, aged 17, light complexion, five feet in height enlisted July 8, who marched in the twenty first division from Springfield for the army, July 19, under Capt. Clark serving till December 8.

Elisha Berry aged 17, ruddy complexion, five feet and ten inches in height enlisted July 8, who marched in the twenty first division from Springfield for the army July 19, under Capt. Clark, serving till Dec. 13.

William Robbins Jr., aged 17, ruddy complexion, five feet and four inches in height enlisted July 8, who marched in the twenty first division from Springfield for the army under Capt. Clark July 19, serving till December 8.

Nathaniel Cahoon aged 44, light complexion, five feet and four inches in height enlisted July 8, who marched in the twenty first division from Springfield for the army July 19, under Capt. Clark, serving till Aug. 8.

James Crook aged 16, an Indian, five feet and two inches in height enlisted July 8, who marched from Springfield in the twenty first division for the army under Capt. Clark July 19, serving till January 8.

John Arey aged 16, light complexion, four feet and five inches in height, enlisted July 8, who marched in the twenty first division from Springfield for the army under Capt. Clark July 19, serving till December 8.

Absolom Tobey aged 16, mulatto, five feet and two inches in height; enlisted July 8, who marched in the twenty first division from Springfield for the army July 19, serving till December 8.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Obediah Eldridge aged 18, dark complexion, five feet and eight inches in height, enlisted July 8, who marched from Springfield for the army, serving till Dec. 13.

John Dyer aged 24, light complexion, five feet and four inches in height, enlisted July 8, who marched from Springfield under Capt. Benj. Warren, July 20, serving till December 13.

Gamaliel Cahoon aged 18, light complexion, five feet and seven inches in height, enlisted July 12, who marched from Springfield for the army in the twenty fourth division, under Capt. William Scott.

Capt. Nathaniel Freeman of the North Precinct commanded a company, mostly made up of Harwich men, in Col. Enoch Hallett's regiment, raised to reinforce the Continental army this year. His lieutenant was Reuben Snow of the same precinct. They entered service July 15, and served until Oct. 31, the same year. Among the soldiers from Harwich were: Huckens Paine, Joseph Mayo, Scotto Hopkins, Watson Mayo, Benj. Berry, Samuel Smith, Joshua Gage, Gershom Hall, Eben. Eldridge, Isaiah Chase, Jesse Cahoon, Seth Maker, Nathaniel Cahoon, William Lovell and Thomas Eldridge. The company was disbanded Oct. 31. These troops belonged to what was denominated the "new levies." They were on duty at Rhode Island.

The opening of the year 1781, found the town in very straitened circumstances. The year just closed had been one very unfavorable to those who had been engaged in agricultural pursuits, as it had been to those who had been engaged in other pursuits for a living. A very "extraordinary drought" not only cut off the cereal crop, but destroyed the feed for cattle. The requisitions of September 25, and December 4 for beef had not yet been complied with owing to its scarcity and quality and to the poor condition of the people. To do something about these requisitions the town men met Jan. 1. Joseph Snow, Capt. Benjamin Bangs, Nathaniel Downes, Ebenezar Paine, and Joseph Nye, Esq., who had been chosen to make inquiry as to the number of pounds of "beef killed" the last fall, reported 18256 lbs. Joseph Nye Esq., was empowered, in behalf of the town, to lay before the General

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Court the condition of the town as regards furnishing beef, and to ask to be relieved from compliance with the demands "of the late and present General Court." Mr. Nye presented his petition January 22, and on January 31, a resolve was passed, giving the town the privilege to withhold its required amount of beef "until farther orders."

The North Parish¹ at meeting January 1, voted that the soldiers who went to Falmouth on duty in 1779, should have the depreciation due them from November 1779 to March 13, 1781.

At a meeting of the town Feb. 13, a vote passed to raise ten men for three years service in the Continental army, but "to class" the town in order to procure them, was negatived. At a meeting the 21th of the same month, another attempt was made "to class" the town, but was strongly opposed. A committee, consisting of Col. Zenas Winslow and Kimbal Clarke was chosen, however, to get as many men for service as they could without resorting to that method, and to give them "an average sum with the whole of the men raised by said town." The sum of £150 lawful silver money was raised towards paying the soldiers a part of their bounty, at an adjourned meeting March 2, 1781.

At a meeting of the town, held April 10, a vote was passed to indemnify the commanding officers, and the officers of the town if fined for "not classing the town" agreeably to an act of the General Court February 26. Joseph Nye, Esq., and Gershom Phinney were chosen at the meeting to make an agreement with the soldiers who had enlisted for three years. At a meeting May 15, it was voted to empower the Selectmen to give security to the soldiers that engage to serve three years, in behalf of the town. It was also voted "to class" the town in order to procure more soldiers, and "in case any should be procured by the way of a class, it should be at the charge of the whole town."

On the 16th of June a resolve passed the General Court favorable to raising men for service at Rhode Island. The townsmen were called together July 11, to consider the steps necessary to take in order to get the required number. Joseph Nye, Esq., Capt.

¹ North Parish Records.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Benjamin Berry and Nathaniel Downes, the Selectmen, were chosen to obtain the men on the town's credit. The number was enlisted. Among the recruits for service at Rhode Island, were Anthony Baker who enlisted July 16; Anthony Gage who enlisted July 26, and Joshua Gage¹ who enlisted about the same time. They were in Capt. Elisha Gifford's Company, in Col. Turner's Regiment; and all served till November 27, 1781. Mr. Baker was about 17 years of age, when he was enlisted. He died in April 1853, aged 87 years. He was the last of the Revolutionary soldiers in Harwich. Anthony Gage and Joshua Gage were cousins, and resided near Hall's Mill." Their fathers had both seen active service under the Crown.

At the above said meeting the question of drafting came up, and a vote was passed not "to draft" men for three years service and to pay the fine of the selectmen and militia officers for not drafting. This method of getting recruits it would seem, our Revolutionary fathers much disliked.

The requisition for beef for the army, recently made, came before the town October 29, for consideration. Not being in a condition to comply, choice was made of Joseph Nye, Esq., an agent, to confer with agents chosen by other Cape towns and

¹ Joshua Gage was son of Zebolon Gage of this town, who resided a very short distance west of the North Harwich depot, and was born Aug. 7, 1763. After the close of the war he became a master mariner and followed the seafaring business until 1795, when he removed to Augusta, then Hallowell, and formed a co-partnership in mercantile business with Capt. John Gage of Readfield. He married Abigail Howes, daughter of Jonathan Howes of Dennis, then Yarmouth, Oct. 3, 1791. He died Jan. 24, 1831, aged 68. His wife died April 16, 1856, aged 90 years. Mr. Gage was a very prominent man in Augusta. He was seven years selectman, six years Representative to the General Court, one year senator, a member of the Executive Council in Maine under Gov. Parris' administration, represented the Kennebec District in Congress one term, being elected in 1817, and twenty-one years treasurer of Kennebec County. "He possessed the confidence of the people in a large measure; was a man of moderate ability but a good neighbor and an honest man." Most of his official honors were received while Maine was a part of Massachusetts. His son Franklin, a graduate of Bowdoin, was a physician; while consul at Cuba died in 1851, age 44, at Brooklyn.

cause to be presented a petition to the General Court, asking for relief, and for a committee to be sent to investigate the condition of the towns as to furnishing food and men for the army. The conference was held, and Dr. John Davis¹ of Eastham, afterwards of Barnstable, was appointed agent to present a petition.

Hon. Solomon Freeman and Joseph Nye, Esq., having been chosen at a meeting of the North Parish, to ascertain the value of Continental money, on the 8th of November reported at the Parish Meeting "that in said months of April and May last, one hundred and five old Continental dollars were equal to one Spanish Milled dollar for us."

The sum of £350 was raised December 12 by the town. This sum included the £150 raised sometime ago. At the meeting of the above date the town voted to indemnify the "Selectmen and Assessors for not assessing the money laid on the said town on account of "delinquent soldiers."

Many from this town were in privateers this year. It would gratify the writer to give the list of all engaged but it is not at hand. Among those taken and committed to prison and belonging to this town, were Richard Fethergill, Elisha Berry, and Thomas Ralph, an Indian. Richard Fethergill had seen service both upon the land and sea in years previous. He was in the Brig Phoenix when it was captured, and was carried to the "Old Mill Prison," which was situated on the promontory projecting into the sound between Plymouth and Plymouth Dock, two considerable towns on the English coast, and committed July 20. How long before his release was effected does not appear. Berry and Ralph were in the Ship Adventurer when captured Dec. 19. They were carried captives to the same prison. Many belonging to other Cape towns, were taken captives and confined in this prison. Mr. Isaac Snow who died at East Orleans in 1855—the last one of the Revolutionary soldiers of that town—spent twenty two months in this

¹ Dr. John Davis resided for some years in Eastham. He and his wife Mercy, became members of the South Eastham Church in 1783. He had seven children baptized by Rev. Mr. Bascom, June 15, 1783. Dr. Davis removed to Barnstable where he died.

prison before he was exchanged. He was taken November 28, 1780, from the brig *Resolution*,¹ mounting ten guns, commanded by Capt. Sears, by an English frigate after he was nine days from port. The *Resolution* was a letter of marque. Mr. Snow speaks of no inhuman treatment of the prisoners while there though his company was about seven hundred. He spent much of his time within the walls in improving his mind, as among the captives were many educated men who were willing to give assistance to those who desired to learn.²

The town for some unassigned reason did not choose a Representative to the General Court at the May meeting, and deeming an excuse necessary a vote was passed to offer an excuse.

The returns of the Selectmen of 1781, show that there were in town 273 dwelling houses; 168 barns; 50 stores; 10 mills and distil houses; 563 acres of tillage land; 556 acres of salt and fresh meadow; 4700 acres of pasture; 8033 acres of wood and unimproved land; 83 tons of vessel; 122 horses; 288 oxen; 560 cows; 926 sheep; 193 swine; 38 chaises and coaches; £800 of silver coin; £544 8s worth of "goods and wares" £600 in money at interest; and 382 rateable polls. By the comparison of the returns with this of 1771, there appears quite a decrease in the number of polls, in the number of acres of land tilled, in the number of acres of salt and fresh meadow improved, in the amount of tonnage and in the amount of money at interest; while on the other hand there appears quite an increase in the number of houses and also in the number of acres of pasturage. At the time of making up the returns of 1771, it should be understood, that part of the old town, then including South Orleans, had not been separated, and the returns included the dwelling houses, tillage land, etc. there, while those of this year, did not, because in 1772, as already stated, that portion of territory was set off by the consent of Harwich to Old Eastham. The noticeable decrease in vessel property during the decade, was in consequence of the discontinuance of maritime pursuits by our sea-faring people which was owing to

¹ *N. Eng. Historical and Gen. Register.*

² *Isaac Snow's Narrative.*

the British cruisers infesting the coast, and capturing our vessels and crews.

Harwich was overtaxed this year as well as other towns in the County, and was entitled to abatement. Receipts were ordered by the General Court to be given to the Collectors for the over tax. The sum of £230 19s. 3p. was the over tax of this town.

By the order of Congress, the 30th of December was observed as a day of National thanksgiving for the victory at Yorktown. Thus closed the year 1781, leaving our patriot fathers cheerful over the results of the year and enlivened with brilliant hopes for the future of the noble cause they were engaged in, it having borne so heavily upon their resources, and caused them so much hardship.

The matter set forth in the letter from Boston regarding the fisheries, was brought before the town for consideration Jan. 22, 1782, and meeting the approval of the town, the Clerk was authorized to notify the Clerk of Boston of the town's action.

To make up the state's quota which was incomplete "on the account of mortality and other casualties," a resolve passed the General Court, March 7, to raise 1500 men. The number assigned this town was four. Whether these four men were raised and sent to the field does not appear. It was the last call upon this town for recruits for the patriot army.

At a meeting of the town, April 5, Solomon Freeman, Esq., and Joseph Nye Esq., were chosen to meet the committee from the General Court, sent upon the petition of Yarmouth, Harwich, Eastham and Chatham, to these towns, to hear the complaints and know the causes of the delinquency in furnishing beef and men, and make plain the reasons of this town in not complying with former requisitions. The committee heard the reasons offered, and reported favorably to the Legislature. Soon an order was passed relieving all the towns in the County from making up "deficiencies of beef or men," and from the fines due for the deficiencies.

The town finding it impossible to pay the state tax without some abatement, voted, December 12th to petition the General

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Court for an abatement. Other towns on the Cape asked for relief. March 12th following, the State Treasurer was ordered "to recall the executions issued, and stay in future, until farther ordered, executions for two thirds the taxes."

In 1783 the war for independence terminated—Great Britain acknowledging the thirteen colonies to be "free, sovereign and independent states" and the veterans, scarred, worn down, but with high hopes for the future, returned once more to their homes, now safe through their valor, to resume their vocations, and enjoy the blessings of peace if not of plenty. Who among them from this town heard the farewell words of Washington on that ever memorable day, November 2, preceding the day the army was disbanded, we have been unable to learn, and it is probable they will never be known.

Chapter 34

THE ALEWIVE FISHERY

Efforts of the South Parish to protect the alewife fishery within the Precinct.—The fishery in former years.—The great abundance of alewives in 1764.—The catch in 1765 in the north side of the town.—The action of the town in 1786 as regards purchasing the fishery of the proprietors.—Report of the committee chosen to purchase the Herring Brooks.—Committee chosen to present a petition to the General Court for an act to regulate catching alewives in the town.—First Alewife Committee chosen.—Streams over which the town had particular control.—Skinnequit's fishing company incorporated.—Andrews Fishing Company allowed to be a corporation.—Coy's Brook Fishing Company incorporated.—White Pond Fishing Company made a corporation.—Coy's Brook to be improved for alewife fishery.

IN 1784 MAY 26, THE INHABITANTS OF THE SOUTH PRECINCT, desiring some special legislation regarding the alewife fishery in the precinct, "Choose Dea. Edward Hall, Maj. William Gage, Nathaniel Downes and Ebenezar Snow" all residents of what is now North Harwich, "to form a petition to the General Court in regard to ye Herring Brook" but with what result it does not appear. Hitherto the alewife fishery in town had not been regulated by any special laws. The general laws made from time to time¹ only applied to the protection of the fish during the spawning season, when the sluices were to be kept open a specified time, persons appointed to attend to the matter, and to the time and manner of catching the fish. The principal streams which the alewives visited in abundance in former times were the Herring or Skecheconet River² in the South Precinct and Sautucket

¹ Provincial Laws in 1736 and 1742.

² This was the Indian name of the River and land adjoining. See deed of Thomas Gage to John Freeman of Eastham in 1693.

River in the North Parish. These fish were held in high estimation by our fathers and their annual appearance was ever welcomed. Their course up and down the rivers was closely observed, and all obstructions immediately removed. The erection of a mill dam in 1762, below "Dea. Hall's mill" now known as the "middle mill," was a source of some trouble for awhile to the south side people. A meeting of the precinct was called, and William Cahoon was chosen to present a petition to the General Court in behalf of the Precinct, "setting forth the difficulties the Precinct" labored "under in respect to the alewives being stopped in the Herring River,"¹ and to ask for relief. The result of this effort to have the General Court settle the difficulty does not appear. It seems quite certain however, that there was no legislative action, and the "milldam" was allowed to remain, and the alewives' course upwards was not long disturbed. At this time, the alewife fishery on the north side was under the control of a proprietary, and remained so for many years. The catch some seasons in that Precinct was extraordinary, causing the catchers great trouble to get barrels and salt to use in curing the fish. In 1764, it was estimated that upwards of 1200² barrels of alewives were taken and sent to market from this town. So many were never known to have been taken in any year previous. In 1765, it is stated the catch was very large in the north Precinct. In one day, more than two hundred barrels were taken. In 1786, the inhabitants of the town, becoming desirous of having the town control the alewife fishery, under special laws enacted for the purpose, at a meeting March 21, chose John Freeman, Joseph Snow, and Ebenezer Brooks, Jr., "to make an agreement with proprietors of the Herring Brooks in town" and report. At the meeting of the town, May 17, the committee reported, and the report was accepted, "which" was that the town should "give the proprietors of sd brook, three hundred pounds;" that it should be the town property; and that the "said three hundred pounds be paid annually, that is so much

¹ South Precinct Records.

² Bangs' *Journal*

HISTORY OF HARWICH

of the same that the net profits of the brooks shall amount to, until the whole of the amount is paid."

At the annual meeting, March 20, 1787, Solomon Freeman Esq., Benjamin Berry and Joseph Snow were chosen to make an agreement with the proprietors of the Herring Brooks "in order to make them town property," and report at the April meeting, which was as follows: "We, the subscribers being chosen as above, do hereby report to the town aforesaid that we have met with such of said proprietors as appeared at the time and place appointed viz.: Mr. Kimbal Clark, Mr. Nathan Winslow and Mrs. Desire Bangs and we do hereby acquaint sd town that the sd proprietors are willing to consent and agree to the following terms; that is for the town to give sd proprietors one and seventy pounds L. M. to be paid out of the first net profits of sd Brook in the hands of such person or persons as such proprietors shall appoint to receive the same; and for said town to petition the General Court for a law to be made to regulate the catching the fish yearly caught in said brooks called alewives for preventing the distruction of said fish in future."

At a meeting of the town May 18, following, Solomon Freeman, Esq., Nathaniel Downes and Joseph Snow, were chosen "to draught a bill" and present it to the General Court, with a petition, asking the same might become a law regulating the "Herring Brook" in said town. Legislative action was taken, and July 4, an act regulating taking Alewives from the brooks in town was passed. The town was authorized at the annual meeting to choose an alewife committee. The first committee chosen in 1788, consisted of Kimbal Clarke, Nathan Winslow, Maj. William Gage, Ebenezar Snow and Benjamin Hall; but it was found soon after their election in April, that an additional number was needed and May 15, Benjamin Bangs and John Freeman were chosen "to join the committee chosen April 14, to regulate the catching of Herrings or Alewives in Brooks Rivers and Streams in said town."

Stony Brook in the north precinct, and Herring River in the south precinct, were the streams which the town was authorized

to control particularly by the act. These streams had, it seems, been controlled by proprietors, and the town had nothing to do with the proceeds resulting from the sale of the fish. For many years after the Alewife fishery was controlled by the town, great care was taken of the privilege and a great many barrels of alewives were secured yearly. The division of the town gave control of the Stony Brook fishery to Brewster. For the last few years alewives have not been taken in Herring River as formerly. There has been no year, it seems, since the passage of the act of 1787, that the town has neglected to choose an alewife committee, which the act enjoins upon the town to do at the annual meeting. There have been several additional acts passed since 1787, to regulate the fishery as regards Herring River; one in 1813, another in 1824, and another in 1844.

In 1832, Silvanus Eldridge, Amasa Nickerson, Zephaniah Nickerson, Jonathan Small, Darius Weekes, James Long of South Harwich, with others, were "incorporated and made a body politic for the purpose of making the necessary improvements for the preservation and taking" of alewives "in Red River and Skinnequit's Stream." Alewives for some years after the Skinnequit's Stream was improved, came into the stream in considerable numbers. Within a few years but a very few have been taken. This stream rises in the Squinniquits Pond, so called, and passes through the meadow and empties into Red River, being all within the township of Harwich. Red River in Maspatuxet, is the stream that divides this town and Chatham and which flows southerly into the Bay. The company had full power to clear out the streams, and individuals owning land adjoining, not members, were entitled to damages if any were done them. The act of 1832 was amended in 1837, giving the company the right to hold the annual meetings in March instead of in April.

In 1836, Elijah Small, Obed Brooks, Alvan Walker and associates were "made a corporation by the name of the Andrews Fishing Company," for the purpose of making necessary improvement for the preservation and taking" of alewives in Andrews River so called. The company was not very successful in the

HISTORY OF HARWICH

effort. Andrews River is fed by two streams that flow into it. The western stream, which rises in Grass Pond and empties into it, was formerly known as Cold Brook. The eastern stream which rises at or in Poonpit, is now known as Andrew's River. Formerly, on the western side of it, lived Mr. Andrew Clarke. Because he owned land on both sides of the stream up to its source it was called Andrew's River, which name it has since retained.

In 1842 Seth Paine, Heman Bassett, William Field and their associates were "made a corporation by the name of Coy's Brook Fishing Company" and empowered to open Coy's Brook from the point where it empties into Herring River to its source in "Bridge swamp," so called, and dig from thence through land and swamp as far as Long Pond if necessary, for the purpose of allowing the alewives a passage to the ponds to spawn, with provisions to regulate the taking of the fish in the ponds or brook by those not members of the corporation. The opening of Coy's Brook, and the passage as far as Valley swamp from Bridge swamp was soon attempted but never fully completed. Some twenty years after, a passage was opened from Bridge swamp to Eldridge's, now Walker's Pond, for draining purposes and for alewives, should any come, and it has since been kept open.

Henry Kelley, John Robbins, Job Chase and others were made a corporation in 1845 "by the name of the White Pond Fishing Company" for "the purpose of making improvement for the preservation and taking" of alewives in a brook rising in White or Sand Pond, and flowing southerly into Herring River easterly of what was formerly known as Berry's meadow. The effort of this company to improve the alewife fishery of this stream did not prove successful.

In 1855, Obed Brooks Jr., and associates were allowed by an act of the Legislature to remove obstructions in Coy's Brook from the point where it empties into Herring River near Hall's Island and to Clark's Pond and Flax Pond for the purpose of allowing the alewives a free passage to lay spawn in these ponds and of catching them. The effort to propagate the fish in these ponds proved unsuccessful. Coy's Brook now is so full of obstruction that but few alewives get far up the stream.

Chapter 35

MARITIME FATALITIES

Sad occurrences on the sea.—The loss of seven persons.—The experience of Jonathan Sears.

IN 1785 THERE WERE SUDDEN OCCURRENCES UPON THE WATER that brought sadness and distress to families in both precincts. On Saturday April 2, Seth Nickerson and Elisha Small of the South Precinct, left their home early in the day for a day's trip in a boat. During that latter part of the day the boat was seen in the bay, but not afterwards. It was supposed it foundered in the night leaving the two young men to battle with the watery element. Their bodies were found. Mr. Nickerson's body came ashore on the Dennis shore, and an inquest was held April 14, and the decision was that his death was accidental.

On the day following the above occurrence, Sunday the third, a vessel partly owned by and in command of Nathan Atwood of Provincetown, having on board Mary Atwood, his wife, Heman Phinney her brother, Jonathan Sears, Cyrenius Freeman and John Clarke, left its anchorage off the north precinct in a fog for Provincetown with high hope of a successful passage. When half way across the bay, at once the vessel began to leak badly, and evidence of sinking was soon discovered. Immediately two rafts were constructed of boards upon which all leaped excepting Mrs. Atwood and her brother Mr. Heman Phinney. The loud and distressing cries of the ones left on the vessel caused Captain Atwood to leap on deck to aid the unfortunate ones just the moment the vessel went to the bottom bow foremost, carrying the three persons to instant death. With fog and a good breeze Mr. Sears and Mr.

Freeman pushed off on one "raft" shoreward, and after nine hours, drifted into the surf at Truro, in very exhausted condition. Mr. Freeman died from exhaustion before he reached the shore. Mr. Sears by great exertion reached the shore by crawling through the surf which at times broke over him. From the shore, he by greater exertion reached a building, sore from bruises and nearly dead from exhaustion. Fortunately he was found soon after his arrival by a good Samaritan, who at once saw his condition, and gave him the necessary attention. The Clarke raft was not seen by the occupants of the other raft after Mr. Clarke pushed it off, and Mr. Sears, the only survivor of that ill fated party, concluded it must have soon gone to pieces after being seen by him as it was "very windy" at the time. The drift of Mr. Sears raft was estimated to have been about three miles. The body of Mr. Freeman was found and interred at Truro where a stone, with inscription, is standing in the old cemetery, marking his grave.

Mr. Sears continued his residence in the north precinct of Harwich, in what is now West Brewster until 1795, when he sold his place to Elkanah Hopkins, and removed to Ashfield, Mass. where he died February 18, 1808, aged 57 years. He had eight children by his wife Abigail. Seven of them were born in Harwich.

Chapter 36

FRIENDS OR QUAKERS

Laws respecting Quakers.—The act of 1740.—List of Quakers in town.

AMONG THE EARLY SETTLERS OF THE TOWN THERE WERE A NUMBER in fellowship with the Quakers or Friends. Prominent among them were John Dillingham, John Wing, William Griffith, and Abraham Chase. As early as 1681, their monthly meetings were held at John Dillingham's and were continued for some years. These Friends it appears, were not given to jeering for which the earlier Quakers in the colonies were noted, but were peaceable citizens. Under the laws of Plymouth Colony, in common with others of their sect, they were compelled to pay towards the support of preaching which was not in accord with their religious views. Upon the union of the colonies in 1691, there was immediate relief given them. The new charter, given by William and Mary, allowed the "liberty of conscience" "in the Worship of God to all christians except Papists"; but the Provincial Legislature instead of releasing the Quakers from the support of "a learned orthodox ministry," and allowing them to maintain only their own religious meetings in 1702, declared them to be "with other irreligious persons averse and opposite to the public worship of God, and to a learned orthodox ministry," and enacted a law compelling them with other inhabitants of the towns in the Province to pay the ministerial tax. This act of the Provincial Legislature, though unwarranted and unjust, was allowed to remain in force until 1728, when, after persistent effort on the part of the Quakers and Anabaptists, an act was passed exempting

HISTORY OF HARWICH

their polls from being taxed for the support of the "orthodox ministry." This Act was soon followed by one exempting also their estate from ministerial taxes, but not, however, without limitation as to length of time of enforcement.

The act of 1740, which superseded all prior acts for the benefit of Quakers and Anabaptists, and limited as to the period of time for its enforcement not only authorized the assessors in each town to hand in a list of Quakers and Anabaptists to the clerk for record, but to exempt them from being taxed for the support of the ministers of the standing order and building of Meeting houses, together with such, under the hand of two principal members of either denomination "appointed by their respective societies," as declared to be attendants at their respective meetings. This act failed to give fully the Quakers and Anabaptists the privileges declared. No penalty was annexed to a refusal or neglect of the Assessors to perform the service required of them, and in many places the execution of the law was hindered rather than enforced.

The number of Quakers within the limits of the township before the passage of the act of 1740, is not known. It is however probable they were not numerous. The first and last report of the Assessors of Harwich made in accordance with the requirements of this act, bears date July 18, 1743, and is as follows:

"We, the subscribers, having inquired into the number of Quakers dwelling in Harwich agreeably with ye law in that behalf made and provided, we find the following persons to be such, viz: William Chase, William Eldridge, Samuel Smith, Jeremiah Chase, Reuben Eldridge, and Ephraim Crowell, with their families.

WILLIAM FREEMAN

JOHN SNOW

Assessors"

The reasons of the Assessors of Harwich in delaying to perform the duty required by the act, for such a length of time, are not given. It is probable that indifference had much to do in the case, as no penalty was annexed for the non performance of their duty, by the sapient legislators.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The Act of 1740, expired in 1747, and unsolicited, was renewed to remain in full force for the term of two years. Under this act July 11, 1754, Joseph O'Killey Sen. and Joseph O'Killey Jr., members of the society of Friends at Yarmouth, reported to the Assessors of Harwich, "that William Chase and family doth come and attend the meeting called Quaker's, and is expected of us Friends."¹ On the 16th of March, 1756, John Kelley and Seth Killey of Yarmouth, members of the Society of Friends, in pursuance to the law of the Province, reported that Matthew Gage attended Quaker Meetings, and desired the Assessors to exempt him from paying "priest rates." The year following James Gage was reported attending Quaker Meetings. In 1758, James Ellis was reported by Seth Killey and John Kelley of Yarmouth as attending Quakers' Meeting, and asked that he might be exempt from paying "ye priest or ministers rates."²

¹ South Parish Records, Vol. I.

² Town Records, Vol. II.

Chapter 37

SEPARATISTS OR NEWLIGHTS

What the Newlights believed.—Elisha Paine the exhorter.—Petition to the General Court.—The signers.—Gathering of the Newlight Church.—List of Founders.—Rev. Joshua Nickerson.—Second Newlight Church.—Organization of a Baptist Church.—List of its Harwich members.—Trouble with Elder Richard Chase.—Mr. Samuel Nickerson preacher.—Rev. Enoch Eldridge preacher.—Rev. Abner Lewis.

THE SEPARATISTS OR NEWLIGHTS FIRST APPEARED IN CONNECTICUT. They were seceders from the church of the Standing Order, and held to the independency of the church, and opposed the Saybrook Platform which the Congregational churches in that colony approved. They rejected the Half Way Covenant, and held that the doors of the church should be opened only to those who gave "satisfactory evidence of the work of God upon their souls whereby they are united to Christ." They were staunch advocates of "lowly preaching" and held that whoever "is qualified by God for the same has a right to preach according to the measure of faith, and that the essential qualifications for preaching are wrought by the spirit of God." They held that "the tongues and liberal sciences" were "not absolutely necessary, yet were convenient" and doubtless "profitable if rightly used" but brought "to supply the want of the spirit of God" they would prove "a snare to those that use them, and all that follow them." They also believed "that all the gifts and graces" bestowed upon any of the members were to be improved by them for the good of the whole in order to do which there ought to be such a gospel whereby the church may know where every particular gift is, that it may be improved in its proper place and to its right end for the glory of God and the good of the church."

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Upon the subject of baptism, from the beginning there was not an unanimity of opinion among the Newlights either in Connecticut or Massachusetts. Some held to the baptism of believers and their infants, while others to baptism of believers only, and they by immersion. But for the sake of union, each member was left to the enjoyment of his own views upon the subject, and as to the mode of performing the rite, each one was allowed to choose for himself. At length the subject of baptism became a serious one in the Separate churches; disputes were frequent and warm as to the proper subjects and the mode between the pedobaptistical and anabaptistical faction, which in many instances resulted in a separation.

The Newlights encountered many difficulties in the diffusion of their religious views both in Connecticut and Massachusetts. In the former colony, they were the most numerous, and as before stated, had their rise. It was a penal offense for any person otherwise than a settled or ordained preacher, to publicly teach or exhort in any parish without consent of the settled minister of such parish. In Massachusetts they were forced to contribute by way of taxes to the support of the minister of the standing order, without any of the provisions of relief which had been grudgingly allowed the Friends or Quakers and the Anabaptists, although the Great and General Court had been frequently importuned by petition for favor.

The first person who appeared in this town in the advocacy of the doctrine of the Separatists or Newlights of whom any account has been given, was Elisha Paine of Canterbury, Conn. in 1744. He came on a visit to Eastham, his native town, and upon his way homeward stopped for a short period among his relatives in the south part of Harwich. At that time the people were making effort to divide the town into two parishes. To them this zealous itinerant not only gave words of encouragement, but with great power set forth the truths of the gospel as he understood them. How many were awakened during his stay is not known; but they were not a few. In a letter to his wife, dated at Chatham, July 3, 1744, speaking of his labors on the Cape, he says, "the pine

woods of Harwich ring hallelujahs and hosannas, even from babes. I never heard the like before from little ones, from six years old and upwards. God is bringing them in from the hedges."

Mr. Elisha Paine was the second son of Elisha¹ and Rebecca Paine of Eastham and was born Dec. 29, 1693. From an early age he showed a fondness for knowledge, and most of his time was spent in its pursuit. He rapidly progressed in his studies, and choosing the profession of a lawyer, he rose to distinction, and in his time was considered "one of the greatest in Connecticut." But becoming interested in religious matters and believing "it was his duty to preach the gospel" he abandoned the law, and in December 1742 offered himself for examination before some ministers of that colony among whom were Rev. Joseph Meacham, Samuel Mosely, Eleazar Wheelock and Benjamin Pomroy who were satisfied as to his preparation for the ministry "his christian life and conversation" and "advised him to apply to the committee of the Association" for a license to preach. The committee failing to meet at the time appointed to grant it, on account "of badness of weather and necessary business," Mr. Paine made no further attempt to obtain a license, and at once commenced his labors as an itinerant. Leaving Canterbury he went to Woodstock in February 1743. Here he was arrested for preaching at the house of John Morse, and compelled to suffer for promulgating his religious opinions without a license. Persecution did not abate his zeal, nor deter him from itinerancy. He visited Grafton, Upton and Shrewsbury and preached with acceptance, and returned home from his tour May 28, having been absent some three months. In July following he set out for another preaching tour, visiting Providence, Bristol, Boston, Cambridge, Lancaster, and other towns, returning in December having during his absence preached

¹ Elisha Paine about 1706 with his family removed to Canterbury, Conn. At that place he was a prominent man. He died Feb. 7, 1735. He had nine children; four sons and five daughters; the sons became preachers of the Separate or New Light denomination. Abraham the eldest was ordained pastor of a Separate Church in Nine Partners, N. Y., June 14, 1750; Solomon at Canterbury Sept. 10, 1746; and John at Rehoboth, Mass., Aug. 3, 1748.

two hundred and forty four sermons. In the summer of 1744¹ as already been noticed he visited the Cape, and soon after his return, he was arrested for having in the month of April, at the house of Mr. Benjamin Cleaveland in Windham, violated the law of the Colony enacted in 1742, prohibiting any but settled or ordained preachers from public teaching; by preaching "both as to doctrine and practice to a great number of people then present that were notified many days before."² A law very justly pronounced by an eminent historian "an outrage to every principle of justice." At the court, Mr. Paine claimed the "facts complained of" were "warranted by the law of God and the King, therefore not liable by any Court or law inferior thereto," but the justice required of him bonds to keep the peace. He refused to comply and was incarcerated. He humbly submitted to the hardship of prison life, declaring if he went "from prison to paradise it" would "be as sweet as if" he "went from a throne."³ His course in prison was such that his persecutors became alarmed and he was restored to his liberty in a few days. But after many years laboring to produce a change in that colony in religious opinions, to secure the independency of the church, which the articles of ecclesiastical discipline known as the Saybrook Platform were not favorable to, he became leader of a flock at Bridge Hampton, L. I. where he was settled in May 1752. His death occurred Aug. 26, 1775 in the 83d year of his age, having preached to his beloved flock within fifteen days of his death. He was a man of great power, zeal and energy. His unwavering course, skill in reasoning and depth of knowledge gave him great influence among the people of his sect.

After the return of Mr. Paine from Harwich to his former field of labor in Connecticut very little indeed is known of the Separatists or Newlights in the Precinct until 1749. In the spring of that year trouble arose between them and the precinct officers respecting the ministerial tax for Mr. Pell's support, and upon the refusal

¹ Bangs' Ms.

² Court papers.

³ See letter to his wife.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

of William Eldridge, Isaac Eldridge and Reuben Eldridge¹ to pay the tax they were imprisoned in Barnstable jail. In other towns in the province at this period trouble of this kind was not uncommon. For consultation, the Separatists from several towns met in convention at Attleboro May 24, and decided to petition the General Court for relief. A petition was drawn up, and copies sent abroad for signatures. Elder Isaac Backus the pastor of the Separate church in that part of Middleboro called Titicut, was appointed to visit Cape Cod and obtain signatures. Elder Backus spent about a week upon the Cape. The most of his time was spent in Harwich.² He succeeded in getting thirty five names to his petition "out of Harwich Chatham and Yarmouth" and the sum of £4-18s 6p towards defraying the expenses of those who carried out the plan devised. The following is the list of those who signed the petition³ belonging to Harwich: Isaac Eldridge, Reuben Eldridge, William Eldridge, William Long, William Smith, John Nickerson, Jonathan Small Jr., Amiel Weekes,

¹ These three men were highly respectable. How long they remained in prison is not known.

² Of his visit to the Cape, Elder Backus says in his journal: "May 26, I set out and got to Barnstable that day, and the next day I visited three Harwich brethren in Barnstable prison for rates. We had some sweetness together, and they signed the petition. Then in the evening, I got to Harwich, and had some sweetness with the saints. May 31, went this morning to Harwich old town where I preached twice to a considerable number of people. The first time my soul was enlarged, and many of the people were moved; but afterwards we were much shut up. I tarried there that night, I had many trials in my mind. June 1, I came back to the other part of the town (the south precinct) where they had a fast, and I preached both parts of the day to near a hundred people. The spirit of the Lord did move sweetly among us but just at night there was something of a wild fire thrown in which did really grieve my soul. After meeting I read the copy of the petition, and out of Harwich, Chatham and Yarmouth there were 'thirty-six' that signed it, and they gave £4 18s 1 p to carry on the affair. I left some under heavy conviction that night, though many seemed to be very stupid. And I came to the edge of Yarmouth, and the next day to Barnstable, and preached to a room full of people, but not with much power. Sat. June 3, I got safely home, though I was hindered sometime by a shower which is a great mercy especially to the people on the Cape."

³ See State papers in Secretary of State's office.

Joshua Ellis, Ebenezar Robbins,¹ Benjamin Small, Seth Clark, Elisha Nickerson, Benjamin Nickerson, Joshua Nickerson, Prence Nickerson, Joshua Wixon, John Berry, Samuel Nickerson, Jr., Matthew Gage and James Gage. Those from Chatham who signed, were William Nickerson, Ebenezar Nickerson, Stephen Ryder, Ebenezar Nickerson Jr., Nathaniel Covell and Nathaniel Bassett, those from Yarmouth were Samuel Smith, Richard Chase, Joseph Baker, Isaac Chase, Joseph Chase, Thomas Chase, Jonathan Chase and Barnabas Chase.² The petition was presented to the General Court at the June session³ 1749 but no favorable action was taken in reference to the prayer of the petitioners, and the Newlights were held to abide by the existing laws for the support of the Precinct preachers not of their persuasion.

Not long after the presentation of this petition to the General Court, trouble respecting the ministerial tax again arose in the Precinct. The Precinct assessors, having assessed the Newlights together with others in the Parish as theretofore they had done, opposition was shown by them, and they determined to lay their case before the General Court and ask to be exempted from paying towards Mr. Pell's support. The Precinct called a meeting and chose Col. Samuel Knowles Esq., of Eastham agent "to lay a petition before the General Court not to exempt the party who call themselves Newlights or Separatists from paying to the Rev. Mr. Pell's salary."⁴

The action of the General Court relative to the matter does not appear, but as the Separatists in the precinct were afterwards taxed,⁵ it is evident no special act was passed in their favor.

¹ "We here give it as appears upon record in State House. We think however, it was Eleazar Robbins and not Ebenezar. Eleazar Robbins was a deacon of the Newlight church of which Joshua Nickerson was pastor. He was ordained April 12, 1751 together with William Eldridge by Elders Backus and Carpenter.

² State house papers. These men resided in that part of Yarmouth now Dennis.

³ Rev. John Paine and Samuel Peck of Rehoboth attended court while the petition was being considered it is said. The former headed the petition.

⁴ South Parish Rec., Vol. I.

⁵ At this period more than one third of the tax payers in the Precinct belonged to the Newlight denomination.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The date of the gathering of the church of the Separatists was Feb. 23, 1748-9; but in February 1748-49 letters, signed by Joshua Nickerson, Richard Chase, William Nickerson, Reuben Eldridge, Samuel Nickerson, Thankful Eldridge, Hannah Crowell, Elizabeth—Sarah Nickerson, and Sarah Eldridge, were sent to the church¹ in Middleboro of which Mr. Isaac Backus was pastor; the church in Rehoboth of which Mr. John Paine² was pastor; and the church in Attleboro of which Nathaniel Shepherd was pastor, requesting aid in the ordination of their pastor elect, Joshua Nickerson. On Thursday, February 23, "the saints came together with joyful hearts, and my soul" says Mr. Backus, "was sweetly refreshed by the coming of bro. Paine² of Rehoboth and Shepherd of Attleboro, and the Lord's favors were wonderful through the day. He gave us comfortable weather, and also many blessings in the ordination. I preached the sermon, and had much enlargement in it. Then Bro. Nickerson told his experience of a work of grace on his soul, his call to preach, and to take charge of this church; and they gave their views concerning him, and of their being brought together in the relation of pastor and flock, in all which the council had fellowship. I made the prayer when we laid on hands. Bro. Shephard gave the charge and Bro. Paine

¹ The account of this church's action upon the reception of the letter as given by Mr. Backus, is as follows: "We read and conferred in the church upon a letter from Harwich, desiring us to come over and help them in an ordination. And at first there was some backwardness in the church about sending. Some objected the difficulty of the reason, and the length of the way; others were not satisfied with the man they were going to ordain. But at last the Lord came over them all, and gave us freedom in choosing Isaac Backus, Nathaniel Shaw and Solomon Alden to visit and act with them." This was on Sunday Feb. 19, 1748-49. On Monday following Mr. Backus in company with his lay brethren chosen, set out for Harwich. In the evening they arrived in Sandwich and stopped at "an inn where were a company of men drinking and sporting." The next morning they set out, and although "found it difficult travelling got in safety to Harwich a little after noon."

² John Paine was a native of Canterbury, Ct., and brother of Elisha, the distinguished preacher of this order. He was ordained pastor of the church gathered in that part of Rehoboth, now Seekonk, Aug. 3, 1748. At this period he had many relatives living in this Harwich.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

the right hand of fellowship and made the last prayer. The weather was moderate, and we remained upon the stage in open air from ten in the morning till the sun was going down." That evening, Mr. Backus held a meeting in a "private house." The next morning "a considerable number of people came together" and he again spoke. In the afternoon, in company with Mr. Alden, he went to Barnstable. In taking leave of these people, Mr. Backus says "I scarce ever had such a parting time from any place."

The names of the followers of Rev. Joshua Nickerson who was founder of the first Newlight Church in Harwich are as follows:—

ELEAZER ROBBINS	ESTHER WALKER
SETH CLARK	JOANNA PHILLIP JR.
JOSEPH CHASE	REBECCA ELDRIDGE
ISAAC ELDRIDGE	MARY O'KILLEY ¹
STEPHEN RIDER	PATIENCE SMALLE
LOT BAKER	ELIZABETH WIXON
ZACHERIAH SMALL	ISABELE WIXON
MERCY ELLIS	WILLIAM NICKERSON
KESIAH DONCAN	JOSHUA NICKERSON
DORCAS NICKERSON	RICHARD CHASE
PRISCILLA COVELL	WILLIAM ELDRIDGE
RUTH ATKINS	SAMUEL NICKERSON JR.
JERUSHA ELDRIDGE	REUBEN ELDRIDGE
EUNICE NICKERSON	ISAAC ELDRIDGE JR.
DOROTHY ELDRIDGE	JOSHUA WIXON
HANNAH NICKERSON	THANKFUL CHASE
CHRISTIAN NICKERSON	SARAH NICKERSON
MONARACKA ELDRIDGE	HANNAH GAGE
JANE CHASE	HANNAH CROWELL
MARY ELDRIDGE	SARAH ELDRIDGE
CHARITY CHASE	THANKFUL NICKERSON
BATTA WALKER	ANNA HOWLAND
THANKFUL ELDRIDGE	BRIDGET ELDRIDGE

¹ Copyist calls this O'Smalle. List copied by W. C. Smith of Chatham.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

REBECCA CAHOON
JEMIMA ELDRIDGE

DESIRE NICKERSON
HANNAH COVELL

A true copy attested:

JOHN STURGIS

Clerk

Files of the Superior Court of Judicature No. 28475.

This church admitted to communion all Christians whether they had been sprinkled in infancy, or been baptized by immersion¹. The first deacons were Will Nickerson and Richard Chase. They were ordained Feb. 24, 1748-9.² The next deacons were² William Eldridge and Eleazar Robbins. They were ordained by Elders Isaac Backus and William Carpenter, April 12, 1751. How long Mr. Nickerson was pastor of this church is not known. Not much more is known about this church. Tradition says the meeting house was a few feet N. W. of the house of Watson W. Baker at the Centre. There was a cemetery here where some of the Newlights were buried. The gravestones in this cemetery and the remains were removed in August 1873 to Island Pond Cemetery. They are clustered about the monument to George Weekes west of the tupelo swamp and just north of the Chatham Railroad.

Rev. Mr. Nickerson was the son of Samuel and Hannah (Hall) Nickerson of the South Precinct, and was born June 16, 1718. He married Thankful, daughter of William and Thankful Eldridge, July 30, 1745. He resided in the precinct until 1772, when he removed to the town of Tamworth, N. H., which was then being settled, and there he purchased a farm. There he preached "occasionally until 1788."³ He died of a cancer in August 1791. His devoted wife, Thankful, who bore him fourteen children,⁴

¹ Backus' History Church.

² See Ben Bangs' diary, 1748.

³ Coolidge's and Mansfield's His., and description of N. England, p. 663.

⁴ Mr. Nickerson's children were: 1 Rebecca born June 1746, mar. Winthrop Smart, and settled in Maine where they have descendants; 2 Elizabeth b. July 22, 1747,

all before his removal, survived him, and died very aged "in the fall of 1813." Mr. Nickerson was a man of fair natural abilities, self educated, and of irreproachable character. Whether Mr. Nickerson kept a record of the church is not known. Early in the year 1751, the second church of the Separatists was constituted in the west part of the town by members dismissed from Mr. Nickerson's church. Richard Chase of Yarmouth, having been called to the pastorship, letters signed by Seth Clark, William Smith, Barnabas Chase, Thankful Chase, Mercy Ellis, and Abigail Freeman, were sent abroad in March for assistance in his ordination. On the 4th of April 1751, Messrs. Backus of Middleboro, Paine of Rehoboth, Carpenter of Norton, with some lay brethren, met with the church, but as Mr. Chase declined to be ordained, although the church was prepared for it, the council dissolved April 5, after "gently admonishing the pastor-elect." Much

who mar. Thomas Burgess, Jr., of Harwich, Oct. 3, 176-; 3 Reuben b. Jan. 24, 1749, who mar. Anna Eldridge of H., Dec. 31, 1767, who finally settled in Maine; 4 Thankful b. Nov. 17, 1751, who mar. Isaac Weekes of H., 2d Bachelor, of Maine; 5 Jemima b. Sept. 11, 1753, who mar. Jonathan Burgess of H., in 1772, and who died in N. H.; 6 Joshua b. Nov. 16, 1755, who mar. Polly Colby of Eaton, N. H.; 7 Mehitabel b. Sept. 20, 1757, who mar. 1st Ames, 2d Weekes and d. in Buxton, N. H.; 8 Sheber b. Aug. 1759, who mar. Esther Ellis of H., Feb. 27, 1783, who d. in Corinna, Me., Jan. 27, 1847; 9 Aaron who mar. Mehitabel dau. of Edward Nickerson of H.; 10 Hannah who mar. Enoch Ellis of H.; 11 Drusilla b. in 1765 who mar. Daniel Head of Tamworth, and who d. March 1857, aged 92; 12 Miriam who mar. Parsons; 13 Deborah who mar. Jeremiah Eldridge of H., and settled in Ossipee, N. H.; 14 Jonathan b. December 31, 1771, who married Judith Blaisdell, January 1793; he settled on the paternal estate and died June 1858. Reuben of this family was a man of enterprise. He followed his father to New Hampshire, but disliking that region in which his father settled, he moved to Prospect, Me., and located. He was one of the earliest who located in that part now Swansville. His farm embraced a large territory on both sides of Goose Pond and river. He erected a saw mill and a grist mill upon the river, the first in that locality. About 1828, he undertook a journey with his own team to visit his brother Joshua residing in Ohio. He performed the journey with safety; but while there he was taken sick and died. Mr. Nickerson had ten children. His descendants are numerous and highly respectable. Many of them reside in Swansville and Searsport, Maine.

dissatisfaction was caused by the course of Mr. Chase. Mr. Nickerson felt greatly aggrieved at his refusal to be ordained, when he had given himself to serve the church. On the 5th of December following, another council convened, and Mr. Backus was chosen moderator. Mr. Nickerson was present and set forth the cause of his dissatisfaction. Mr. Chase acknowledged that he gave himself up to the church but the church was too hasty, and appointed the time of his ordination before he had fully made his mind to be ordained. The council then examined particularly into the organization of the church, and into the manner of choosing the pastor. Every thing was found to have been conducted with propriety and according to gospel rule. The council on the 6th, after revoking the censure of a brother for hard drinking and restoring him to the church, blamed the church for its haste in arranging for the ordination, and Mr. Chase for unfaithfulness to the church. Whereupon the church and Mr. Chase made confession, and harmony was restored. Mr. Chase renewedly gave himself up to the service of the church, and was accepted as pastor. The council then concluded to adjourn to December 11; and accordingly the council and church met for the ordination. Mr. Lewis, the Congregational minister at Billingsgate, now Wellfleet, and Mr. Dunster, pastor of the church of the standing order in the North Parish, were present at the meeting. Mr. Dunster objected to the proceedings, and declared that some of the church "had separated from his church." The council paid but little attention to the objections raised, and proceeded to the work before them. The ministers continued to interrupt the proceedings, although requested to be quiet and peaceable, until the council had united in prayer, after which they retired. The result of the doings of the council was then read publicly to show that all the difficulties had been removed, and the pastor elect was ordained. Mr. Backus preached the sermon from II Timothy 4 ch. 1 & 2 and offered the ordaining prayer; Elder Carpenter gave the charge; Elder Ewer of Barnstable right hand of fellowship; and Elder Nickerson of the First Separate Church in Harwich, the closing prayer.

This church, like the first church of which Mr. Nickerson was

pastor admitted to communion all Christians whether they had been sprinkled in infancy or baptized by immersion. It also held to the baptism of infants of believers. But at length the pastor and a portion of the church became adverse to pedobaptism, and the administration of the rite was neglected. The aggrieved members called a council which convened in the North Precinct, December 20, 1752, of which Elder William Carpenter of Norton was Moderator, and the neglect of the pastor in the matter was taken into consideration. After full hearing the council censured the pastor, and that portion of the church who held with him, and advised the aggrieved members to withdraw from "the pastor and church as disorderly walkers."

The censure was however, revoked by a council composed of Elders William Carpenter, Isaac Backus, Joshua Nickerson and Dea. Eleazar Robbins, held in the North Precinct, at the house of Mr. Seth Clarke¹ Aug. 23, 1753 and fellowship with the church and Elder Chase was publicly declared. On the day following, Friday Aug. 24, after the close of a meeting at Matthew Gage's² conducted by Elder Carpenter, Elder Chase, satisfied "that he ought to follow Christ's example in going into the water in baptism, went down to the water" with Elder Backus, who now was anabaptist³ and the rite was administered.

¹ Seth Clarke was son of Thomas Clarke, Esq., of the North Precinct and was born May 9, 1708. He was the first anabaptist in the town. He was the only one reported by the Assessors of the town in 1743 in compliance with the new law of the Province. He married Huldah Doane of Eastham. He died aged 87 March 7, 1795, his wife Huldah died aged 83, Oct. 3, 1790. Mr. Clarke was connected with the Separate movement, and a member of the Separate Church. Upon the organization of the Baptist Church he became a member. His children were Reliance b. June 14, 1728, mar. Nathaniel King; Hannah b. July 15, 1730, mar. Zebulon Gage; Isaac, Oct. 12, 1732; Kimbal b. July 20, 1734; Seth b. Sept. 13, 1736 settled in Salisbury, Mass.; Huldah b. March 8, 1738-9. Kimbal Clarke was a highly respectable citizen of the North Parish. He was a Representative to the General Court in 1783-84-85 and 1786. He was father of Isaac Clarke, Esq., also of Lot, Ebenezer, Isaiah, and Charlotte. He died Nov. 24, 1801.

² Matthew Gage's house stood near the North Harwich Depot.

³ Elder Backus was baptized Aug. 22, 1751 but still practiced open communion.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

In 1757 the anabaptistical wing of the second Separate Church, having organized a church of the Baptist order, gave Mr. Chase invitation to become its pastor. He accepted the invitation and a council was called to aid in his ordination. The council convened at "Widow Clarke's" Sept. 29, and upon choosing Elder Richard Rounds of Rehoboth moderator, and Elder Backus as scribe, the confession of faith and covenant "were looked into" as well as the choice by the church of Elder Chase and his acceptance, and he was ordained. The sermon from Malachi 2: 6, was preached by Elder Backus; the ordaining prayer was by Elder Richard Rounds who also gave the charge; the right hand of fellowship was by Elder Backus, also the last prayer.²

The number that composed this church at its organization is not now known, as the records from that period down to 1775 are lost. From what can be gathered, it appears, considerable number of the members were residents of other towns, viz.: Barnstable,³ Yarmouth, Chatham, Eastham and Truro.⁴ In 1768, eleven years after the organization of the church, the following persons of

¹ She was wid. of Rowland Clarke of the North Precinct, Bangs' Ms.

² Mr. Backus says: "Through the whole exercise, people gave good attention. In the evening Bro. Hinds preached at Esq., Clarke's with some freedom." The Esq. Clarke mentioned was without doubt, Thomas Clarke. He resided in the North Parish, on the east side of Stony Brook. He was the father of Seth Clarke the anabaptist. Speaking of his journey to H. to take part in the ordination services, Mr. Backus says: "Monday Sept. 26, 1757 Elder Round and Hezekiah Hicks from Rehoboth came to my house about noon, being sent for with me to go to Harwich for publicly setting apart of Bro. Richard Chase over the Baptist Church lately gathered there. Bro. Joseph Wilber having been chosen by the church to go with me we travelled to Fresh Meadows where I preached at Caleb Bensons in the evening. Next day we travelled to Barnstable where we overtook Bro. Hinds and he preached at Bro. Ewers in the evening. Sept. 28, we proceeded to Yarmouth, and for our satisfaction concerning Elder Chase's gifts we prevailed with him to preach in the evening who did at Isaac Chase's from John 21:17 and though in the first part of his discourse he was shut up, yet afterwards he was more enlarged."

³ Eben. Wood, John Ewer, Lazarus Lovell and Joseph Blossom of Barnstable were recognized as belonging to the Baptist Society of H. in 1759. Freeman's his. of Cape Cod, Vol. II, p. 300.

⁴ Lemuel Rich of Truro was early connected with the Church.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

the South Precinct claiming to be Baptists, at a Precinct meeting had their rates remitted, but whether all were communicants, it is quite impossible to decide.

BENJAMIN SMALL	8 sh	9 pence
OKER PHILLIPS	14	5
ISAAC ELDRIDGE	9	3
DANIEL RIDER	8	7
EBENEZAR AREY	6	4
SMALLEY PHILLIPS	6	3
EDWARD SMALL	6	7
EBENEZAR SNOW	8	1
JOSHUA ELLIS	9	8
JOSEPH ELLIS	7	6
WILLIAM GAGE	7	6
ZEBULON GAGE	14	0
THOMAS ELDREDGE	10	0
JOSEPH SMALL	6	3

£ 6 3sh 2 pence

In 1771, June 20, sixteen members of the church residing in Barnstable and vicinity, upon their dismissal for the purpose, organized a Baptist Church in Hyannis with the assistance of Elder Backus. For a period, in its infant state, it had the labors of Elder Abner Lewis and Isaac Case. Elder Lewis afterwards became pastor of the parent church as will soon appear.

For sometime before 1776 Elder Chase's conduct as pastor was not satisfactory to a part of his flock. But reports this year of improper conduct as a minister of the Gospel, becoming frequent, a committee of the church consisting of Prence Freeman, Reuben Merrill and Isaiah Tucker, was chosen to investigate the matter, and ascertain the truth of the reports. The Elder was interrogated respecting the charges as were likewise those who made them. Although the Elder disclaimed any improper conduct on his part, and declared what had been said about him "a pack of lies" it was found he had deported himself improperly. The

HISTORY OF HARWICH

aggrieved members, prominent among whom were Dea. William Smith, Amiel Weekes, Seth Clarke, Prince Freeman, Ezekiel Harding¹ and Ebenezer Snow failing in their attempts to bring the case of the Elder before the meetings of the church called for the purpose, on the account of his disorderly actions, and those who took sides with him, "sent letters to the Third Baptist Church in Middleboro and to the church in Freetown to give counsel and advice; accordingly the churches met at the Harwich Meetinghouse in August, by their Elders and brethern." The charges preferred against the Elder were carefully investigated, and the evidence showed they were well founded. The council in their report advised him to confess, "and all to labor for reconciliation". Upon which a church meeting was convened to consider the advice given, and to hear the confession of the elder, but he having none to make, the meeting was adjourned. Another meeting was held, and the Elder made a confession which to the aggrieved was unsatisfactory. Soon after this, the aggrieved members withdrew and "carried on divine worship by themselves."

On the 15 of January 1777, a council was convened at the Baptist Meeting house, composed of delegates from "three Baptist Churches, viz.: the first and third in Middleboro, and the church in Freetown² at the request of the aggrieved brethern" to further consider the case of Mr. Chase. Elder Isaac Backus of the first Church in Middleboro was chosen moderator, and Elder Asa Hunt, scribe. Although the Elder declined to appear with the brethren who "held with him" as summoned, the charges were fully and fairly considered. The aggrieved brethren were sustained in their withdrawal, and until satisfaction was given, it was decided not "to walk in fellowship with him." After earnestly beseeching "Elder Chase and the brethren with him aid to reconsider their proceedings and conduct," and urging the aggrieved "to maintain the worship of God together the best manner"

¹ Mr. Harding was the first Anabaptist in Eastham. His residence was in that part now known as Wellfleet. Mr. Backus in his early visits to the Cape preached at his house frequently.

² Baptist Church Records.

they could, the council closed its session January 17th. The result of the council was laid before a meeting of the church regularly warned, March 31, 1777, and each member was called upon to express his opinion. Of the seventeen members who expressed themselves, thirteen appeared satisfied with the result. The case of Elder Chase was then duly considered, and as no "acknowledgement as was satisfactory" had been made to the brethren of his disorderly walking, he was deposed from his office as pastor of the church. He was informed of his discharge by letter, according to the vote of the meeting, by Seth Clark, Prentice Freeman, Amiel Weekes, Ezekiel Harding, Matthew Gage, William Smith, Ebenezer Chase, Reuben Merrill, Ebenezer Snow, Phineas Nickerson, Joseph Burgess,¹ Job Chase and Ebenezer Eldridge² members who voted for his dismissal.

Upon his dismissal from the pastoral office which he had held for near a quarter of a century his adherents became dissentious, and one of them, a brother acting in the capacity of a deacon and clerk, refused to surrender the records and "furniture of the Lord's table."

But still adhering to the Elder, after having been labored with, they were suspended August 7, 1777. The clerk was dismissed the same date, and Dea. Seth Clarke was chosen to succeed him. On the 5th of September following, the church united with the Warren Association which had been formed in 1767.

Elder Richard Chase was born in that part of Yarmouth now Dennis March 3, 1714/15. His father, Thomas Chase, was son of John Chase, and resided near or upon the place now occupied by Owen Chase on the east of Swan Pond, and but a few rods west of the Harwich line, not far south of the North Harwich Railroad Station. At what period the Elder embraced the views of the Separatists is not certainly known, but evidently early, as in 1749 his name with others, appears upon a petition to the General Court, praying for the repeal of all ecclesiastical laws.

¹ Joseph Burgess was a resident of that part of Yarmouth now Dennis.

² Ebenezer Eldridge was a resident of Chatham. He was father of the late Elnathan Eldridge and grandfather of the late Sam. Eldridge, Esq., of East Harwich.

Like most of the preachers of that sect he was self educated; but proof is conclusive that his preparation for the ministry was not what was demanded. His wife was Thankful, widow of John Chase Jr., and only daughter of Samuel Berry, to whom he was married Jan. 21, 1734/5 and by whom he had ten children. His death occurred July 14, 1794 at the age of 80 years. She survived him, and died March 15, 1807 aged 93 years. They lie interred in the old Baptist Cemetery, at North Harwich.

In 1778, Mr. Samuel Nickerson came to the Precinct, and his preaching being acceptable to a portion of the Baptists, and to those who had been in sympathy with the Newlight denomination, he was engaged to preach alternately in the two Meeting houses. In 1781 he closed his labors in the Baptist Meeting house, and Mr. Jonathan Jeffers¹ succeeded him, having been called by those who had become dissatisfied with Mr. Nickerson's preaching. Mr. Jeffers continued to supply the pulpit until June 2, 1785² when the church became dissatisfied with his preaching, and he was allowed liberty "to accept an invitation of another people" and a committee composed of Dea. Seth Clarke and Isaac Eldridge was chosen to engage a preacher. In the meantime by a vote Mr. Jeffers was allowed to "exhort."

In 1787 November 20, the settlement of Mr. Enoch Eldridge a "gospel minister" was agreed to, and Oct. 22, 1788, the church agreed to have him ordained at Hyannis as "a travelling preacher, and that each church should have his services equally. Mr. Eldridge was ordained accordingly at Hyannis December 4, 1788, and commenced his labors. He continued to occupy the pulpit of the Baptist Society here a part of the time until about 1794.

Rev. Enoch Eldridge was born in Harwich in the year 1764. He was the son of Isaac and Mehitabel Eldridge. At an early age he was religiously impressed, and united with the Baptist Church of which Samuel Nickerson was pastor. At what time his connection was dissolved does not appear nor the time when he first essayed

¹ See Ebenezer Broadbrooks, Jr., Memo; also Miss Phebe Weekes Memo.

² Baptist Church Records.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

to preach. After closing his labors with the Baptist Society in Harwich, he continued his pastoral labor at Hyannis until his death, which occurred at that place, April 19, 1801 in the 37th year of his age. Mr. Eldridge "possessed many useful and pleasing accomplishments, he had strong powers of mind early sanctified by grace, and considerably improved by study. His manner was agreeable; his deportment grave and comely; his elocution clear, distinct and majestic; his piety was sincere, constant and unaffected, his moral character unspotted. His death was deeply lamented by all who knew him. He was interred at Hyannis.¹ He left a widow and three children."²

The successor of Mr. Eldridge was Rev. Abner Lewis of Freetown. He commenced his pastoral labors June 22, 1794³ and closed them in 1809 and removed to Fall River then Troy. He was pastor of the Baptist Church in Swansea from 1811 to April 1819 when he was dismissed. He was born in Middleboro, Mass. March 16, 1745. He early united with the Baptist Church in that place. In 1774 he commenced his labors in Freetown where he was ordained June 26, 1776. At that place he labored until "public difficulties in the County," and the unhappy temper of some of the members of the church forced him to ask his dismission, which he obtained August 1784. From that period to the commencement of his ministry in Harwich he labored in various places. He was the first Baptist preacher who solemnized marriages in Harwich. He married during his pastorate eighty couples. He died at Swansea, July 7, 1826, in the 82d year of his age, and was there interred. Elder Lewis was several times married. His last wife was Mercy Chase widow of Sylvanus Chase of Harwich.

¹ Rev. Abner Lewis of Harwich preached the funeral sermon from Rev. XIII 14, "and I heard a voice from Heaven."

² He married Mary Hallett of Barnstable, and had according to the Yarmouth Records: Jonathan, July 5, 1788; Mary, Oct. 13, 1792; Sophronia, July 20, 1794 who married Capt. Alexander Baxter, and Mary Ann, April 20, 1800. The widow married Anthony Chase father of the late Rev. Enoch E. Chase of Hyannis.

³ See petition of forty-nine Baptists to the Parish Assessors, asking that their Precinct taxes be paid to Mr. Lewis.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

She died at Swansey and lies buried by the side of her husband in that part of the town called North Swansea.¹

¹ Ms letter of Rev. J. W. Horton of North Swansea.

Chapter 38

SCHOOLS

Early law regarding schools.—Employment of the first teacher.—Mr. Philip Selew teacher.—List of householders in each remove in 1726.—Removes reestablished in 1741.—Action of the South Precinct in 1753.—Sketch of Mr. Selew.—Enlargement of the law respecting schools.—New districts in 1797.—New districts in 1817.—Establishment of School Committee in 1826.—Locations of early schoolhouses as recollected by various citizens.

At the time Harwich was incorporated as a township, it was enjoined by law¹ upon every town in the Province, "having the Number of Fifty Householders or upwards," to have "a school master to teach children and youth to read and write"; and "the Number of One Hundred families or Householders" to have "a Grammar School set up," and taught by "some discreet Person of good conversation, well instructed in the tongue"; and "to take effectual care and make due provisions for the settlement and maintainance of such school master or masters" the "Selectmen and inhabitants of such towns² respectively" were imperatively commanded. This town not having families enough as the law required to establish a school in which both reading and writing could be taught, early had "a school for to teach children to read." In 1708 "families enough"³ were found, and the matter

¹ *Prov. Laws*, Ed. 1874, Vol. I.

² The penalty until 1701, for not complying with the law was ten pounds. In 1701, in consequence of the "shameful neglect" of "divers Towns" the penalty for non observance of the law, was increased to "twenty pounds", and Justices of the Peace in their respective counties were authorized "to take effectual care that the laws respecting schools and school masters," be duly observed and put into execution; and "grand jurors were ordered" to make presentment of all breaches and neglects, etc., in their respective counties.

³ Harwich Records.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

of establishing a school, and providing for the settlement of a school master was brought up at a meeting of the town, June 9 for consideration. The town voted to leave the management of the school with the Selectmen but for some reason not apparent, they did not comply with the provisions of the law and at the July session of the Court¹ the town was presented, and Edward Bangs was chosen to appear as agent of the town to make answer. At a meeting of the town, March 21, 1709, the school question was brought up, and it was voted to raise a sum of money "as the law make provisions in making town rates," to pay the school master "and his board"; and also that the school should commence by "removes" as had been determined upon.

In 1711 it was voted that the "procuring and maintaining of a school master be left with the Selectmen." The following year, Edward Bangs, John Gray, Prencce Snow and Kenelm Winslow and the Selectmen were chosen to engage a schoolmaster and "settle and provide for him."

In 1713, Mr. Asbon was the teacher of the school in town. At a meeting, July 27, it was voted "to allow nine pence a week for a convenient house to keep school in, beginning from the time that Mr. Asbon did begin his seven months at the first remove, and so forward through out the town."

In 1715, Mr. Phillip Selew was the school master, with a salary of forty eight pounds. In 1716, the town gave the selectmen, "power and lawful authority to agree with" the "school master Mr. Phillip Selew to keep school for one year next after his year is out which they have heretofore agreed for, and to give him forty eight pounds per year out of the town's money as heretofore." In 1720, "Capt. Samuel Sears and Mr. John Mayo were chosen with the Selectmen to get a Grammar School teacher for the following year." But, for some reason not apparent, none was engaged; and at a meeting in March 1720/1 it was agreed to give Mr. Selew fifty pounds to teach, provided "he would pay half what the town" pay, should it be "fined for want of a Grammar School." In 1722, a school in town was maintained as

¹ Harwich Records.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

for some years heretofore, and John Dillingham and Chillingsworth Foster with the Selectmen were appointed to hire the school master.

1723 "Capt. Sears Capt. Edward Bangs and Kenelm Winslow with the Selectmen were a committee to hire a school master for one year.

In 1726, Capt. Samuel Sears, Chillingworth Foster, John Dillingham and Samuel Bangs were chosen to assist the Selectmen in districting the town for schools, and to proportion and arrange the time for the school to be kept. They divided the town into six districts or "removes." The first district or "remove" was between Bound Brook and Sauquatuckett River. The number of children in this district was twenty nine. The school here was to continue twenty five weeks. The householders mentioned were:

CAPT. SAMUEL SEARS	KENELM WINSLOW
JONATHAN SEARS	THOMAS WINSLOW
JOSHUA SEARS	JOHN DILLINGHAM
SAMUEL SEARS JR.	JOHN WING
NATHANIEL CLARK	DEA. THOMAS LINCOLN
ELNATHAN CLARK	JOSEPH SEARS
SCOTTO CLARK	KENELM WINSLOW
LIEUT. THOMAS CLARKS	REUBEN CLARK

The second district or "remove" was eastward of Sauquatuckett River or Stoney Brook. The number of children was fifty six in this district; the school here was to be kept thirty seven weeks. The householders mentioned in this district or "remove" were:

JOHN GRAY	MR. STONE
JACOB ELLIS	JOHN TUCKER
BENJAMIN FREEMAN	LOT GRAY
GERSHOM PHINNEY	NATHANIEL FREEMAN
JUDAH BERRY	JOHN FLETCHER
JOSHUA BANGS	THOMAS SNOW
EBENEZAR PAINE	DEA. CROSBY
STEPHEN GRIFFITH	EDWARD BANGS JR.
STEPHEN MYRICK	BENJAMIN HATCH

HISTORY OF HARWICH

LIEUT. JOSEPH FREEMAN	PRENCE FREEMAN
WILLIAM MYRICK	HATSEL FREEMAN
JOSHUA MYRICK	CAPT. EDWARD BANGS
CAPT. EDMOND FREEMAN	

The third district or "remove" was eastward and southward of the Brewster meeting house. It contained fifty six children. The time for the school to be kept here was thirty seven weeks. The names of the householders mentioned were:

EDWARD SNOW	JONATHAN BANGS JR.
BENJAMIN MYRICK	NATHANIEL MYRICK
WIDOW MAYO	WATSON FREEMAN
JOSEPH MAYO	GEORGE WEEKES
SAMUEL HOPKINS	JOHN TAYLOR
PHILLIP SELEW	THOMAS CLARK JR.
JONATHAN LINCOLN	JUDAH HOPKINS
JOHN MAKER	JOHN MAYO
CHILLINGWORTH FOSTER	JOHN SNOW
JOHN FREEMAN	STEPHEN HOPKINS
NATHANIEL HOPKINS	JOSEPH HOPKINS

The fourth district or "remove" embraced that portion of the town now East Brewster. The number of children was forty seven. The time for the school to be kept here was thirty three weeks.

BENJAMIN HOPKINS	WILLIAM FREEMAN
ROGER KING	BENJAMIN MAKER
JONATHAN COBB	WILLIAM SMITH
CAPT. JONA. BANGS	WILLIAM BAKER
JABEZ SNOW	JOHN KING
THOMAS CROSBY	ELEAZAR CROSBY
WILLIAM CROSBY	EBENEZAR NICKERSON
WIDOW HANNAH CROSBY	WID. MARY CROSBY
SAMUEL CROSBY	NATHANIEL CROSBY
JOSEPH PAINE	RICHARD GODFREY
THOMAS CROSBY	WID. MAKER
ENSIGN SNOW	EDWARD KENDRICK
SAMUEL BANGS	JABEZ LEWIS

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The fifth district or "remove" embraced that part now South Orleans and the northeasterly part of Harwich, then and now known as Portanumequot and contained thirty two children. The time for the school to be kept here was sixteen weeks. The householders mentioned were:

JOHN HURD	WILLIAM NICKERSON
JUDAH ROGERS	JOSIAH NICKERSON
EBENEZAR ROGERS	SAMUEL MAYO
JOHN YATES	JOHN YOUNG
NATHANIEL GODFREY	WILLIAM LONG
JOHN ROGERS	WID. NICKERSON (of John)
STEPHEN COLE	ELEAZAR ROGERS

The sixth district or "remove" embraced nearly all the present town of Harwich. It contained thirty five children, and the time the school to be kept here was twenty five weeks. The householders in this district as mentioned were:

JOSEPH NICKERSON JR.	BENJAMIN PHILLIPS
JOHN STREIGH	JONATHAN SMALLEY
ZACKERY SMALLEY	EPHRAIM COVEL
ANDREW CLARKE	SAMUEL ATKINS
ISAAC ATKINS	SAMUEL ELLIS
CORNELIUS ELLIS	JOSIAH SWIFT
WILLIAM PENNEY	SAMUEL NICKERSON
EDWARD HALL	BERIAH BROADBROOKS
JOHN SMITH	JOHN BUCK
WILLIAM GRAY	JONATHAN HALL
GERSHOM HALL	JOHN BERRY
SAMUEL BERRY	MATTHEW GAGE
WILLIAM CHASE	

It was agreed that the school should commence in the "first remove" and be kept the specified time, and then the School master was to continue the circuit through the town. This manner of establishing the school, gave each section of the town the benefit

of the school, although it necessitated long vacations. It doubtless was the best plan that could be adopted for the time, when only one schoolmaster was supported by the town.

In 1733, a committee was chosen, consisting of John Dillingham, Capt. Joseph Freeman, Edward Snow and William Freeman, to assist the Selectmen in arranging the schools of the town. It was so arranged that the school was to be kept in the four "removes" in the north part of town for six years, and that the people at Portanumquot and at the "South Side" should have their proportion of the money for schools "laid out by the Selectmen according as they should agree."

In 1741, a committee, consisting of Edmond Freeman, Joseph Freeman, Jabez Snow and John Snow, was chosen "to settle" again "the school once through the town." They "agreed and determined first to begin at ye west end and there to be kept twenty six weeks." This was the first remove and "reached as far east as Rowland Clarks'." The next remove from thence east to Joseph Freeman's, Esq." the school was to be kept there thirty four weeks." The third "remove extended east as far as Mr. Joseph Hopkins', the school here was to be kept forty six weeks. The fourth "remove" extended as far east as Mr. Richard Godfrey's. Here the school was to be kept thirty four weeks. The fifth "remove" comprised Potanumequot; the school here was to be kept twenty two weeks. The sixth "remove" comprised the "South Side" neighborhood. The school here was to be kept forty six weeks. The teacher at this period was Mr. Selew, whose salary was one hundred pounds. To complete the circuit, it will be seen took four years. In 1749 on Mar. 19 a committee consisting of Thomas Winslow, Hatsul Freeman and Thomas Mayo were appointed to assist the Selectmen, viz., Elisha Doane, Jabez Snow and John Snow to again, "settle the school." Upon deciding to have it kept in the "several removes or societies" as had been theretofore agreed upon, it was agreed it should be kept in the west society twenty six weeks, in the second society thirty four weeks; in the third society forty six weeks; in the fourth society which "was the easternmost on ye north shore" thirty four weeks,

at Potonumecut twenty two weeks; and "at the South shore forty six weeks." It was decided in case any should wish to study "latten" they should have liberty to go from one society to another, and "that the school master should keep them wholly to that and afford them no other learning."¹

In 1753, the South Precinct took action in matters of schools and "choose Lieut. Zacheriah Small, John Gage and Gershom Hall to hire school masters or school mistressis," but whether they carried out the vote of the Precinct does not appear. This doubtless was the first attempt of the "South Side" people to support a teacher. Whether they continued yearly to support a teacher while the regular town's school master was on his circuit, the records do not show. But in 1766, a committee was chosen consisting of Lieut. Zacheriah Small, Samuel Burgess and Edward Hall "to settle the school," and voted to give Benjamin Nickerson "four shillings and ten pence lawful money for school house room." The teacher in the South Precinct the winter of this year was doubtless Mr. Selew. At a meeting of the town Dec. 9, it was voted not to allow Phillip Selew to teach three months school in his dwelling house for the town, but liberty was granted him to teach in South Precinct the ensuing winter.

The General Court in 1768 having authorized Precincts to raise money for the support of schools, and for building school houses, the South Precinct in 1769, chose "Samuel Nickerson, James Gage and Reuben Eldridge to settle the school in the Precinct."

In 1770 Dr. William Fessenden and Nathaniel Stone, Esq., were appointed to assist the Selectmen in hiring a teacher. Mr. Selew was engaged. He was to have a salary of twenty pounds for five months, the vote not clear. He was now aged more than four score, and had been a teacher of the town school more than fifty years. 1771 saw his last engagement.

Mr. Selew was a native of Bordeaux, France, and was born

¹ It is evident there were some students of Latin in town. In 1763 Joshua Hopkins was allowed to go to all "ye removes to ye school." Whether he was a Latin student, records are silent.

about the year 1688. He was educated for the ministry.¹ He came to Harwich in 1715 from Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, and took charge of the town school with a salary of forty eight pounds. He appears to have been the regular teacher up to 1765, and after that time an occasional teacher. His death occurred at the age of 84, May 15, 1773. He lies buried in the South Parish Church yard in the southwest corner near Goss' printing office where a slate stone with an inscription marks the spot. Mr. Selew held no office of importance in town. Once or twice he was moderator of the town meeting, and several times was a jury man. His residence was in the North Parish until near the close of his life, when it is said he resided on the "south side." If Mr. Selew was a religious man and educated for the ministry as traditional reports have it, nothing appears upon the church records showing that any of his children were baptized, or showing his connection with the church as a member. That he was thoroughly educated the evidence that has reached us seems conclusive; but that he had been prepared for a religious instructor must necessarily be doubted until documentary evidence shall have been produced corroborating the tradition.

Mr. Selew survived all his sons and nearly, if not all, of his daughters. Two of his grandsons, Phillip² son of John, and Stephen son of Priam, were taken into his family, and educated. He was three times married. His first wife was Elizabeth. Her surname is not known with certainty. Her descendants think it was "Beriar."

¹ Of the early history of Mr. Selew we are indebted to T. G. Selew, Esq., of New York, who in 1871 visited the grave of his ancestor. Mr. Selew informed the writer that his grandfather, Phillip was a ward of "School master Selew" and through him was derived many facts relating to the life of the schoolmaster.

² Phillip Selew was son of Capt. John Selew and was born in Edgartown, Mass., Aug. 1, 1743. Soon after his father's death he was adopted by his grandfather. Upon a visit to his mother who resided in Marlboro, Ct., with her second husband Mr. Samuel Finley he became acquainted with Miss Elizabeth Smith. Marrying her Apr. 2, 1767 he settled in Glastonbury, Ct., where he was a prominent citizen. He was Representative to the Conn. legislature in 1783, 1784, 1785, 1786, 1788 and in 1800. He died aged 85, June 1828.

She bore her husband four children.¹ Her death occurred in Harwich March 14, 1719-20. For his second wife he married Abigail Martin at Harwich February 7, 1721-2 and for his third wife he married Phebe Atwood of Eastham May 10, 1739. She bore him three children.

In 1775 schools were kept in the South Parish. "Reuben Eldridge, Prince Young, John Smith, Samuel Nickerson, Nathaniel Downes and Ebenezar Chase were chosen to settle the school."

In 1779 the town, having neglected to provide a schoolmaster according to law, was presented.

In 1785 the schools in the town were regulated. James Paine, John Dillingham, Reuben Snow and Eben. B. Brooks Jr. had the supervision. In 1786 the town voted that no scholar should be sent out of one "society" into another to learn Latin; and Mr. Kimbal Clarke, was chosen to wait on Mr. Smith, the schoolmaster, and to forbid him teaching such as violate the order, and to prosecute all violaters. In 1787 the town was again presented. This time for not sustaining a Grammar School.

In 1789 the Legislature revised and enlarged the laws respecting public schools. Towns having two hundred families were now required to support a Grammar School master, "of good morals well instructed in the Latin, Greek and English languages" and to maintain "a schoolmaster or school masters to instruct children in the English language for such a term of time as should be equivalent to twelve months for each of said schools in each year."

¹ The children of Schoolmaster Selew are given by the records: 1 Priam, at Edgartown, Mar. 28, 1713, who settled in Boston where he died before 1761. His son Stephen was sometime the ward of the schoolmaster and in 1761 became the apprentice of Isaac Mayo of Nantucket; 2 Phillip born at Edgartown, Dec. 7, 1743 who died young; 3 John b. at Edgartown, Mar. 31, 1717, who mar. Hannah Hamlin of that town, Sept. 20, 1739. He was a master mariner and died at Surinam, July 2, 1745. He left three sons Thomas, Phillip, and John who all finally located in Conn.; 4 Asa b. in Harwich, Mar. 14, 1718-19, mar. Mercy Cobb of Eastham, Sept. 27, 1744, and died in that town, July 29, 1747, leaving sons Ebenezar and John; 5 Phillip, Feb. 12, 1739-40; 6 Elizabeth, July 31, 1741, mar. Capt. Sears, Jr., Oct. 16, 1763, who died, Nov. 1, 1764, aged 22; 7 Catherine, Oct. 21, 1743, mar. David Sears, Oct. 27, 1765.

Towns of a lesser number of families were authorized to maintain schools. Towns and Districts were ordered to be districted into such convenient portions of territory as should facilitate the attendance upon school with limits well defined. The district created having no powers to exercise; the schools, as theretofore, were supported and managed solely by the towns. This town at this period had more than the requisite number of families, and a Grammar Schoolmaster, Joseph Smith, was employed.

In 1797¹ the town voted to district anew. In the South Precinct the number of districts were increased, and not far from this period schoolhouses were built in the precinct. In what part of the town the first was erected it is now impossible to tell but it is pretty generally conceded that the one known as the "old red top"² built east of the Hall's Path where it intersects the Queen Anne Road a little to the eastward of the ancient Methodist burying ground, was the first, and the one near the house of Chester Snow's and which was burnt,³ was the second one built. The former was a large commodious house, and was occupied as a schoolhouse upon that site until about 1820 when it was taken in sections, and moved, to the South side of the Mill pond near where Solomon Nickerson formerly lived, and was there put up and occupied as a school house, where it stood many years. From this site it was

¹ Town Records, Vol. III.

² This school house was a very large one. It had a hip roof, was well lighted and seated. For many years it accommodated all the scholars in the eastern section of the town. It was built upon land given by Lt. Thomas Eldridge, who ever was a friend to education and to all movements for public good. The first stove, it is said, ever used in town, warmed this school house. It was of a great size, with high legs of wrought iron, large oven and huge doors. It was in use as early as 1811 and many who went to school at that period, had vivid recollections of it. The schoolhouse seems to have been owned by proprietors and papers releasing rights to it are in possession of the writer.

³ This school house had a "fireplace" and the scholars it is said sometimes cooked their eels for dinner on spits over the coals. It took fire one night and was entirely consumed. It was standing in 1821 then housing a Sabbath School "collected" by Lucy and Sabra Brooks and Ruth Gifford. In 1890 Sidney Underwood said he remembered a school house standing near J. W. Raymond's barn. This was in 1808 when he was a small child.

moved to the eastward of the Mill Pond a few rods on an eminence of land where it stood many years. Among the teachers here were Rev. Mr. Gibson, Mrs. Merrill and Elkanah Nickerson. Mr. Benjamin Godfrey, a noted teacher in the Parish, it is quite probable, taught in this house early.

In 1800 there was further legislation respecting public schools. "Selectmen were authorized to issue warrants for district meetings; the voters were authorized to choose a clerk, raise money for the erection and repair of school houses and for the purchase of necessary 'utensils' and the assessors of the respective towns were required to assess such sums of money as might be voted for by the several districts." The town this year chose the Selectmen viz: John Dillingham, Benjamin Bangs and Ebenezer Broadbrooks, Jr. a committee to attend to the school, and the sum of four hundred dollars was raised.

In 1817 March 10, the question of districting the town anew was brought before the meeting of the town, and Job Chase Jr., Nathan Nickerson, Reuben Cahoon and Obed Brooks were chosen to divide the town into ten school districts. The new districts altho large were considerably smaller than before. The first district comprised a great part of West Harwich; the second comprised territory contiguous on the north and east; the third comprised the "inland"; the fourth the north west part of the town from Dennis line and as far east as Seth Paines; the fifth the neighborhood at the east end of Long Pond; the sixth the north east part of the town; the seventh comprised Elkanah Nickerson's neighborhood; the eighth South Harwich; the ninth the Centre neighborhood; the tenth comprised territory adjoining the Brewster line. This year, by legislative act "School districts were made corporations in name and authorized to sue and be sued, and empowered to hold in fee simple or otherwise, real or personal estate for the use of the schools."

In 1826 the Legislature passed a law requiring each town in the Commonwealth at its annual meeting to "choose a school committee consisting of not less than five persons" to have "the general charge and supervision of all the schools in sd town."

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The town made choice of Rev. Nathan Underwood, Nathan Underwood, Jr., Dr. Greenleaf J. Pratt and Obed Brooks. The year following, the school districts, by legislative act, were authorized to choose "prudential committees," to whom was confided the care of the houses and the important trust of selecting and contracting with teachers.

The first Bassett school house, as recollected by various citizens, stood nearly opposite W. P. Nichols' house on the south of the road. It was moved there from the field south of Abiel Ellis' house in or about 1826, it being then occupied as a dwelling house by widow Huldah Burgess. It stood until the year 1848 when it was demolished to make room for the new one which was built by Ozias Bassett for \$150 plus the old house thrown in. The first school in the new one was kept in 1848-49 by Marshal Rix. Josiah Paine well remembered the old house. He commenced his school days in it in 1842 or 1843 or perhaps 1841. The first teacher was Almira Baker (later Underwood) then followed Hannah G. Allen, Jerusha Hall, Juliet Allen, Hannah Nickerson. Winter teachers were: 1848-49 Marshal Rix; 1849-50 John Stetson M. D; 1850-51 John E. Hamer; 1851-52 Ira Smith; 1852-53 J. A. D. Clark; 1853-54 E. J. Sherman¹; 1854-55 Ira Smith; 1855-56 Silvanus Covel.

Aruna Ellis who was born in 1798 said he went to school kept in a school house that stood north of Chester Snow's barn. It was burnt when he was a boy. The teacher was David Homer. He also went to Sand Pond school house to Lilly Kelley. He also went to Mr. James Cahoon's kitchen to Eben Eldridge as teacher. Capt. Z. H. Small said he went to school one winter in Doane neighborhood in a school house standing near Port cemetery, obtaining fuel from the cedar swamp to build a fire. He attended also one winter at a schoolhouse on the North or Queen Anne Road. Isaac Long said the first schoolhouse he could remember (he was born in 1820) in his district was in the woods southeast of Elisha Doane's house at South Harwich. This was removed to near

¹ Edgar J. Sherman later Atty. Gen. of Mass., 1883-1887. Judge of Superior Court, 1887-1911. Died 1914.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Jonathan Youngs. The next was where the last one stood, on Gorham Road near Shubael Robbins. (This last one, say the records, was built in 1848.) See Records¹ in Isaac Long's possession, he being the last Clerk of that District.

In 1871 Levi Long said the first school he attended was kept in Samuel Eldridge's kitchen. Ben. Godfrey was schoolmaster. When he was a small boy a number of persons in his neighborhood built a school house upon or near the spot where the one stood at the east end of the Long Pond, Mr. Gibson was one of the first teachers. He also went to school at the old school house near the old Methodist burying ground. Mr. Elkanah Nickerson was the teacher.

Mr. Levi Long was born in 1788, died 1874.

¹ Records now in possession of his grandson John H. Paine.

Chapter 39

EARLY INDIAN HISTORY

Early Indians.—The Sachems claiming the soil at settlement.—The principal tribes inhabiting the territory when settlement began.—The friendly disposition evinced.—The territory occupied by the Saukattuketts or Sauquatucketts.—The Potonumecot Indians.—Their territory.—The first sachems of Sauquatuckett, Wano, Sachemus.—Potonumecut Sachem, Pompmoho or Pompmo.

IT IS EVIDENT FROM THE GREAT QUANTITIES OF OYSTER, CLAM AND other shells that appear to view upon the sunny slopes, near the bays, coves and streams; from pieces of pottery and from the great number and variety of stone implements found; that the Indians within the tract incorporated as Harwich, were quite numerous before the grant to the "Purchasers or Old Comers," or even before the white men came. But very little indeed, investigation discloses of their early tribal relations, aside from the fact that they, like the other Cape Cod Indians, were of the Pawkunnawkutt or Wampanoag confederacy, and that their sagamore or sagamores paid political deference to the confederate sachem.¹ There can be no doubt but that the distressing epidemic of sickness, which carried off large numbers of the Pawkannawkutt or Wampanoags in other localities before the Pilgrims came, spread over this region, as Dr. Stiles on his visit to the Potonumecot Indians in 1762 found the Indians had a tradition that a great plague had visited their territory before the white men came.

At the time of the settlement, so far as has been learned, at least five petty sagamores or sachems, besides the Sipsons, heirs

¹ Gooken's *Hist. Coll. of the Indians of New England*.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

of a noted Indian called Quantockamew, laid claim to the soil; and the aboriginal inhabitants belonged principally to the Sawkattukett,¹ Sauquatuckett or Satuckett, and Potonumequut or Potonumecot tribes. The petty sachems who were claimants were Napoitan of Barnstable; Wano and Sachemus of Sauquatuckett; Pompmoho or Pompmo of Potonumecut and Mattaquason of Monomoy.

The Indians of the territory early evinced a disposition to be friendly, and during the reign of their illustrious chieftain, Massasoit, it is not recorded that they were ever answerable to our laws for any hostile acts; nor does it appear that when Philip, the renowned chief and son of Massasoit, took up arms against the Colonists, they encouraged him or took part as a tribe in the memorable contest in his behalf.

The Sawkattuketts or Sauquatucketts occupied a very large territory, but the precise limits cannot now be correctly described. It is certain, however, they inhabited a greater part of what is now Brewster and a portion of the western part of the present town of Harwich. The principal seat of the tribe as known to the settlers was in the vicinity of West Brewster near the Mill ponds. Here they had their meeting house after Mr. Bourne commenced his missionary services among them, and near by, now unmarked, was their burying ground. The decline of this tribe was gradual. The last one of pure Indian blood of the tribe, was Rebecca Crook who died in 1818 and of whom an account will soon appear.

The Potonumecot tribe, which embraced the remnant of the Nausett tribe, so well known to the Pilgrims and the earliest settlers of Eastham, occupied a large territory belonging to the "Purchasers or Old Comers" called "Potonumequut," which is now embraced in the town of Orleans. These Indians were more numerous than the Sauquatucketts, and appear to have been equally as serviceable to their white neighbors. Like the other Indians below Yarmouth "their deportment, converse and garb" were "more manly and laudable" in Mr. Samuel Treat's opinion

¹ This name is spelled in various ways. Gooken spells it Sawkattukett.

in 1693, "than any other Indians" he had "observed in the Province." The principal seats of these Indians after adopting the customs of the English were at the northern part of Potonumecot then, as now, called Namecoyick, and at the southern part near Chaquessett and Wachusett bordering on Pleasant Bay. The decline of this tribe was also gradual. The last Indian of pure blood of the tribe was Micah Ralph, who died in 1819 at East Harwich at a very great age. Of him an account will appear hereafter.

The sachems of Sauquatuckett first known to the settlers were Wano and Sachemus, father and son. Of Wano but very little is known. In 1653, he was sachem in conjunction with his son Sachemus, and conveyed his right to a large tract of land in what is now Brewster, to Thomas Prence and partners. At this date he acknowledged an equal right with his son to sell land. In subsequent sales, it appears, he took no part with his son. By some it has been thought he was the Wanuoo mentioned as being "among the most indifferentest, gravest and sage Indians" that helped to constitute the jury, in the trial of the murderers of John Sausomon in 1675. If he were the Wanuoo, the Indian jurymen in that famous trial, he was aged, and had taken no part for years with his son in directing the affairs of the tribe.

The first notice of Sachemus appears in 1647, when with Napoit and Felix, Indians, he was ordered by the Colony Court to appear before Mr. Prence at his house at Nausett, to answer to the complaint of Richard Sears of Yarmouth. The difficulty between the parties is not stated, nor do the Colonial Records show anything relating to its settlement. Doubtless the trouble arose respecting titles to land at Sasuit in Mr. Sears' possession, and was amicably settled. In 1653, in conjunction with his father, he was sachem, and sold a valuable tract of land to Mr. Thomas Prence and partners, of which mention has already been made. In 1671, when the neighboring sachems and chief men were called to subscribe to an agreement of fidelity to the English, he subscribed in behalf of himself and tribe, in conjunction with Little Robin, an Indian of note hailing from Sauquatuckett. In the disposal of his land to his white neighbors and friends who had the lawful rights

to purchase, he was liberal. His sales were frequent between 1653 and 1696. Many of his deeds of conveyance, both original and transcript, are yet extant. Gov. Prentice and family, he highly respected and held them in great esteem. Maj. John Freeman of Eastham was his "loving friend," to whom he was "many ways engaged for kindnesses received." The date of his death does not appear, but he was alive in 1696. His place of residence is not with certainty known, but it was doubtless in the neck of land on the east side of Sauquatuckett River, known to the early settlers as "Sachemus' Neck." Upon the sale of the neck in 1676 to Maj. John Freeman, he reserved the right for himself, his sister and her children, to plant in the neck during their lives. The Neck is the same that lies between Sauquatuckett River on the west, and Freeman's Pond on the east, and extends northerly to the shore. This Neck, as well as a large tract adjoining on the south, was Indian planting land. A good part of "Sachemus' Neck" was recently in possession of the heirs of Augustus Paine.¹ The names of the children of Sachemus, excepting that of his son Paumecowett², are not certainly known. There was a relationship existing between him and the Quasons at Monomoy which he acknowledged in a deed now extant bearing date June 6, 1696; but whether it was consanguineous or otherwise is not affirmed. There is no evidence that Sachemus favored or opposed the work of evangelizing the Indians of his tribe.

Of the Potonumecot sachems but very little indeed has been learned. Pompmoho, or Pompmo as he was sometimes called, was the sachem in 1672; but how long he had been at the head of the tribe does not appear. Very early he was an Indian of note and influence, and a large landholder not only in Eastham but within the limits of the Purchaser's land afterwards Harwich. When the Eastham purchasers made their first purchases in that town, he was one of the "Ancient Indians" who was consulted and from whom consent was obtained. His last sale of land in that town

¹ Now (1936) Miss Helen A. Waite.

² Agreement between Maj. John Freeman and the "Purchasers or Old Comers," July 7, 1680.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

mentioned in the records was in 1672. It was in conjunction with his son, Simon, of that tract known as "Weemsquamscett," but afterwards as "Sampson's Neck," lying between "Keschecansett" River on the north and "Pottanumaquott¹ River" on the south. The greater part of this tract formerly was in possession of Eliakim Higgins of Orleans. Pompmo's sales of land at Potonumecot began early. Mention in the records is made of his selling a piece of marsh there in 1658, to Lieut. Joseph Rogers, of Eastham, one of the "Purchasers or Old Comers," called "Aquakesett." About the title to this parcel of marsh there arose a dispute some years after, which he very promptly settled, and caused the following to be entered by the town clerk of Eastham in his book of records, under date of May 9, 1674, so that no further trouble should be given the owner or owners:

Know all men whom it may concern that I Pompmoho, Indian of Potonumket¹ do acknowledge in the presence of us, those whose names are underwritten that I the said Pompmoho gave full power to Francis, Sachem, to sell a parcell of Marsh commonly called Aquaukesett to Lieut. Joseph Rogers of Eastham in the jurisdiction of New Plymouth and I the above said Pompmoho first owner that the abovesaid Joseph Rogers paid for it to Francis.

In witness hereof I set my hand in presence of these witnesses
Witness:

The mark O of Herries' wife daughter to Pompmo	
William Twining	The mark O of Pompmoho
Jonathan Higgins	
Thomas Rogers	

The precise spot where he resided in Potonumecut cannot now be pointed out, nor can the date of his death be given. It must have occurred shortly after 1674, as after that period the records fail to show anything respecting him. There is evidence that he was well stricken in years at his death. He had two sons, it is certain, and they were known to the whites as Simon and Lawrence and were noted Indians of their day.

¹ There is great want of uniformity in the orthography of this name as of other Indian names. It is owing in a great measure to the incorrect pronunciation of the word, etc.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The will of Pompmoho or Pompmo which he dictated in the presence of his two sons, Simon and Lawrence, at the house of Josiah Cooke in Eastham, November 1, 1665, and recorded by Mr. Cooke in the Eastham book of records is as follows:

I, Pompmo, being very aged and soon may dye and my children may be wronged I desire this maybe recorded as my last will and deed. I do give unto my sonne, Simon, my sonne, all my land at Portonumquit lying at Kestaquassett, that river, and so along Portanumquit to a place where Sibson setts, there being a great rock the west side there. And I do give unto my cussin Sibson, from that great rock, running up by a straight line to another rock upon the hill and so by it into the woods so running to the Herring Pond This land I give to Sibson, my cousin, and from the Herring Pond to the bounds of the land I Pompmo sold to Josiah Cooke I do give to my son Simon; and my will is, that if my son Simon dye the next in relation should enjoy it according to the custom of the Indians.

Mark X of Lawrence

mark X of Pompmo

Chapter 40

INDIAN CIVIL AND RELIGIOUS AFFAIRS

Commencement of missionary work by Mr. Richard Bourne.—His success at Sauquatuckett.—Number of praying Indians.—Labors at Portonumecot.—Sketch of Mr. Bourne's life.—Gov. Hinckley appointed to assist the Indians in civil affairs.—Mr. Samuel Treat commenced to labor with the Indians of the town.—Gov. Hinckley appointed to have charge of the Indians and assist them in governmental affairs.—Indian preachers and Indian meeting houses.—Trouble at Billingsgate.—Dr. Stiles' visit.—John Ralph preacher.

THE WORK OF EVANGELIZING THE INDIANS OF THE TERRITORY, and reducing them to a state of order and civilization, was commenced by Mr. Richard Bourne of Sandwich, but at what period is not positively known. His report¹ to Maj. Daniel Gookin of Cambridge, who was preparing an account of the Indians in New England, dated September 1, 1674, shows he had been actively engaged for some time, and that good success had attended his labors. His parish at this date, extended from Middleboro to the head of the Cape, and contained four hundred and ninety-seven Indians who frequently met "together on the Lords Day to worship God." Out of this number, of which two-fifths were young Indians of both sexes, one hundred and forty-two could read Indian, seventy-two could write, and nine could read English.

The particular number of "Praying Indians" at Sauquatuckett he does not give in his report, but says at "Sawkattuckett, Nobsquassit, Mattakees and Wequaket" they numbered one hundred and twenty-two, and that sixty-seven of them were "young men

¹ Colls. of Mass. Hist. Soc., Vol. I.

and maids." He further says, thirty-three among the number could read, fifteen could write and four could read English.

At "Potanumaquut or Nausett or Eastham" he gave the number of "Praying Indians" as forty-four, of which twenty were "young men and maids." Of the forty-four, seven could read and two could write. In his report, Mr. Bourne mentions this place among others that needed "help in a settled way," and "books to carry on the work by those that are employed therein."

Mr. Richard Bourne was an Englishman, and came to Sandwich about the year 1637 from Plymouth, where he had been a resident for some time after his arrival in this country. He first entered the missionary work in and near Sandwich about the year 1637. Meeting with good success he persisted in his good work, and soon found his field of labor stretching the whole length of the Cape. He was zealously engaged up to 1674 and was the only white person who then had charge of the work. He employed Indian teachers who were paid for their services from the funds of the Corporation at London for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Indians of New England, by the Commissioners of the United Colonies. He too, received remuneration from the Commissioners from the same fund. As early as 1657, for "teaching the Indians" he is mentioned as receiving fifteen pounds; in 1660 "for the pains in keeping up constant weekly lecture amongst the Indians," he is mentioned as receiving twenty pounds; and as late as 1672, for services as missionary, he is also mentioned as receiving thirty-five pounds. He was ever watchful of the rights of the Indians under his charge. When they desired an orderly form of government, he was ready to aid them, and when they consented to the establishment of Courts of Justice in 1665, he procured them; but not, however, without first having the Colonial Court order "that what homage accustomed legally due to any superior sachem be hereby not infringed." His connection with the Indian church at Mashpee, as pastor, and the demand for his services nearer his place of abode, rendered necessary his withdrawal from regular service in the missionary work below Yarmouth after 1674. His death occurred at Sandwich in 1682.

In 1675, the Praying Indians in Plymouth Colony needing help in civil matters, the Colony Court, through the efforts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, appointed Mr. Thomas Hinckley of Barnstable, one of the Assistants of the Governor, "to call and keep courts amongst the Indians at such times and at such places in the government as he shall think meet for such end," and to have power "with heads or chiefs of Indians in the several places to make orders respecting the sd Indians."

Not far from the date of Mr. Hinckley's appointment, Mr. Samuel Treat, the first settled minister of Eastham, having acquired a knowledge of the Indian dialect, entered the missionary work with much zeal below Yarmouth, and for a great number of years aided the Indians in their religious work, of which an account will appear later.

In 1682, Mr. Hinckley, being governor, was authorized by the Colony Court to have "the general inspection and oversight of the whole affair of the government of the Indians" in the colony, in such a manner as "by law, is or shall be prescribed from time to time, and take care of the preaching of the gospel amongst them as he shall think fittest for that service; and also to distribute amongst them what for that end comes yearly from England, as allowed to them by the Commissioners of the United Colonies, as he shall see meet."

To the interest of the friendly Indians under his charge, Gov. Hinckley appears to have been true. He caused the laws of the Colony, made in their behalf, to be copied for their use, which the Indians caused to be translated into their language, and he often attended their Courts at their invitation. He found it much trouble, besides expense, to attend their Courts; but thought his "time and pains well spent," in endeavoring to bring them to "more civility and Christianity."

In 1685, Governor Hinckley furnished William Stoughton and Joseph Dudley a statement respecting the number and condition of the christianized Indians in Plymouth Colony, for the Society in London for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Indians,

from which it appears that there had been no falling-off in numbers since Mr. Bourne's report in 1674.

The Indians at Potonumecot he does not mention, though it is evident the greater part of the two hundred and sixty-four he mentions as of "Paumet, Billingsgate and Nausett or Eastham" where "great Tom" was their preacher, was within the limits of that place. The report, as to the particular number at Sauquatuckett, is not clear. It says at "Sauquatuckett and Nobscussett where Indian Manasseh is teacher," the number was one hundred and twenty-one.

Maj. John Freeman of Eastham, who aided Governor Hinckley in getting information respecting the Eastham Indians, under date of March 20, 1684-5¹ says, the Indians enumerated were frequent attendants of the "meetings on the Sabbath days," and all within the constablewick of Eastham. These Indians, he was sure, were the most civilized and inclined to anything good in the county. At this time, it is inferred from Major Freeman's letter, the Indians were not quite satisfied with the compensation their minister received. It was evident to the Major "that the English ministers" had "too great allowance for the little service" they performed, and the Indian ministers too small allowance for their good work. The Major intimates that the "English teachers preached not above three or four times in the year," and spent "not above a half an hour at a time," while the Indian teachers who were constant in the work received as compensation a very small sum. In his letter, Major Freeman alludes to the Indians at "Satuckett" who were in want of means "wherewith to support their teacher."

In 1687, Mr. Treat informed Governor Hinckley of the complaint of the Indians under his charge, which now as heretofore included those at Potonumecot and Sauquatuckett, of the neglect of the poor among them, and of his wish "that matters might be equalized" for "their satisfaction." He suggested and that wisely, that "relief should be nearer at hand" as "the distance" exposed many "truly objects of charity to pinching straits." "Our Indians," he

¹ Colls. Mass. Hist. Soc., Vol. V, Fourth Series.

says, "are numerous and many towns there are of them, which require many teachers and schoolmasters by reason of the distance each from the other," as "Monomoy, Potonumecot, Sauquatucket and Pamit."

In this connection it may not be out of place to say that preaching to the Monomoyick or Monomoy Indians began about the time Mr. Bourne began it at Potonumecot. Mr. Bourne's report in 1674, shows his labors to the Monomoyicks were attended with great success. He mentions seventy-one Indians who had given evidence of a change in their mode of life. Twenty of them could read in the Indian language and fifteen could write, while only one could read in English. This one, probably, was the interpreter, schoolmaster or preacher to the tribe. By the report of Governor Hinckley in 1685 the number of christianized Indians had increased to one hundred and fifteen, and Nicholas, an Indian, was the teacher. After this time the number decreased. When Messrs. Rawson and Danforth visited them in 1698, they found the Indians occupied fourteen houses, and that John Cozens was the preacher and schoolmaster, and John Quason and Menekish the rulers. In 1703, the tribe was much reduced, but still sustaining missionary work, with Joseph Quason as one of their leading men. In 1762, Samuel Quason was the ruler of the remnant of the tribe which according to Dr. Ezra Stiles, did not exceed thirty souls. These Indians had a meeting house and a burial place at the head of Muddy Cove, on the south side of the highway a short distance east of the late Darius M. Nickerson's house, and on the east side of the road leading to South Chatham. The graves of the Indians were visible early in the nineteenth century. The meeting house has been spoken of by the old people as gone some years before the beginning of the nineteenth century. The Indian Meeting house, near Nathan Bassett's¹ land, is mentioned in the Proprietors'

¹ Nathan Bassett, the first of the name who settled in Chatham, resided on the south side of the road, upon the spot where the late Zimri Bassett's house stands. The following entry appears in the Proprietary Book of records of Chatham: "laid out to Nathan Bassett a parcell of land to ye westward of ye Indian Meeting House, bounded east by the land left for ye Indian Meeting House, north

HISTORY OF HARWICH

records of Chatham in 1714. It is quite probable that a few of the Harwich Indians have been enumerated with those under the head of Monomoy Indians at times. In Rev. James Freeman's account of Chatham in the eighth volume of the collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, published in 1802, he states "not an Indian now in Chatham."

The Potonumecot Indians, at the request of Lawrence, an Indian of note among them, May 20, 1691,¹ were granted liberty by the town of Eastham "to set up a meeting house on the town's ground near the head of Potamonequitt Salt Water Pond, for the Indians to meet in on the Lord's Day, and other public meeting days, so long as they neglect or desist from improving of it for that end and use as aforesaid" the land should "return and remain the towns as before."

The town appointed Daniel Doane, Sen., Thomas Mayo and John Paine to lay out the land for them, "where it would be most convenient and least prejudicial to the town or the highway." The committee on the 28th of May, following, met, and laid out the land "on the western side of the cartway that goes to Potonumaquit near the head of Salt Water Pond, bounded viz.: at the eastern corner on the northern end by a pine tree marked, from thence westerly about five rods to another pine tree marked; from thence southerly about six rods to a white oak tree marked; from thence easterly about five rods to a red oak tree marked, and so to the first bound mark specified as above said."²

The tract above described, upon which they soon erected their meeting house, was a very short distance northerly of the Purchaser's line, and is now included in the triangular piece of land in So. Orleans lying on the easterly side of the public road northwesterly of the salt pond near the house formerly occupied by Joseph Arey, and southeasterly from the house of Franklin Gould.

by ye highway to a tree marked on 4 sides; with N. B. cut in it; thence sets S. W. to ye pond next Harwich then by ye pond to a range set between ye pond to ye other pond, and then by it to ye first mentioned land, allowing a highway through between the ponds."

¹ Eastham Records.

² Eastham Records.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

The meeting house was built upon the western slope of the hill. It was a small building. Near by it on the side hill their burying ground was laid out. The graves were plainly visible early in the nineteenth century, but about 1831, all marks of them were obliterated by the plow. The land about the site is now unenclosed, and a large excavation in the center, near the base of the hill, marks the triangular piece. After congregating here many years for public worship, the tribe built a meeting house near the house of Joshua Rogers, Sen., in what is now called South Orleans, and laid out a burying ground which is now seen, where the last of the tribe of the vicinity lie buried.

In 1693 the Indians at Sauquatuckett and Potonumecot, as well as all the friendly Indians below Yarmouth, were still under Mr. Treat's charge.

His letter¹ bearing date August 23, this year, to Dr. Increase Mather gives much important general information respecting the friendly Indians of the several villages, and shows the Indians were advancing in civil as well as religious matters. He was certain that five hundred adult Indians of his parish, living in the "four villages" did "frequent and attend on the preaching of the word and contenance the same," at "seasons of a divine sanction" besides attending services "on public days of prayer, fasting or praises in their respective assemblies" when advised so to do by him. He reports "among them many of a serious sober civilized conversation and deportment" who were making essays towards a further progressive step of obedience and conformity to the rules of the gospel viz.: "an ecclesiastical combination, having a great desire to be baptized." He states each village had a schoolmaster selected from the number "best accomplished for that service," who taught reading and writing in their dialect; and that the villages had "Justices of the peace or magistrates" who regulated the "civil affairs, punished criminals and transgressors of the civil law." They had "other inferior officers" and had "stated courts." Their teachers in religious matters, Mr. Treat states, were selected by themselves, and were "of the more sober, well affected and

¹ Colls. of Mass. Hist., Vol. VIII.

understanding persons among them." They repaired to Mr. Treat's house weekly for instructions "in the concernments proper for their service and station." At this time, Mr. Treat took great interest in their welfare, and was hoping to render greater service in their behalf, so that there might be "a more plentiful down pouring of the spirit from on High among them."

In June 1698, the Indians of the township were visited by Rev. Grindal Rawson of Mendon and Rev. Samuel Danforth of Taunton who had been appointed by the "Honorable Commissioners for the propagation of the gospel among the Indians in the American plantations in New England and parts adjacent" to visit the several plantations of praying Indians in Massachusetts. They found at Potonumecot twenty-two families of praying Indians who had for their preacher an Indian, now called Thomas Coshuamag, but who doubtless was the "Great Tom" mentioned by Governor Hinckley in his report in 1685, and who was afterwards known as "Mr. Tom."

The school teachers at the time of this visit of the above-named gentlemen, were the minister and an Indian they called Moses. The rulers or magistrates they mention were two noted Indians, now bearing the names of William Stockman¹ alias Quequoquansett and Lawrence Jeffries.

They found "at Sauquatuckett alias Harwich fourteen families to whom Manasseh" was yet preaching, and over whom Joshua Shauntom was ruler. "Many among them, almost every head of families" were "persons capable of reading scriptures," they were informed. Mr. Treat, it is believed, was the informant, as they were informed by him that "at Eastham, Harwich, East Harbor, Billingsgate and Monomoy" were "five hundred" Indians, the same number he estimated was in his parish in 1693.

It is a matter of regret that the report of these visitants upon such an important mission, gives no more particulars respecting the praying Indians of the township, then lessening in number, when they had an opportunity and had informants for the work.

The scattering documents that have come down from the Poto-

¹ His Indian name had been Quequoquonchet, Mass. Hist. Col., Vol. VIII, p. 273.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

numecot Indians show that in the year 1698, a short time before the visitation, trouble arose between Jacob Jeffree, Moses Geffey, Thomas Frances, Jabez Jacob, Isaac George and Judah George, praying Indians living on both sides of the town line, and Lawrance, an Indian residing within the limits of Harwich at Potonumecot. The trouble was caused by Lawrance, it is affirmed, who for reasons not positively stated withheld the deed they had from Sampson of a parcel of land on "Potonumecot Island" in Pleasant Bay, which they had with their "ancestors" purchased "for the use of the ministry" and now wished to exchange for a parcel "on the main in a place more commodious" for that use. To recover possession of the deed and to exchange the land, they were urged on by Jonathan Sparrow, one of the magistrates appointed to aid the Indians in the lower part of the county in maintaining civil order, who prepared for them "a letter of attorney"¹ to their "trusty and well beloved friends Quaquansett and Jeremiah Ralph, Indians of Harwich," in which they were enjoined in their "names," to demand the deed "exchange sd land" and "make a legal conveyance" and "receive legal deeds," etc. Whether their "beloved friends" succeeded in obtaining the deed from "Lawrance or any other person," records fail to show.

Potonumecot Island, which contained the parcel of land, is now called Sampson's Island, and is now within the limits of Orleans. It was very early purchased by the Eastham settlers from the Indians who called it "Squonicut." In 1665² the town conveyed it to Sampson, for his quarter right of drift whales found upon the shores in the lower part of Old Eastham, now Wellfleet.

Not long after the trouble in 1698, the most serious of the Indians of the township, finding vice was increasing among them to some extent in consequence of their "former methods of civil order" being inoperative, which before and for a short period after the union of the two colonies, had given them power to regulate the

¹ The original "letter of Attorney" in the peculiar handwriting of Capt. Jonathan Sparrow of Eastham, is yet extant, and in possession of the writer. It contains the signatures and marks of the Indians and bears date June 13, 1698.

² Eastham Books of record.

civil affairs to their satisfaction, very strongly desired the revival of the "ancient methods." On the 20th of May 1703, an "humble address" was prepared, and being signed by Isaac Quequoquansett, Lawrence Jeofory, John Tom and Richard Attomin in behalf of the Potonumecot tribe, Tom and Joshua Shauntam in behalf of the Sauquatuckett tribe, and Joseph Quason for the Monomoy Indians, was laid before the Provincial governor, Joseph Dudley, Esq., for his action. In it they claim that "since the arrival of the English into these parts" they had "with amity and friendship entertained" them, of which there is no proof to the contrary. They also claim that they early "voluntarily submitted" themselves "to the royal authority of the crown of England," had "abandoned all" their "pagan idolatries superstitions and methods of government," and had "sat for many years very easy under the change of religion, and civil order established by the English government." But now fearing "that immorality, irreligion, ancient idolatry and customs would return upon" them "like a flood, if not timely prevented and suppressed," the governor was very respectfully besought to revive the "former methods."

At their earnest solicitation, Col. John Thacher of Yarmouth who, heretofore "by public direction and designation," had been helpful to them, in the management of their civil affairs, sent to the Governor an account of their "former methods of civil order."

In the account he says: "They have had magistrates of their own choosing [also] constables and grandjurymen; and a small body of laws drawn up by Mr. Hinckley agreeably to our Plymouth laws, and their condition as to the punishment of vice among them. These laws they put or translated into their own language and acted in their administration according to them, and had their own set times and places for holding their courts at which times Mr. Hinckley was often with them to help in difficult cases. Since the change of government, our Province law as to the Indians as I think, is that they shall be governed by the same law the English are; and that the Governor might commission some suitable Englishmen with the power of Justices to instruct and help them in government. Governor Phipps did commission four in the

HISTORY OF HARWICH

County of Barnstable myself and Capt. Jonathan Sparrow did often attend their courts at or near Eastham where the principal Indians of that part of the County did meet. At our first meeting the Indians being very desirous to have Justices, constables, and grandjurymen ever allowed them; and with some alterations of their former laws they have continued. So long as the commissioned Justices, one or both, did attend their Courts, their matters were carried on to their content. The English Justices' commissions not being renewed in my Lords' time nor since, and finding a great deal of trouble and expense of time without any manner of an allowance for the same, grew weary of attending their courts; and their own Justices growing out of favor amongst their people and apprehended to have no legal authority of Justices, their government is dwindled to nothing and vice is increasing amongst them."

In 1712, the Indians of the town capable of bearing arms, with those below Harwich, were in the "foot company of Indians" commanded by Joseph Doane, Esq., of Eastham in Col. John Otis' regiment of militia. Capt. Doane's commission was issued by Joseph Dudley, Esq., Captain General and Governor-in-chief of Massachusetts Bay, in the spring of this year. Captain Doane was the leading Justice in the lower towns of the Cape, and stood high among his townsmen. He was the friend of the Indians and his appointment as captain of their train band was highly satisfactory to them. The original commission was shown¹ the writer but a few years since. The Indians took great interest in military affairs, and at general musters of the English were always well represented. Those not belonging to the train band who had appetites for strong drink, hardly failed of getting away without giving good proof of their indulgence. Strong drink during Governor Hinckley's time was a great hindrance to their conversion, and now to a considerable extent stood in the way of their improvement.

The death of Mr. Treat, which occurred March 18, 1716-17, in the 69th year of his age, from a second attack of paralysis, was indeed, to the Indians an irreparable loss. He had been their firm

¹ By Edward B. Allen.

and steadfast friend since his settlement in Eastham. They had looked to him for counsel in matters religious and secular, and in their intercourse ever found him affable and kind. They "venerated him as a pastor and loved him as a father." The great snow storm of the century occurred the month preceding his death, and the huge drifts around the house, and in the way to the burying ground were remaining at the time of his decease. Several days were given to making the way passable through the snow before his remains could be interred. Upon being "borne to the grave, the Indians, at their earnest request," were "permitted in turn to carry the corpse, and thus to pay the last tribute of respect to the remains of their beloved pastor."¹ Mr. Treat's grave is yet marked by a slate stone in the old cemetery at Eastham with an inscription. His place passed into the possession of the Knowles family some years after his death, and was until a few years ago in possession of that family. Mr. Treat "was at the pains to translate the confession of Faith"² into the language of the Indians under his charge, "for the edification of" those who had been converted, and could read.

In 1720 Mr. Jabez Jacob,³ the "Indian minister" at Potonumecut, died. He had for some years served his people, and his loss was deeply felt. He was well educated. He left a wife, Betty, and two sons, Jacob and Elisha. He was a son of Jacob Jeffree, a christian Indian who resided near Duck Pond, in that part of Potonumecot called Chaquesett. Mr. Jacob's estate was not a valuable one at the time of its settlement by Samuel Knowles in 1722; it was appraised at £2-11s-6p. He is supposed to have been one of the early converts of Mr. Bourne.

Who the immediate successor of Mr. Jacob in the ministry at Potonumecut was does not appear; but Mr. John Tom, or Thomas as he

¹ Rev. James Freeman, D.D. See Coll. of Mass. Hist. Soc., Vol. XIII, p. 176.

² Dr. Freeman saw a copy of this work sometime before 1801 in possession of Miss Eunice Paine, sister of the late Hon. R. T. Paine of Boston, who was a granddaughter of Mr. Treat. The writer has endeavored to find a copy of it, but with no success.

³ His son, Jacob Jacob, was stabbed in a drunken row Nov. 11, 1732, at 11 P.M. at night (see papers) on the beach and easterly side of Cliff Pond by Jer. Ralph, Jr., and died from the effects Nov. 15, 1732.

was sometimes called, was the "Indian minister" as early as 1726.¹ Mr. Tom or Thomas had been a very prominent Indian; and was a Justice for all the Indians in the County some years after 1719. He resided in Namecoyick Neck. He died after some months sickness in April or May 1730. He made his will while "sick" November 14, 1729, and the codicil, April 10, 1730. The will was witnessed by Joseph Doane, Josiah Harding and Joseph Rogers. The codicil was witnessed by Joseph Doane, Jeremiah Ralph and Leah Ned. Both were presented for probate May 20, following. He mentions in his will, wife Martha, sons Simon, John, James and daughter, Hester Jethro. He gave his house to his youngest son James, with the provision that his mother Martha should occupy the "great room" while a widow. His other real estate he ordered to be equally divided among his children, they allowing the widow the improvement of one third. His homestead and orchard was valued at £400, and his meadow at Chaquesset at £20. He had land near Stephen Cole's house, which was valued at £32. He had a right in the "one hundred acres of land laid out to the Indians" by the Sipson Purchase proprietors, which was valued at £30. His personal estate was quite valuable. He had horses, oxen and sheep. He had books, which, including a Bible, were appraised at £6. He appointed his son John, executor, and desired his estate to be kept in the name forever. Mr. Tom or Thomas had been a large landholder. Much of his land adjoined Pleasant Bay in the vicinity of "Fort Hill." His age at the time of his death cannot be ascertained; but there is reason to believe he was well advanced in life. He was in active life in 1689; and interested in the religious and secular affairs of his tribe as late as 1698. He doubtless was one of Mr. Bourne's converts. He was a fair penman, and specimens of his penmanship are yet extant.

In 1730, Mr. George Weekes, a lay preacher, commenced his labors among the Indians of the town. At this time the Sauqua-tuckett Indians worshipped in a meeting house standing in the southwesterly part of what is now Brewster, not far westerly from Seymour's Pond, while the Potonomequot Indians worshipped in

¹ See deed of Joshua Hopkins to John Tom in 1726, now in possession of the writer.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

their house near Arey's Pond in now what is South Orleans. Mr. Weekes came from Dorchester, and had been a member of Mr. Stone's church since 1720. His attempting to preach to the Indians without consultation with his pastor, wounded Pastor Stone's feelings,¹ and he felt it a duty to reprove him for "his precipitancy and rashness." But Mr. Weekes, it appears, thought his course of action proper, and continued for several years in the work which a lay preacher like Mr. Bourne had been engaged in, notwithstanding what his pastor said. The town thought his services were of value, and voted, May 13, 1734, "to give" him "his last year's rates, and to excuse him from being rated for the time to come, so long as he is employed in preaching to the Indians."

This action of the town appears to have been the only instance of remunerating the Indian preachers, of which mention is made in the books of record. The early missionaries, and native Indian preachers, all were remunerated from the fund of the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Indians of New England."

Mr. George Weekes was the ancestor of the Weekes family of Harwich. He perished in a snow storm in the year 1772 in the hollow south of Everett B. Mecarta's house, when he was very aged. A marble monument erected to his memory by some of his Brooks descendants, stands amidst the Newlight graves in Island Pond cemetery.

The meeting house of the Sauquatuckett Indians was mentioned in 1746 as being in the southwesterly part of what is now Brewster, but whether it is the same one as was mentioned in 1731, it is now impossible to determine with correctness. The site of the last meeting house is yet pointed out west of Seymour's Pond, a short distance from what is called "Margin Swamp," on the north side of a path and on the southern declivity of a hill. On June 6, 1880, when the writer visited it, the site was marked by a few stones and bricks, which doubtless were remains of the smoke stack, and was surrounded by young oaks of considerable height. It is reported that quite early after the commencement of the nineteenth century,

¹ Mr. Nathaniel Stone's Church Record.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

the site was covered by tufts of grass, and that stones marked some of its corners. Tradition gives no description of the house, but there can be no doubt of its plainness. If the house was erected in that place for the purpose of seclusion from disturbers, surely no mistake was made in the selection of the site.

In 1753, trouble arising between the fishermen of the Potonumcut tribe, and the proprietors of Billingsgate Island, off Wellfleet, respecting the right of occupying the island while fishing and the trouble increasing in consequence of the Indians being denied the privilege of cutting thatch to use in the construction of their huts which they were occupying while engaged in fishing off the island, the attention of the Provincial Legislature was called to the matter by the following memorial from Isaac James, Joshua Ralph, Joshua Jethro, James Oliver, John Ralph, John Ralph, Jr., David Quansett, Thomas Ralph, Samuel Crook and Amos Lawrence, dated at Harwich, November 19, 1757:

"That notwithstanding ye care ye Legislative power of ye Province hath taken that we the Indian natives, should not be imposed upon by ye English, as to our native rights and properties to our lands, now your petitioners humbly sheweth that they were never more in a distressing case than at present, as many of our nation have entered into ye war with ye English against ye French and Indians in alliance with them, and many of them have died in ye service and left their squaws and children in distressing circumstances, and as there are many old crippled Indians among us that stand in great need of relief, all which brings us under a greater necessity of ye best improvement of what little lands that are left in our hands; for which reason we humbly address this Court, showing that the town or proprietors of Eastham, have as we say encroached upon our property viz: upon a certain neck of beach and thatch ground or island, within or near the town of Eastham, known by the name of Billingsgate Point or Island; now ye petitioners complain and say that ye sd point of beach or island is so situated as and makes one side of a Bay called Billingsgate Bay, and that there is not its like so convenient a place for whaling and other fishing within ye county, if within ye province and hath

HISTORY OF HARWICH

ever since ye memory of man and any of us, been improved to that end and to no other. Now your petitioners say that Eastham town or proprietors, have conveyed said point or neck of beach to one Samuel Smith, Esq., and one Silvanus Snow, both of Eastham, or sd Snow under sd Smith as he says has gotten the possession of sd beach, and says that we, nor no other persons, shall build whaling houses or cut thatch on sd point or beach without their allowance, and sd Snow hath forbidden many of us, especially we that dwell at sd Harwich, either to build or cut thatch or to whale from sd beach, and wholly deny most of our nation of improving sd beach to our advantage, as many of us are whalemens, and might serve ourselves and the public, now your petitioners humbly pray that your Excellency, Honors and House of Representatives, would in your goodness and wisdom, in some way as you shall think best, put us in the improvement of what is our property, as your petitioners in duty bound shall ever pray."

On the 16 of March, following, a committee, consisting of Gamaliel Bradford, Joseph Blossom and Edward Bacon, was appointed to hear the parties and settle the difficulty. The committee very carefully gave the matter their attention. They found by the ancient documents furnished, that the town had a proper title to the beach; but Mr. Snow becoming willing to allow the Indians and their heirs to build whale houses and cut thatch on the Island or Point henceforth, without molestation, further action was not deemed necessary, and the matter was dropped. Among those whose depositions were taken favorable to the Indian petitioners, were Nathan Bangs, Nehemiah Doane, Ephraim Burgess, Lemuel Berry, Seth Knowles, Hatsel Nickerson, Richard Cook, Thacher Freeman and Shubael Lawrence. At this time, Joseph Hall, Nathaniel Stone and John Freeman were guardians of the Potonumecut Indians, as well as all the Indians below Yarmouth. Mr. Stone, as well as Mr. Freeman, took an active part in the hearing, and gave the Indians much assistance in getting the matter before the committee.

In June 1762, the Indians of Potonumecot were visited by Rev. Dr. Ezra Stiles of Connecticut. He found the Indian minister was

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Mr. John Ralph¹. He reports the following Indians who were married and had children, viz:

John Ralph, the minister, who had one son and two daughters;
John Ralph, Jr., who had one son and one daughter;
David Quansett, who had two sons;
Joseph Toby, who had one son;
David Ned, who had one son;
Micah Ralph, who had "perhaps two sons";
Amos Lawrence, who had "perhaps two or three daughters";
Samuel Cozzens, who had perhaps two sons.

The following were reported by Dr. Stiles as having wives but no children, viz.:

Isaac James;
Richard Attomin (he died in Wellfleet by drowning);
Joshua Pompmo;
Samuel Crook;
John Davis.

The widows of Indians who were left with children, he reports as: Margary Pompmo, who had a son and a daughter; Hester Jethro, who had one daughter; and Beck Thomas, who had three daughters. Widows who had no children he gives as follows:

Sarah Cuzzens, aged about 82 years;
Sarah George;
Dorcas Quansett;
Mercy Attomin;
Mercy Tom;
Susa Frances;
Hester Attomin;
Hope Oliver;
Hannah Tom;
Lydia Pierce;
Ruth Ralph.

¹ Mr. Ralph succeeded Rev. Joseph Bryant who was pastor in 1757 and who died on Thursday the 26 of April 1759. He was a preacher to the Indians. See Joseph Crocker's letter.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Dr. Stiles during his stay, was informed that "forty years ago at a wedding were counted seven score Indians at Potonumecot."

The Indians of the township in 1765, according to the statement of Rev. Dr. James Freeman, numbered ninety-five. The greater part of them, he was sure, resided at Potonumecot. At this date the Potonumecot tribe had for their guardian Mr. Thomas Freeman, a neighbor, who was true to their interest. His oversight of them was short, as death from small-pox closed his career in 1766.

In 1767, the Indians of Yarmouth occupying six wigwams, frequently attended the meetings at Potonumecot conducted by the Indian minister, Mr. John Ralph, who so far as can be ascertained, was the last Indian minister of the tribe.

Mr. Ralph was a native of Potonumecot, and was connected with the Ralph family to which belonged Jeremiah and Joshua Ralph, Indians of high standing in the tribe. He was an Indian of fair education, of very industrious habits and of considerable shrewdness. He was ambitious and fond of distinction, and was of a sensitive nature. He had a great love for strong drink which in some measure affected his usefulness. He was often pleaded with by his religious brethren to curtail its immoderate use, but instead of acknowledging his guilt of using too much and promising to reform, he would say, "Never mind my course of action, but follow the course I lay out." His position as minister of his tribe, he considered not only worthy the respect of his red brethren, but of his white friends also. Any disrespect shown him by the latter, disturbed his sensitive spirit. He was usually called by his white neighbors "John" which he greatly disliked, and often resented. Many anecdotes of an amusing character have been told about him in this respect. Beside preaching he was engaged in husbandry and whaling, and by these several occupations, he was able to maintain a good home for himself and family, after the fashion of his well-to-do white neighbors. Mr. Ralph was twice married. His first wife was Hosea, daughter of Richard Attomin of his neighborhood. She died before 1752, leaving son, John and daughter Lydia. By second wife he had one daughter who was living in 1762, and mentioned by Mr. Stiles in the account of his visit. His house

HISTORY OF HARWICH

stood on the west side of the highway, now in South Orleans, nearly opposite the Indian burying ground, the house of Elwin C. Nickerson standing near the site. The time of Mr. Ralph's death does not appear. He doubtless was buried in the yard east of his house, where many of the tribe lie buried.

Mr. Ralph lived, it is supposed, to a good age. His name in his own handwriting appears upon the indentures of Jane Boreman in 1718 as a witness, which shows thus early he was in active life.

The following anecdote furnished the writer by the late Mrs. Dorothy Rogers,¹ whose father was a neighbor and friend of Mr. Ralph, shows the little respect sometimes shown him and the little attention he gave to men of ill manners. One morning he was passing a neighbor's house with his oxen, and the neighbor desiring to have a conversation with him on some important matter, said to him in a loud voice and in a commanding way, "John, I want to talk with you." Mr. Ralph paying no attention to the call, his ill-mannered neighbor in a louder voice again said, "John, I want to talk with you." Mr. Ralph but walked the faster. Seeing nothing was to be accomplished in that way, the neighbor ran to overtake him and upon reaching him, received an indignant side look from the Indian minister, who, with an air of haughtiness, said, "Call me John Devil if you cannot or will not call me anything else." At some period after the close of Mr. Ralph's ministry, an exhorter from the west part of the town occasionally visited the tribe. He was a stammerer, and his exhortations were not well received. On one occasion an Indian was asked how he liked the preaching of the layman. He replied in broken English and with gestures, "It's very good, but rather scattering." This expression gave rise to the old saying: "scattering as Job's preaching." This saying was in common use in these parts.

Upon the setting off of Potonumecot from Harwich to Eastham in 1772, the Indians became the wards of Eastham and so con-

¹ Mrs. Rogers was daughter of Mr. Isaac Freeman of South Orleans and granddaughter of Mr. Thomas Freeman, who died in 1766 of small pox, while occupying the position of an Indian magistrate by appointment of Governor Bernard. She died in 1870, aged 89 years.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

tinued until Orleans was set off from Eastham in 1797, when the few remaining became the inhabitants of that town.

In 1801, the Potonumecot tribe consisted of five persons, only one of whom was purely Indian. He was Micah Ralph, quite aged, living in Harwich. The other four, partly Indian, were Esther Unquit, Hannah Moses and her illegitimate son, Isaac Moses, aged 16, Sarah David, and Hannah, daughter of Sarah Cowett. They were interested in the Indian land lying in Harwich and were desirous of power to sell it to obtain means for their support.¹ The land they claimed was in common and undivided; much disturbed by white people, and contained about sixty acres. Among those who thought the land should be sold were John Dillingham and Eben. B. Brooks, the selectmen, of Harwich, Isaac Freeman, Judah Rogers, Samuel Higgins, Jr., Joshua Rogers, Jr., Uriah Mayo and Joshua Rogers living in South Orleans. But the land was not sold.

The number claiming to belong to the Sauquatuckett tribe at the above date was not large. They were mostly mixed, and the greater number resided in that part now Brewster. The only one of pure blood was "Beck Crook,"² a female who, before becoming a pauper, resided on "Sequattom's farm" at Pleasant Lake, now owned by Ebenezer Eldridge.³

John B. Brooks' land was the other portion of Sequattoms farm. February 12, 1800 James Cahoon and wife Deborah sold to the town for \$379.40 "part of Sequattoms farm" being the land conveyed by the town to him by order of the General Court for the support of Rebecca Crook and Elizabeth her daughter, etc., easterly by town road, southerly by Sequattom's⁴ Pond, westerly and northerly by land Cahoon bought of John B. Brooks containing "about 40 acres" and the barn standing on the land.

Upon authority of a resolve passed January 27, 1819 upon petition, Solomon Freeman, Abraham Winslow of Brewster,

¹ Original petition among the Brooks' MS.

² She is further mentioned in Chapter on Indian biography.

³ 1890.

⁴ Now Hinckley's Pond.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Simeon Kingman, William Myrick of Orleans, and Isaiah Chase, Jeremiah Walker and James Long of Harwich, were authorized to sell all the Indian land belonging to the Potonumecot tribe lying in the three towns. The land was divided into lots and sold in 1820. The sales amounted to three hundred dollars.¹ The land laid on the west side of the road from Chatham to Orleans. The money was equally divided between each town, and ordered to be paid to the Treasurers towards the support of the Indians.

¹ Pratt's History.

Chapter 41

INDIAN BIOGRAPHY

Quantockamew.—John Sipson.—Benjamin Sipson.—Amos Sipson.—Nimrod Sipson.—Hosia Sipson.—Thomas Cloak, alias Sipson.—Lawrence.—Amos Lawrence.—Isaac Lawrence.—Amos Lawrence 2nd.—Shubael Lawrence.—Daniel Lawrence.—Isaac James.—Isaac James, Jr.—Attomanchassuck.—Richard Attomon.—Richard Attomon, Jr.—John Quog.—Nathan Quog.—Jeremiah Ralph.—Joshua Ralph.—Micah Ralph.—John Ralph, Jr.—Joshua Ralph.—Eleazar Ralph.—Thomas Ralph.—Moses Ralph.—Micah Ralph.—Isaac Moses.—David Ralph.—Job Ralph.—Quequoquansett.—Matthias Quansett.—Thomas Quansett.—David Quansett.—Simon Tom.—Jeremiah Ned.—David Ned.—William Ned.—William Cowley.—David Toby.—Simon Pompmo.—Job Pompmo.—James Oliver.—Joshua Pompmo.

QUANTOCKAMEW WAS AMONG THE INDIANS OF NOTE AT POTONUMECOT of whom but very little is known. He was a near relation of Pompmoho, the sachem, and died before 1674 leaving large tracts of land to his two sons, known as John Sipson and Thomas Cloak, or Clark, lying in Namecoyick and places adjoining. Rights of the sons to some portion were disputed by Simon, son of Pompmoho, and an appeal to the Colony Court was made for a settlement in 1674, by the two "reputed sons." The Court satisfactorily settled the dispute, by allowing John Sipson and his brother, Thomas, such portions as it was shown they were heirs to. In the settlement, the island now called Sipsons was allowed them, it belonging to their father's estate. John Sipson, son of Quantockamew, resided at Potonumecot. He seems to have been an Indian of considerable notoriety, gained on account of his possessions in landed estate, and his great willingness to sell to his white friends any number of acres they desired for speculative purposes or otherwise. He very

HISTORY OF HARWICH

early commenced the sale of his land lying in Harwich and Eastham. His first great sale, of which an account appears, was of a tract of more than one thousand acres in 1684, to Samuel Smith of Eastham, which for years was denominated "Smith's Purchase." This tract lies in the present town of Orleans. It stretches up westerly partly across Orleans from a line formerly extending from a point by Kescayogansett Salt Pond, near the house of the late Vickery Sparrow, southerly across the Pond with an island in it, to a point on the north side of Potonumecut River.

Between this date and 1713, he sold many hundred acres to his white friends and red neighbors for trifling sums, lying within the bounds of Harwich on both sides of the road from Eastham to Monomoy or Chatham. The last sale of importance in which he was interested was of a very large tract called in the records the "Seventeen Share Purchase," and "seventeen share propriety," an account of which has been given. He died after 1713. He had sons Benjamin, Amos and Nimrod; and daughters Hose and Mary, to each of whom he presented tracts of land during his life time. Mary married Zachariah Sias.

Benjamin Sipson died in 1709. He left the tract lying on the north side of Quanoymcomauk now called "Little Cliff Pond," and "Flying Place Pond," deeded him by his father March 2, 1701-2,¹ to his brothers, Amos and Nimrod, who sold it. There is no evidence he was ever married.

Amos Sipson was a landholder. He had a large tract near the pond which the Indians called Poponeset, but now called Baker's Pond, which his father gave him in consequence of the "good will and fatherly affection" he had for him, April 3, 1708. This tract extended southeast to Salt Water Pond at Potonumecot. In giving this tract, his father reserved "an acre to plant on or sow during his life," and also provided that "sd Amos to do what he can for his said father and mother."² The time of his death was between 1713 and 1716.

Nimrod Sipson, the younger son of John, was a little given to

¹ See deed of John Sipson to Ben Sipson.

² See John Sipson's deed.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

speculation. He got into difficulty by contracting a debt, and was committed. In order to extricate him, his father mortgaged a very large tract of land in what is now South Orleans and East Brewster (then Harwich) in 1709, to Seth Taylor, for means sufficient to enable him to pay his son's debt.¹ There is but little known further of Nimrod Sipson.

Hosia Sipson, the only daughter mentioned in the records, was remembered by her father in the disposal of his landed estate. He gave her a large tract west of Potonumecot Salt Water Pond, which from records, it appears, was in her possession in 1733.

Thomas Sipson was first known to the English as Thomas Cloak. In stature he was somewhat short and he was sometimes called "Little Tom." He held rights in many of the large tracts his brother sold, and his mark and name appears with his brother's upon the deeds given. It is not known that he was one of those called "praying Indians." He made some disposition of land in his own right as appears by deeds now extant. He was owner, or part owner, of the Island in Pleasant Bay called formerly by various names, such as 'Chaquesett, Esnaus, Little Toms, but now Sipsons. The records do not show he had a family, yet it is evident he had an heir in the person of Mary Sipson who sometime prior to 1734 sold to Nathaniel Doane of Eastham, her right to upland and meadow which had been Tom Sipson's.

Tom Sipson or "Little Tom," September 13, 1686² was at Boston, and gave John Hurd and wife Deborah, for the affection he had for her and the family to whom she belonged, 20 acres of land at Potonumecot extending southerly from the west line of Smith's Purchase at head of Salt Water Pond. In a deed in 1707 he clearly defines the lines of the sale. John Sipson, his elder brother, joined. He also sold his right to Jona. Linnell.

Lawrence (perhaps he was the one called Lawrence Jeffery) was an Indian of Potonumecot, and for years a contemporary of the Sipsons. He was early converted, and adopted many of the customs of the whites. He gained some notoriety for the action he took in

¹ See original deed.

² Mayflower Descendant, Vol. VIII, p. 111.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

securing a piece of land to set the Indian Meeting house upon at Potonumecot of which an account has been given, and the course he took in 1698, about the land on an island in Pleasant Bay which had been deeded for the benefit of the "ministry." The history of his family is involved in obscurity. The ear mark for his cattle was entered for record at Eastham, August 3, 1693. He was doubtless the "Laurens" the Indian mentioned in the Eastham records, who, in November 1659 "carried away one mouse dune mare, and a blackish mare colt marked with a slit down the top of the left ear."

Amos Lawrence, a prominent christian Indian of Potonumecot residing in Namecoyick Neck, early was converted. He was in some way a relation of the Quasons. He was a landholder of some note. His will bears date July 1, 1735; it was witnessed by Joseph Doane, Joshua Ralph, and Hannah Tom, and presented for proof March 22, 1738. Wife Hose was named as executrix. He mentioned a son Josiah and a daughter Hose Attomon to whom he gave his estate during their lives, and after them to their heirs. His desire was that the estate should ever remain in the hands of his posterity. He was, with wife Hose, a proprietor of the Great Beach meadow at the time it was sold to the Harwich purchasers before 1716.¹ Ear mark of his cattle was entered in Harwich records in 1714. He was a son of Isaac Lawrence (see deed to Ed. Kenrick 1722).

Isaac Lawrence, Jr., was an Indian of some standing residing at Potonumecot. He had his ear mark entered upon the records of Harwich, June 3, 1721. It is thus described: "A hole through the hinder side of the right ear near the head close by the edge of the ear." He doubtless was son of Isaac Lawrence who in 1704 had land near the Cedar Swamp in Namecoyick Neck called by the Indians "Seaneset." He was an educated Indian and could write.

Amos Lawrence, the second Indian of the name, residing at Potonumecot, was a soldier in the French and English War and a noted whaler. He married Hester Ned, December 6, 1753. He enlisted in the service against the French and Indians, and went forth in Capt. Lawrence White's Company, serving ten weeks,

¹ See Quason Records.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

dating from September 15, 1755. He was in the expedition against Crown Point. He again enlisted and entered Capt. Silvanus Bourne's Company, in Colonel Doty's Regiment, April 8, 1758 and served until October 23, the same year. He was alive in 1760, and engaged in whaling in the employ of Benjamin Bangs. His place was sold in 1778 by David Ralph to Theophilus Hopkins.

Isaac Lawrence, Jr., was son of Amos Lawrence and grandson of Lawrence Jeffrey. He had with his father Amos Lawrence by deed from Lawrence Jeffrey September 28, 1717 $1\frac{1}{2}$ of $1\frac{1}{3}$ of $2\frac{1}{5}$ of upland, marsh, and called "Namecoyick Neck." Sd Isaac sold his $1\frac{1}{2}$ part to John Yate for £12 June 4, 1717 (see deed of Lawrence Jeffrey and Isaac Lawrence, Jr., in possession of F. W. Snow of Boston). Lawrence Jeffrey's wife was "Mary Lawrence."

Shubael Lawrence, probably brother of Amos, was a soldier under the English against the French. He resided at Potonumecot. He married Sarah Finnegan, October 18, 1756. He was in the expedition against Crown Point in Captain White's Company and served 13 weeks and two days from September 15, 1755. He again served his country under Capt. Peter West in 1757, forty-nine weeks and two days, against the French.

Daniel Lawrence, probably a brother of the preceding, lived at Potonumecot. He married Sue Cowett, September 15, 1744, and Hannah Cowitt, February 8, 1745. He was engaged in whaling in the employ of Benjamin Bangs for several years.

Isaac James was a noted Indian of the town, but of what tribe it is not known with certainty. There is some reason to suppose he was of the Monomoy tribe, and that he was the one called "Little James" who married John Quason's daughter, and who consented to the sale of the Quason land in 1713. His house, in which he died, stood on the bank near Round Cove.¹ The site of it was pointed out by the late Samuel Eldridge, Esq., in the northeast corner of his orchard. He had the misfortune to lose a house by fire while away at work, May 7, 1749 with all the contents, which included fourteen pounds in bills of credit. He made known the loss to the General Court, July 30, following, and the Court ordered

¹ He was living on this spot in 1738.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

on August 12, the sum in bills of credit to be restored to him. He had many children who died young of fevers contracted by playing in the cold spring water around the Cove. He survived all his children and his wife, and died about the year 1789. In his last sickness he was attended by his friend, Doctor Samuel Kenrick of South Eastham. He left some landed estate at East Harwich which, after his death, passed into the hands of Micah Ralph. He was buried about west of his house on the edge of a piece of timber land, where his wife and his children, excepting his son Isaac, were interred. The place was pointed out to the writer by the late Samuel Eldridge, Esq.,¹ about 1866, and many of the graves, with boulders marking them, were visible. The spot is about south of the house of the late William W. Eldridge. He was very aged at his death. Many amusing stories have been told of him.

His only son, Isaac James, Jr., enlisted in the service and died of the yellow fever "at ye castle in Boston" in "November or December, 1746." His estate was settled by Samuel Knowles, Esq., of Eastham, who was appointed administrator October 24, 1748. There was due him for service £24:16s.:10p. which was paid to the administrator by "Brig. Waldo." He had previous to his entering service been in the employ of Benjamin Bangs, and is spoken of as one of the workmen sent by him to Casco Bay in the summer of 1743 to work on his sloop being built there by John Snow. He went out a seaman in the sloop the winter after it was built.

Attamonchassuck, an Indian of some distinction, belonging to the tribe at Potonumecot, was a contemporary of the early settlers of Harwich, and resided at Chaquesett not far from what is now Quansett Pond. He had some estate at his death which occurred in the spring of 1720. It was divided among his heirs by John Rogers, Samuel Mayo and Stephen Cole, May 21, the same year, by order of Probate Court. He had sons, John, Richard, and Joseph and daughters, Sarah, wife of Pepas Frances, Rebecca Frances, Hannah Quason and Lydia Pompmo. His wife Betty survived

¹ Samuel Eldridge, born 1781, died 1867, to whom the writer is indebted for much reliable information.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

him. In the division, his grandson, John Attomon, son of his son John, deceased, was allowed his father's two shares. Richard Attomon was allowed the remainder of the estate, it being unsuitable for division, he paying the widow Betty and other heirs their part.

Richard Attomon, son of Attomonchassuck, was a resident of Potonumecot, of that part the Indians called Chaquesett Neck. He early embraced the christian religion and adopted the customs of the whites, and was an influential man of his tribe. Among his white neighbors were John Rogers, Samuel Mayo, Samuel Higgins, Dr. Jonathan Kenrick, and Thomas Freeman. Among his Indian neighbors were his sister Lydia Frances, nephew John Ralph, Jr., and old Unquit. He was an Indian of education, and among his red friends was considered a man of some means. He owned considerable land in various parts of Portnumecot. He died suddenly January 23, 1744-45. An inquest was held to ascertain the cause¹ of his death, which was found to be from natural causes. The widow and surviving children entered into an agreement² relating to the division of the estate, October 4, 1746, and the estate was divided according to agreement, October 14, 1756.³ His widow, "Hester Attomon," was alive in 1762, when Dr. Stiles visited the neighborhood. The children of Richard Attomon were Richard, Experience, Hosea, Christian, Lydia and Esther. Richard married Betty Nopie, August 6, 1730. Experience married Moses Cussen, August 6, 1730. Hosea married John Ralph but died before 1752 leaving children, John and Lydia. Christian became a sailor, went to sea in 1742, and as late as 1749 had not been heard from. He bought of his father a piece of land May 14, 1741, containing four acres which he gave upon leaving, to his mother, towards the support of his "poor senseless, speechless and helpless" sister

¹ He was found dead. An inquest found he died suddenly a natural death "do say by the hand of God." (Court Records of S. C. of Jud.) Inquisition, Jan. 23, 1744/45.

Indians on Jury, Joshua Ralph, John Ralph, Matthias Quansett, Simon Tom.

² See original agreement now in possession of the writer.

³ See the original document of division.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Esther. Lydia married David Frances and settled near her father and had a portion of her father's estate. Esther was never married. She was idiotic. She never spoke. She could neither stand nor walk. The mother and her children showed her great regard, and ever gave her good care. She was dead in 1762. Many of the original legal papers given by Richard Attomon have been preserved. He was engaged in husbandry the latter years of his life. He was somewhat of a pomologist. His orchard at Potonumecot was large and in the division each child had a portion.

Richard Attomin, Jr., his son, was a whaleman, and some time was in the employ of Benjamin Bangs of the north parish. He married Betty Nopie and resided near his father. He was alive in 1762 but had no children. He married for his second wife the only daughter of Leah Cowley or Ned.

John Quog, an Indian of Potonumecot, died leaving a widow, in 1706. His estate was settled by John Tom in the summer of that year. His widow was doubtless Sarah Quog living in 1708.

Nathan Quog, of the same neighborhood, perhaps a distant relation, married Patience Jacob, July 18, 1746. He was fond of martial life and went against Cape Breton. He died at the castle in Boston Harbor in 'November or December 1746.'¹ The estate of Nathan Quog was settled in the summer of 1748.

Jeremiah Ralph² was an Indian of note residing at Potonumecot in that part called Namecoyick Neck. He was of the number called praying Indians, and was highly esteemed by them who looked upon him as their "trusty and beloved friend." Over the date of June 27, 1694, the Eastham records say: "The mark of the cattle of Jeremy Ralph, Indian of Eastham, is a piece cut off slanting of the top of the foreside of the right ear, and a half penny cut out of the back side of the same." He was a large landholder in that part of Harwich now South Orleans. One tract lay near what is now called Rafe's Pond. He had a family. He was living in 1725. There was a Jeremiah Ralph who was a soldier at Cape Breton in 1745. He had sons Jeremiah, Micah, and Joshua.

¹ See Bangs' Diary.

² Ralph was called Rafe by the early residents.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Joshua Ralph, a son of Jeremiah Ralph, was also an Indian of note at Potonumecot. He was a man of education and was highly esteemed. He was deeply interested in the temporal as well as the spiritual welfare of the Indians. He was raised with John Tom to the position of Indian Justice in 1719.¹ He married for his first wife, Betty, daughter of Samuel Quason of Chatham, and great granddaughter of Mattaquason, the well known Indian Sachem of Monomoy, when the settlement of the place began. His father-in-law, Samuel Quason, died in 1717 and the Court appointed him administrator January 28, 1718. From him, Joshua and wife Betty inherited a large tract of land in West Brewster, then known as Sauquatuckett, which they conveyed to Thomas Clarke of that neighborhood, October 13, 1735. The original deed with Joshua Ralph's autograph is yet preserved. He married for his second wife, in 1744, Experience Cuzzen.² The date of his death does not occur; but William Bourne of Barnstable was appointed administrator of his estate, April 5, 1748. He probably had children but no list has reached our time. He was a contemporary with John Ralph, the Indian minister, of whom we have spoken in the preceding chapter. He sold land at East Harwich to Edward Kenrick upon which the house of Andrew M. Kendrick now stands.

Micah Ralph, a son of Jeremiah, resided at Potonumecot. He was dead May 23, 1748, when Samuel Knowles of Eastham, was appointed administrator of his estate. His estate was appraised by Solomon Lombard, Thomas Mulford and Zoath Smith, June 29, 1748. He left a wife and two small children. His estate was small. He lived on the east side of the road leading from Eastham to Chatham, not far north of the house formerly occupied by Freeman Rogers.

John Ralph, Jr., son of John Ralph the Indian Minister, was of a roving disposition and fond of martial life. He served under Capt. Thomas West against the French from March 18 to December 5, 1760. He was born about the year 1726. He was married when Mr. Stiles visited the Potonumecot tribe in 1762, and had

¹ He is called in the Eastham Records in 1744, Joshua Ralph "Indian Justice."

² She was widow of Moses Cuzzen, and daughter of Richard Attomon.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

two children. He was a sea-faring Indian, and engaged at times whaling in Benjamin Bangs' employ. He was one of those who remonstrated against Silvanus Snow's proceedings at Billingsgate Island with the whalemén, hailing from Harwich. He had a sister Sarah, who married Richard Cowett in 1766, and a sister who was the mother of Mercy Jackson, who leased land to Reuben Eldridge of Orleans in 1799 for "ninety-nine years," it being the tract she inherited from her uncle, John Ralph.

Joshua Ralph, a relative of John Ralph, Jr., and a resident of Potonumecot, was a soldier against the French and Indians. He was impressed from Colonel Winslow's regiment for service against Crown Point in 1755. He was in Capt. Lawrence White's Company six weeks and six days. He was much engaged in whaling. He was one of the Indians who opposed the attempt of Silvanus Snow of Eastham to interfere with the fishery at Billingsgate, of which an account appears in this history. He was probably a relation of Eleazar Ralph, born in Harwich, in 1732, who married Hannah Stephens, November 15, 1755, and who went against Crown Point from Plymouth the same year.

Thomas Ralph was a soldier in the Cape Breton expedition in 1745. He married Lydia Tom, July 20, 1748. He hailed from Yarmouth at date of marriage. He was a whale fisherman. Lived at Indian town at that place.

Moses Ralph, or Rafe as it was sometimes written, was a landholder in the west part of the town. He owned a large tract between Wing's line on the west and the old Brewster road on the east, and between the Herring Pond on the north and Coys' Brook on the south, in partnership with Joshua Shantam, which he sold to Jacob, Judah and Jesse Cowett, Indians of the Sauquatuckett tribe, March 15, 1714-15. His wife was Betty. One third of the tract in 1727 was sold by Jacob Cowett to Thomas Clarke. The relationship between Moses Ralph and the Potonumecot Ralphs is not clear.

Micah Ralph, the second of the name, the last survivor of the Potonumecot tribe who was purely Indian, was an Indian of education and somewhat wealthy in landed estate. He

resided in the eastern part of Harwich, near Pleasant Bay, a short distance northwest of the mouth of Muddy Cove River. His house stood near or on the spot where the late Silvester Nickerson's house now stands, and upon the eastern portion of his farm, which extended westerly to near the house of the late John Kenney by the west side of the Cedar swamp. His farm was inherited by his wife who was a granddaughter of Joshua Jethro. Up to 1755, it was in common and undivided with a surly Indian known as Samuel Crook, who married a daughter of Jethro. That year Micah, after several attempts to induce Crook to a division, sought the advice of Hon. Silvanus Bourne upon the matter, who sent a letter to Mr. Thomas Freeman, the Indian agent, asking him to see Crook and tell him the consequences of still refusing to divide.¹

In 1773 Micah in attempting to cut fencing stuff near his premises, which belonged to the proprietors, and to which he claimed a right, was forbidden by them, whereupon he laid before the Legislature a memorial, asking the aid of that body in allowing him his rights, which the Quasons in the deed to Joshua Jethro conveyed. Not meeting with success in consequence of some parliamentary movement of a certain Cape Representative, he again in 1774 implored the Great and General Court to reopen his case, setting forth in strong English his grievances. On the 16 of June, James Otis and William Sever on the part of the Council and Colonel Bacon and Mr. Thayer on the part of the House were appointed a committee to hear and determine the case. The hearing resulted favorable to Micah. It was found that the Quasons deed did allow the heirs of Jethro to cut wood either for fence or fire. This hearing caused many important copies of documents to be brought to light and preserved. By being an Indian of education, in his early days when in prime of manhood, he rendered important service to the remnant of his tribe in counsel and good work, and was their adviser in their decline.

His wife, Hose, granddaughter of Joshua Jethro, was a neat, industrious woman, small in stature and of very gentle disposition. She has been highly spoken of by those who knew her and had

¹ MS, letter.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

visited her in her well ordered home. She, having an estate of inheritance and children, made her will October 12, 1798 in presence of Simeon Kingman, Esq., Bani Eldridge and Rhoda Eldridge, and entailed it after the decease of her husband upon her "beloved friend Isaac Moses," who was "born in the house." She did not long survive. She died early in the following year and was buried on the high ground east of John Kenney's house, now occupied by Arthur N. Kenney,¹ where others of her race found a resting place.

Upon her death, Micah retained in his house as hitherto "Hannah Moses" as housekeeper, and her son Isaac Moses "born in the house" to assist him in his farm and have oversight of his affairs in his declining years. Becoming aged, and the infirmities of age steadily creeping on, he concluded to prepare for his departure by disposing of his interests in worldly matters by will, which will bears date July 17, 1814. Having no legitimate children, he, after giving his "sister, Exa Ned" two dollars, entailed all his real and personal estate upon "Isaac Moses born in the house" to his heirs and assigns, with the provision that he should support Hannah Moses his mother during her natural life out of the estate. He lived until the year 1819 when he died very aged. In the latter years of his life he was very infirm, and went out but little. He was buried upon his land, near his wife, where a few years since the place was marked by heaps of stones. He was an attendant at the Methodist Meeting House, until deafness kept him at home. He was an Indian of a social nature, much given to speculation, decided in his views and generous to his youthful neighbors and friends. His illegitimate son, Isaac Moses, or "Isaac Mike" as he was sometimes called, was an Indian of ability. He was well educated for his time. He was a noted violinist and was also somewhat noted as a plowmaker. He disposed of the estate left him by Micah and at his death, which happened about 1840, was living at the head of Muddy Cove in Chatham in the "white house," so-called. Possessing neither the shrewdness of Micah nor his good judgment in business matters, he allowed his acres to pass into other hands

¹ The Kenney house has now been moved and is now Lippincott's.

soon after he himself came into possession of them, and depended upon other vocations than tilling the soil, which the preceding owner found a remunerative business. Isaac Moses married Nancy Morgan in 1808, and had issue.

David Ralph was a whaler and resided at Potonumecot. He was much in the employ of Benjamin Bangs, when that gentleman was engaged in the whale fishery. He married Jedidah Cowett, November 20, 1760. He was alive in 1778, and sold to Theophilus Hopkins, the homestead of Amos Lawrence.

Job Ralph, an Indian of Potonumecot, married Deborah Ralph in 1767. He was a seaman and died about 1773.

Quequogansett or Quequoquansett, an Indian of note residing westward of the Salt Pond at Potonumecot, now called Quansett Pond, but formerly the Herring Pond, was very early known. He is mentioned as before the Court at Plymouth in 1667, with other Indians, his neighbors, for knowledge of the surreptitious boarding of the vessel at Cape Cod belonging to Simon Stevens for liquor, by two other Indians, and ordered to pay his fine "in Indian corn, pork or feathers" to Lieut. John Freeman of Eastham. Soon after the advent of the missionary at Potonumecot, he renounced the customs of his race, and connected himself with the religious movement started in behalf of his tribe. He became a magistrate and long interested himself in doing good among his people. He was sometimes known as William Stockman. He was known by this name as early as 1670 and as late as 1698 when the tribe was visited by Messrs. Rawson and Danforth. At the time of making his will, which bears date February 22, 1715-16, he bore his Indian name. He was "well stricken in years" at the time he made his will, "of sound knowledge and understanding." He survived but a few months, as his will was presented for probate February following. His will mentions son, Matthias Quansett,—eldest son,—to whom he gave three sixths of his estate; son Benjamin, to whom he gave two-sixths, and grandson Jeremiah, son of his son Thomas, one-sixth. His estate was quite large and of considerable value. It consisted of wood, cleared land, and meadow. The division was delayed, it appears, until April 13, 1724, when by order of Probate

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Court, John Rogers, John Yates and Judah Rogers proceeded to set out to each heir his part. He left no widow.

Matthias Quansett, eldest son of Quequoquansett, was executor of his father's will. He had his portion of his father's estate set off to him on three different lots. One lot of eighteen acres on the west side of Herring Pond; one lot of three acres adjoining Baker's Tar Kiln Pond, and one lot of seven acres, west of Chatham road "up in the woods." Most of the land was soon sold by Matthias. The tract west side of Herring Pond he sold to Samuel Mayo of Eastham February 9, 1727-8. After this date but very little appears regarding him.

Thomas Quansett, son of Quequoquansett, was a whaleman. His last voyage, it appears, was with Thomas Rich. He married Naomi, daughter of Menekish of Monomoy. He died in 1715. His brother Matthias was appointed administrator of his estate, September 13. He had a small estate, £12:12s:7p. His dwelling house or wigwam was valued at £2. His "old bible" and some other "old books" were all valued at 4s. His debts amounted to £16:17s:5p. Among those who are mentioned as indebted to him were Joshua Ralph, Joseph Moses, Isaac George, Jabez Twining, James Frances, Jabez Jacob, John Daniel, Mercy Crow, and Job Menasses. He evidently was an Indian of some education. His widow, Naomi, died in Chatham in October 1730, leaving some property, and Thomas Atkins was appointed administrator. Her right to land in Harwich was valued at £30. They had one son, Jeremiah Quansett. He had one-sixth of his grandfather Quequoquansett's estate, which he was holding in 1727. One portion adjoined Matthias' land on the east. The time of the death of Jeremiah Quansett is unknown. There was a widow, Dorcas Quansett, with no children alive at Potonumecot in 1762, when Dr. Stiles visited the place.

David Quansett, a descendant of Quequoquansett, was a resident of Potonumecot. He was an educated Indian and a whaleman by occupation. He was one of the number who were disturbed at Billingsgate Island in 1754. He was a little inclined to dishonesty. He was before Chillingsworth Foster, Esq., April 26, 1764 for stealing a basket from John Wing. He had at least two children.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

His wife was Lydia Ralph to whom he was intended October 15, 1748. His two sons were alive in 1762 when Dr. Stiles visited Potonumecot. After this date, he was engaged in whale fishery, and made several voyages to Labrador from Wellfleet in the capacity of "endsman" or boat steerer with Capt. Elisha Cobb.

Simon Tom, probably son of John Tom the minister, lived at Potonumecot. He died in 1746. His estate was settled by Nathaniel Crocker of Barnstable. Estate was appraised by Samuel Mayo, Thomas Freeman and Paul Higgins. It was valued at £14:11s:1p. He had books. His "wigwam or winter house" as the appraisers called it was only valued at 7sh:6p. No wife or children are mentioned.

Jeremiah Ned was a Potonumecot Indian who died in service against the French in 1748. His estate was settled by Samuel Knowles, the guardian of the tribe. Letters granted him October 24, 1748. He was under "Brigadier Waldo," from whom the administrator received £6:14s as wages due. He was married to Esther Simon by Joseph Doane, Esq., June 11, 1730. His widow, Hester Ned, married Amos Lawrence, December 6, 1753.

David Ned married Bethiah Nopie, February 20, 1733-4. He died before 1758. The widow, Bethiah, was appointed guardian of David, his son, then 19 years of age, November 7, 1758. They probably had other children. David Ned, the son, married Sarah Ralph, February 20, 1761. He was alive in 1762 and had a son living.

William Ned, probably a relative, living at Potonumecot, was a soldier against the French and died in service. Samuel Knowles, the guardian of the tribe, had letters granted to settle the estate March 7, 1748. He left a widow.

William Cowley, sometimes called William Ned, married Leah, daughter of Menekish of Monomoy. He was a soldier against the French in the East, and died of yellow fever while on duty at Castle in Boston Harbor in 1746.¹ His wife inherited property from her father. One tract lay in East Harwich between the two roads extending from the junction northwesterly to a line westerly

¹ Bangs' Diary.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

of the new cemetery which is upon the tract, stretching from the Brewster and Chatham road southerly to the Old Yarmouth and Chatham or Queen's road. This tract, the committee of the Proprietors of the "Quason Purchase," set out to her and her husband William Cowley "and their heirs," May 31, 1742. It was held by her in 1757 when she found her means for support very limited, and petitioned the General Court to allow her to sell the land for support. At this date she had no near relatives. She had an only daughter who had been the wife of Richard Attomon, but had died.

David Tobey was an Indian of Potonumecot and one of the many who adopted the customs of the English. He was a landholder near Cliff Pond. He was a contemporary of William Pig and Jeremiah Cally, alias Jeremy Ned.

Simon Pompmo was impressed into service and taken on board of an English ship of war in 1744, leaving his wife, Margery Pompmo, with two children. Her son John, born in 1738, was bound to Joseph Doane, Esq., of Eastham, April 10, 1746, and lived with him till his death in 1757 when he went to live with Thomas Freeman till he was of age. Margery was a widow in 1762 and two of her children were alive.

James Oliver of the Potonumecot tribe, but not of pure blood, married Hope Ralph, February 13, 1755. He was early a servant of Benjamin Bangs and was employed in the whale fishery. He became fond of martial life and enlisted in the service, and went out against the French in Capt. Thomas West's Company in 1760. He returned to his home in December, and the following February while entering "old harbor" Chatham, the boat which he was in was capsized and the whole crew, consisting of six men, was drowned. He left a wife and children. He was about 25 years of age.

Joshua Pompmo was a whaleman and soldier. He resided at Potonumecot. He married Else Porrage August 18, 1746. He was probably the Joshua Pompmo who married Dorcas Quansett in 1752. He was alive in 1762 but had no children.

Chapter 42

INDIAN BIOGRAPHY—*Continued*

David Moses.—Thomas Daniel.—Peepen.—Ebenezar Cowett.—Joshua Jethro.—Joshua Jethro, Jr.—Old Harry.—Samuel Crook.—Elisha Jacob.—David Cozzen.—Jeremiah Cauley.—Lusty Tom.—Quannukquosh.—Conkequitt.—Queechwinnit.—Paumacowett.—Capt. Daniel.

David Moses was a resident of Potonumecot. He married Mary John in 1742. He was a soldier, and died of the yellow fever in Boston Harbor in the fall of 1746. Estate settled by Samuel Knowles in the summer of 1748. He probably had sons. David Moses married Bashua Twining in 1767.

Thomas Daniel was a landholder as early as 1690. He sold meadow to Stephen Hopkins within the territory which the Quasons sold the Proprietors in 1714. He doubtless was one of the early converts of Mr. Bourne. He may have been a relation of Sarah Daniel to whom the following from the Eastham Records refers: "The mark of the cattle of Sarah Daniel, Indianess, of Potonumecot is two pieces cut off the side of the left ear like a gore, and a half penny cut out of the hind side of the right ear. Entered July 15, 1697." He owned cedar swamp in Namecoyick Neck.

Peepen was an Indian who owned land near Round Cove. The tract near upon which the late Isaiah Kendrick resided was sold by him to Edward Kendrick who gave it to his son Thomas. The tract contained twelve acres.

Ebenezar Cowett was a soldier residing at Potonumecot. He died of the yellow fever at the castle in Boston Harbor in the fall of 1746. He left a widow. Samuel Knowles, one of the guardians of the Indians, settled his estate in 1748. He received from "Brigadier Waldo," due the estate, £23:13s:10p.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Joshua Jethro was an Indian of the Monomoy tribe, and came among the Indians of Potonumecot early. He early adopted the customs of the whites and lived in peace with his neighbors. He bought of the Quasons, March 25, 1696¹ a very large tract of land in what is now East Harwich. The boundaries are thus given in the deed: "Beginning at the mouth of sd² river and so ranging northerly by a cliff until it comes unto a little swamp³ near ye bank side and from sd Swamp westerly till it comes to a cedar swamp and so on ye southerly side of sd swamp unto the westerly end of sd swamp, and from thence to a little cedar swamp, and from then southerly to a pine tree marked on ye bank side, at a place called by ye Indian Ascaonkton, and so to the river, and along sd river until it comes unto ye first specified bounds, containing by estimation sixty acres of land by the same more or less."

He settled upon the tract near where the late Sylvester Nicker-son's house now stands. He died in 1722. His estate was settled by Jonathan Bangs who had letters granted him May 22, of that year. The estate was divided January 14, 1723-4. He had three children, viz.: Joshua Jethro; Ele, the wife of Samuel Crook, and Sarah, the wife of Steven Stephens. The southerly part of his land became the property of the son, while the northerly part became the property of the daughters.

Joshua Jethro, son of the above, was a whalerman and farmer. He was engaged in the whale fishery at Billingsgate Point, and was one of those who met with opposition at that place in 1757. He was an Indian of education. He married Hester, daughter of John Thomas, the Indian Minister. He lived on the estate he received from his father. He was dead in 1762. At that date his widow was alive with one daughter. The ear mark of his cattle is recorded under date May 14, 1725, thus: "Nick on the underside of the left ear." He was often of the crew of the whaling boat commanded by Samuel Crook, his brother-in-law, out of Billingsgate.

¹ See deed of the Quasons to Jethro (State Papers).

² River here meant was "Monomoy River," which is now called "Muddy Cove River."

All the swamps mentioned are yet pointed out.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Old Harry was an Indian of Potonumecot whose widow, Appiah, March 20, 1708 sold John Tom, Isaac Lawrence, John Lawrence, Amos Lawrence and Sarah Quog land at the mouth of Namecoyick Neck. He was a connection of Jonas, whose widow, Mary Jonas, the same date, sold the same parties her interest in the tract. The tract was not large. It adjoined Joshua Higgins' land.

Samuel Crook was a noted whaleman. He commanded a boat many years. Among his boat crews were white men. He was quite successful in the employment. He found some opposition in the pursuit of his business at Billingsgate in 1755 and until 1758. His resolute action, sustained by other Indian whalers from Potonumecot, brought security afterwards to the Indian whalers who ventured there to carry on the business. The trouble, and the settlement of the matter, we have already noticed. He was an Indian of great stature and strength. He lived the first part of his life on the estate of his wife, which she inherited from her father, Joshua Jethro. He was an intemperate Indian. When under the influence of liquor he was extremely quarrelsome. He married for second wife, Sarah Sequattom of the Sauquatuckett tribe, February 11, 1758. He was alive in 1762, but had no children. Very many amusing stories have been told of him as a pugilist, and of his criticisms of Indian justice when released from the whipping post to which he had been sentenced for disturbing the peace when under the influence of liquor. Between him and Micah Ralph, his neighbor, arose some difficulty in 1755 about a division of the estate left by Joshua Jethro to his two daughters. Micah laid the matter of division before Silvanus Bourne, Esq., of Barnstable who ordered Crook to divide. Up to this time, it would seem, the estate was held in common. Micah's wife held it in the right of her mother now dead.

Elisha Jacob, son of the minister Jabez Jacob, resided at Potonumecot. He sold meadow to Samuel Mayo, May 22, 1725, at Chaquesset which he had of his father and which his brother Jacob had formerly an interest in. He was an Indian of education. A deed, bearing his signature in his own hand, is yet preserved. He died before April 1730. Letters were granted to William Paine of

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Eastham, shopkeeper, to settle his estate, March 18, 1729-30. Inventory of his estate was made April 15, 1730. His whole estate was valued at £45:13s.

David Cussen or Cozzen resided at Potonumecot, though not a native of the place. He was from Oblong and married Sarah Cowet, December 4, 1754. He was a good soldier and rendered the English good service against the French. He first enlisted March 29, 1759, and went out in Capt. Jabez Snow's Company and served thirty weeks and two days. At the close of the service, he again enlisted while at Annapolis Royal, serving from November 2, 1759 to July 1, 1760, in Captain Snow's Company. Again enlisting in Nova Scotia, July 2, 1760, he served in the same company till December 20, 1760 when he returned to his home. There were several of his family name at Potonumecot in 1762. One, by the name of Samuel Cozzon, reported by Mr. Stiles, was married and had sons living.

Jeremiah Cauley was a noted whaleman sailing in the employ of Benjamin Bangs. He was very successful in several of his voyages from Nantucket. The year 1759 was a fortunate one to him. He is mentioned as securing the greatest number of barrels of oil.

Thomas, or "Lusty Tom" as he was sometimes called, was an Indian of some notoriety residing on the easterly side of the mill pond in what is now West Brewster, where he had large tracts of land, as it appears from deeds of his that have reached our time. He seems not to have been an Indian of honesty in early life. He was suspected in 1686 of taking hogs belonging to Jacob Cooke of Plymouth, and at the Colony Court it was decreed if he was found guilty upon trial before "Mr. John Freeman" of Eastham of helping himself, he was to receive the same sentence given to James, who had been convicted for the same offence upon his own confession. But as nothing further appears on record touching his case it is thought Mr. Freeman found no very strong proof of his wrong doings at that time. He was a kinsman of Sachemas the sachem, who gave him a tract of land, July 4, 1696, which laid in common and undivided with land, also on the same date given by the old sachem, to Samuel Quason, another kinsman, residing

HISTORY OF HARWICH

in Chatham. The tract was adjoined on the west by land of the Purchasers and on the east by land possessed by Queechwinnit. This tract was divided in 1699, and the north section fell to Lusty Tom, who February 7, 1722-3, conveyed it to Thomas Clarke, his friend and neighbor, for the sum of five pounds. He had sold land in 1700, in the same vicinity to Joshua Shantam and Mr. John Gray, and to Mr. Samuel Hall in 1714. His planting land near the Mill Pond, and joining Old Richard's land on the north, he sold Mr. Clarke the same year. His death occurred after 1714. There is no evidence that he was an Indian of education. Whether he was the Lusty Tom, who was son of the minister Tom of Potonumecot, is not yet determined.

Quannukquosh, a resident of territory on the east side of Mill Pond, was an aged Indian in 1681. He was a large landholder. He had at least three sons, viz.: Conkequit, Enemas and Wequotoh. Wequotoh died before 1682. The death of Quannukquosh happened about 1694. He made his will June 23, 1681 "then being in perfect memory and under standing," which he acknowledged to be "his last will" before "John Freeman, Assistant," in March 1682. John Wing, John Freeman, Jr., and Captain Daniel were witnesses to this will. He gave his land to his sons, Conkequid and Enemas, and grandson Pilot, with the understanding it should "be equally proportioned to each of them both for quantity and quality, to them and their heirs forever," they "to have and to hold to each of them, not to be sold or any ways intangled by all or any of them from ye posterity, but to remain to ye property and behoof and to future generations."

Conkequitt or Conkequid was an Indian of note. He was a juror in 1683 at the trial of Indian Jam who was accused of a felonious assault upon Sarah Freeman, a white girl. He retained possession of his share of his father's landed estate but a few years. One portion he sold Edward Bangs before 1711. He doubtless was an Indian of education and a convert to Christianity. He resided at Sauquatuckett.

Queechwinnett, of the Sauquatucket tribe, resided near the Mill Pond in what is now West Brewster. He was a landholder.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

He doubtless was a convert to Christianity. He owned land extending across the town, one of his lines extending to a point near the Flax Pond in the present town of Harwich. He was sometimes called Queech. He sold land to the early settlers. He sold a tract comprising by estimation twenty-six acres to John Tucker, April 1, 1719, for the sum of twenty-eight pounds, lying between what is now Bangs' Pond and Winslow's Pond. The original deed is yet extant bearing the mark and seal of Queechwinnet, and autographs of Peter Thacher and Samuel Sturges, the Justices. He doubtless left descendants. In 1744, "Jeremiah Queech," an Indian, was a seaman with Capt. Benjamin Bangs on a voyage at sea.

Paumacowet, son of Sachemas the sachem, and contemporary of Queechwinnet, resided near the Mill Ponds on the Indian lands. Of his life but little indeed appears. He is thought to have been the Myacowett mentioned in old deeds. There have been several of the tribe known by the surname of Cowet belonging to the Sauquotucket tribe,—Judah Cowet, Jacob Cowet, and Jesse Cowet being large landholders in the west part of the town. They had, in common and undivided, a tract on the east side of "Wings' Line," extending across the old Monomoy road to near Coys' Brook which they bought of Joshua Shantam, the Indian Magistrate, in 1715. Jacob Cowet sold his third part to Thomas Clarke in 1726-7 for the sum of nine pounds. Judah Cowet sold his third to John Sequattom, who, in 1731, sold it to William Penney. Nessacowett who was a contemporary of Paumacowett and resided nearby was a landholder in 1695. His land adjoined a tract which Jeremiah Howes sold John Freeman of Harwich. Popomesset Cowet, a contemporary with John Quason the Monomoy sachem, owned land between the East Harwich Methodist Meeting House and Muddy Cove in 1678. It is probable the Cowets of Potonumecot descended from them.

Weemoncacon or "Captain Daniel," of Sautucket, a contemporary with Paumacowett and Sachemas, the sachem, was a very noted Indian. He rendered important service against his race in the interest of his white friends, in the wars subsequent to Philip's death. He led a company of friendly Indians against the Indians

HISTORY OF HARWICH

in 1689 in the fight at Casco in September and lost one man, Samuel Moses. His oldest son and heir was John Daniel. The son owned a neck of land near Samuel Kelley's by the Herring River, north of Bell's Neck, which was called "John Daniel's Neck."

Chapter 43

FURTHER NOTES OF INDIANS

DEBORAH ROBINS' ESTATE WAS SETTLED BY SHUBAEL GORHAM, April 5, 1731. She undoubtedly was the Indian woman who owned land near "Deep Hole." (See Small papers for further particulars.)

Joseph Ralph was servant of Samuel Berry in 1742.

John Sequattom was a whaler in Ben Bangs' employ. He was one of Capt. Judah Hopkins' crew in 1760. He died of the distemper brought by an Indian soldier from Canada into the west part of the town in 1762. He married Hannah Cuzzen.

Dorcas Hammond was a negro wife of William Hammond, who lived west of Seth Eldridge's mill in a small house about 1845. She died in 1865. She had been supported between three towns. She was of the Potonumecot tribe but mixed, more negro than Indian, it is said.

Ruth Ned died in 1863. She was supported between three towns. She was more Indian than negro.

Jonas was another Indian of Potonumecot. He was dead in 1708. His widow was living at this time and with Apphia Harry sold a parcel of land March 20, 1708. Her name was Mary Jonas.

Samuel Ralph was an Indian of Harwich. William Bourne of Barnstable had letters granted April 5, 1748, to settle his estate.

William Jeffry or Jeffrys was an Indian of Harwich. Whether he was of the Sauquatuckett tribe or the Potonumecot tribe is not known. He entered Captain Westbrook's company and served from September 5, 1722 to December 18, 1722. This company was stationed "at the house at St. Georges River," and contained

HISTORY OF HARWICH

twenty-five men.¹ He afterwards rendered important service in the east under Colonel Westbrook, making altogether near two years' service. He was one of those that was in the memorable fight, under Capt. Josiah Winslow, with the Indians on St. Georges River, and one of the three who survived the encounter, and who fled to the fort to carry the melancholy tidings of their defeat, and the death of their captain and all but three of their company. Hutchinson speaking of this encounter says: "They went out seventeen men in two whale boats April 30. He it seems watched their motions and waited the most convenient time and place to attack them. The next day as they were upon their return, they found themselves of a sudden surrounded with thirty canoes whose complement must be an hundred Indians. They attempted to land but were intercepted, and nothing remained but to sell their lives as dear as they could. They made a gallant defence, and the bravery of the Captain was in an especial manner applauded." Every Englishman was killed and but three Indians escaped. The Indians went to the fort and gave the news. In the fight Jeffrys was severely wounded in his left arm near the wrist. The bone was slivered, and he remained a cripple during life. In 1724, he petitioned the General Court for assistance in consequence of his wounds, stating fourteen of the seventeen persons in his company were killed after having gallantly withstood two hundred Indians. He again, December 13, 1727, asked for help, being aged and in indigent circumstances. He was granted ten pounds. Again in 1743 he asked for assistance. Setting forth some facts regarding the fight, he says he was in Captain Winslow's Company, and that the captain was killed and nearly all the Company. The sum of twenty-five pounds was granted him to be handed out as he might need it. This it appears was his last appeal to the General Court for help. As he was very aged and deaf it is probable he died not far from this time. (Mr. Edmond Freeman was appointed to pay out the money as needed.)

Jeams Francis was an Indian living near Baker's Pond. (See Freeman's deed about 1761.)

¹ See muster rolls. He was from Potonumecot.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

John Skinequit was an Indian who resided in 1697 in the south part of the town at a place he called the "Mattachesett fields."

Sias Jolly was an Indian partly black, who lived in a wigwam north of Cyrus Cahoon's. He was lame. His wife was Ruasha Ceazar, daughter of Jesse. She had two daughters, it is said; one married — Black. Jolly was a fiddler. Lived there between 1810 and 1820 and perhaps later. Under date of "February 26, 1745," Mr. Bangs' diary says, "We hear our Jolly is dead at Cape Breton," showing that if he did not die he was a soldier in the expedition to Cape Breton. It is not certain who he was.

Thomas Jolly, an Indian probably of the Sauquatuckett tribe, was born in 1737. He entered Capt. Thomas West's Company (of Chatham), March 18, 1760(?) and served to December 5, 1760, having enlisted February 25, the same year, under Captain West who was then recruiting. At that time he was 19 years of age and was a servant of Ben Bangs. One Thomas Jolly married Hannah Adams, May 12, 1772.

Hannah Jolly, an Indian woman, placed her son Ichabod Jolly as servant to John Freeman, December 4, 1783, to learn to read the English Bible, write and cipher, etc.—"to serve eleven years, from the first day of September last." Thomas Jolly was a whale fisherman; in 1763 was in Ben Bangs' employ.

Nathan Black was an Indian who lived near Ralph's Pond. A Nathan Black lived where Thomas Ellis now lives.

Jeremiah Joe was an Indian who resided with Mr. John Wing of the North Parish, and who did great service in the French and Indian War. He entered Capt. Lawrence White's Company in the Crown Point expedition and served thirteen weeks and two days, having entered September 15, 1755. He entered again Capt. Peter West's Company, March 9, 1757, and did service till February 23, 1758, making 50 weeks and 3 days; again he entered Captain Bourne's Company in Colonel Doty's Regiment in the Canada expedition, April 10, 1758 and served till December 20, 1758, 8 months and 11 days. He again entered Capt. Jabez Snow's Company, April 2, 1759 to November 1, 1759, serving 30 weeks and 4 days at "Annapolis Royal." He again enlisted at the same

HISTORY OF HARWICH

place, November 2, 1759 and served till July 11, 1760 under Captain Snow in Colonel Thiving's Regiment. Captain Snow again raised a Company at Nova Scotia, and on the 1st of July 1760 he reenlisted and served till December 20, 1760.

Sarah Cuzzen was a widow at Potonumecot in 1762 at the age of eighty years having no children.

Samuel Cuzzen was an Indian at Potonumecot in 1762 who had two sons.

Jesse Ceazar was in Capt. Peter West's Company. He entered March 25, 1757 and served to February 23, 1758, 50 weeks' service. He was brought up in the family of John Dillingham. He was a whale fisherman. He became very dissipated in 1788 and at the suggestion of Joseph Snow, one of the selectmen of Harwich, Benjamin Bangs was appointed his guardian as he was especially interested in his welfare, he (Ceazar) having been a servant in his grandfather Dillingham's family. Ceazar appears at this date to have been a hard drinker and an unlucky gamester. He is supposed to have been the Jesse Ceazar who was found dead near the west end of Long Pond sometime during the first part of the 19th century. He is supposed to have lost his way during the night of a terrible snow storm on his way home, and to have frozen to death.

Jesse Ceazar married Sarah Pequin by Rev. Mr. Dunster, January 3, 1762 (Thomas Sears remembered him as part Indian).

John Pompmo was a soldier in the French and Indian War. He enlisted in Capt. Silvanus Bourne's Company and after a short service he deserted. This was in 1758. This John was probably the one that was bound to Joseph Doane, Esq., April 10, 1746 to serve till his 21st year. But Esq. Doane dying, July 27, 1758, his widow Desire with the consent of the mother, Margery Pompmo, gave him up as she had no further use for him, upon condition that they the sd Margery and John would relinquish their right to the promises made by Esq. Doane at the expiration of his time with him and that she the said Desire should hire him out to Thomas Freeman for the space of two years, he paying her the sum of one pound, six shillings and eight pence for his service until his time was out. Margery Pompmo was a widow in 1762 and then had

HISTORY OF HARWICH

two children, a son and a daughter. Her husband, Simon Pompmo, was impressed on board an English ship of war in 1744 and had not returned in 1746 when she probably bound her son John out, who was then 8 years old, she being unable to support him. John Pompmo was born in 1738 (the one who was bound to Joseph Doane).

Eleazar Unquit was an Indian of Potonumecot; had land near the fifth lot in the Sipson division. He had land adjoining Richard Attomon's estate in 1754. His house was at South Orleans. (See settlement of Indian land.)

William Pig had land near the eleventh lot in Sipson's Division towards the Cliff Pond.

Mary Supee was a maid servant of Chillingsworth Foster. For stealing from Mr. Foster an apron, handkerchief, cap and a pair of gloves and a pair of buckles, all worth eleven shillings, she was tried and ordered to continue for six months in Mr. Foster's service after her indenture closed. This was in 1714.

Joseph Toby was an Indian of Potonumecot in 1762. At that date he had no children.

Richard Cowitt married¹ Sarah Ralph, March 6, 1766. They had² a wigwam on the hill near where Seth Rogers formerly lived at South Orleans. This woman was a lover of strong drink. She perished in an intoxicated state. Joe Niger or Jackson married her daughter. She was found by the road side frozen to death, her dog by her side.

John Ralph was the Indian preacher at Potonumecot. At what time he became the minister is yet to be learned. He was preaching at the time of the visit of Rev. Ezra Stiles to the tribe in 1762 and was preaching as late as 1767. In 1762 Mr. Stiles says he had one son and two daughters. His house, said the late Samuel Eldridge, Esq., stood near the spot where the late Joshua Rogers lived and the meeting house where he preached stood hard by. Of his parentage but little can be said, as there appears no account either written or oral. He was of a haughty spirit, enterprising and ambitious.

¹ Harwich Records.

² So said Mrs. Uriah Rogers.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

John Ralph was a tiller of the soil, and also followed the whaling business at Billingsgate as he testified in 1758. In 1718, he witnessed Jane Boarman's Indenture and signed his name. At the death of Mr. Thomas Freeman in 1766 who had been appointed overseer and a justice for the Indians by Gov. Francis Bernard, Mr. Ralph was appointed in his place by his own request, it is said. By his appointment the Indians thought they would be dealt with less severely; but in this they were greatly disappointed for, said they, he was more severe than their white justice. Mr. Ralph was probably buried across the way in the burying ground of the Indians, now to be seen.

Eleazar Ralph was an Indian of the Potonumecot tribe. He was born, according to his own account, in Harwich, and was 23 years of age in 1755 when he enlisted from Plymouth again in Captain Nelson's Company against Crown Point. He married, according to the Eastham Records, Hannah Stephen, November 15, 1755.

John Thomas had horse and oxen and sheep. He had books. "Bible and the books £26-00-0." John Thomas' real estate foots to £482, personal estate not footed. Joseph Doane, John Rogers, and John Yates were appraisers. John Tom was for many years the minister and leading man of the Potanumecot tribe. His Indian name we have not learned. He was well educated for the times and like his white brethren was little given to worldly pursuits. He early was converted to the Christian faith, and it is supposed was among the very first of those of his tribe who gave up the rude customs of the Indians, and received instruction from Rev. Mr. Treat. The year he entered the ministry is not known. The house in which he preached stood, it is said, a little to the northwest of Arey's Pond by the east side of the County road. The house stood for many years, and was pulled down many years before the Revolution. The burying ground to the north between the two roads and stretching up northerly towards Franklin Gould's, was held sacred until about 1830 when it was ploughed over. Some person or persons, not content with turning over the sacred soil, have dug out a large place in the hill within the premises to fill up a swampy place nearby. John Tom had a large farm.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

His orchard was one of the largest in that section of the town. He perhaps lived hard by the meeting house. Much of his land laid in Namocoick.

Sampson was an Indian of some note at Potonumecot or Pottotumaticutt. He sold to Governor Prence in 1654 a large tract of land at Cape Cod called Howes Point and land at Lovells Point. At this time none other than he had any claim to it, but in 1678 two other Indians appeared and claimed a right by a grant from John Quason through his father Mattaquason. These Indians were Peter of "Paomett" and Joshua of "Pamomett." In 1679, February 1, Sampson with Peter and Joshua of Pamet deeded land at Cape Cod to John Freeman and Thomas Prence. He sold land for the use of the ministry. He had an island called "Sequantutt," etc. (See Eastham record.)

Joe Jackson of Orleans married first, a daughter of Sarah Cowet; second, Hannah Sipit. His first wife died in 1817. He died in 1823, aged 85.

Jane Boarman was an Indian girl. In the spring of 1718 she "fraudlently" took Eben. Quason's horse and saddle, and put Quason to great trouble to find the saddle. In consequence of the damage done him, she having no goods to satisfy Quason, she was bound to him for six months' service from May 6, 1718. After a short stay she was set over to Eben Hallett of Yarmouth for 33 shillings by Quason's wife, Martha, May 27, 1718. The document of setting over was witnessed by Nat Freeman and John Ralph.

Eben Quason was son of Deborah Robbins. He lived for a while near Deep Hole, South Harwich and had trouble. This was in early days.

William Hammond was an Indian who lived northwest of Seth Eldridge's mill on the Queen Anne Road, before 1845 or 46. His wife was Dorcas Pierce. He came from about Albany. She came from South Orleans. Her parents lived where Josiah Linnell lived at South Orleans. She was colored. He was an Indian. He died in the night in his shanty very suddenly. The writer well recollects him making baskets in his house. She was supported twenty years

between three towns and died in 1866, last of the colored race of Potanumcut Indians.

"Beck Crook" was an Indian woman whose place of residence was to the east of Hinckley's Pond. She was a widow at her death, which took place May 18, 1818 at the supposed age of 91 years. For many years before her death she was supported by the town, which had taken her property. She was a pure blooded Indian and a believer in the Christian religion. Often times in speaking of her loneliness, and the lowly condition of her race, she would brighten up, and express her feelings respecting her condition, and her full belief in the white man's God who, though "she had a dark skin," had power to make her soul as white as the snow flakes that fall from heaven. Eben Eldridge in 1889 said she was a sister of Old John Sequattoms. Her grave is now seen a few rods to the westward of the house of Mr. Eben Eldridge (now, 1936, J. B. Atkins'), on a hill. It is now partly obscured by small pitch pine trees. Close by is Hinckley's Pond, and the stream of water that connects it with the waters of Long Pond. A more quiet resting place for one of her condition could scarcely be found. Peacefully she sleeps, with no chiseled stone raised to her memory, nor a descendant to deck her grave with flowers. Like myriads of her race, she lies in the bosom of Mother Earth. She had a daughter, Elizabeth, who died. Beck Crook died in the family of Phillip Ellis, Jr., who lived on the farm. There was an Indian by the name of Jacob Crook who lived near the Marsh Bank, or rather owned a large field that skirted the shore near Oyster Pond or what is now called Salt Water Pond or Wychmere Harbor. Mr. Ephriam Covell in his will mentions this field as long ago as 1753.

James Crook was an Indian who served in the Revolution. He entered the service July 8, 1780. He was then 16 years of age, and measured 5 feet and 2 inches in height. He was one of the number enlisted under the Resolve of the General Court for service in the Continental Army, June 5, 1780. He marched from Springfield, where these soldiers were billeted under Captain Clark, to join the army, in the 21st division, July 19, 1780. He served till January 8, 1781.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Jacob Cowitt was a Sauquatuckett Indian. He had brothers Judah and Jesse Cowitt. He sold for nine pounds to Thomas Clark his third part of a tract of land in common with his above said brothers, which they bought of Moses Rafe and Betty Rafe, March 15, 1714/15. His deed to Thomas Clark bears date March 26, 1726/7. He does not define the limits but refers to deed they had of above said Rafes. He made his mark. His deed is witnessed by Shubael Baxter and Samuel Sturgess, Jr., and acknowledged by Samuel Sturgess (from Lot Clark's deed). This tract he bought in partnership with his brothers Judah and Jesse Cowitt of Joshua Shauntum or "Shantam," 15th day of March 1714/15 and he says was still in an undivided state.

Judah Cowitt by deed disposed of his right to John Sequatom, an Indian, and Sequatom sold to William Penny.

John Sequatom was a Sauquatuckett Indian. (See some notice of him elsewhere.) May 21, 1734, he sold to Thomas Clark for one hundred and one pounds, a tract of land by estimation forty acres more or less, bounded as follows: "beginning at the north side of the Herring River Pond at a small parcel of oak Saplens standing in an old fence about six rods to the east of a small brook, thence northerly as the fence leads to said brook, and so on the east side of said brook till it comes to the Long Ponds and so northerly by said pond till it comes where the water issues out northwesterly to another pond and on the north by sd pond till it comes to the westernmost fence at sd pond thence on the west as sd fence runs or leads southerly to the Herring River pond and the south by sd pond easterly to first specified bounds." He was to allow a road out from it to the old way from Brewster to Harwich. Deed witnessed by Joseph Griffith and Kenelm Winslow. John Sequatom signs with a mark O. Acknowledged before Edmond Freeman, September 24, 1734. Recorded September 3, 1736.

John Sequatom sold to William Penny, May 19, 1731, for eleven pounds and 8 shillings, his right and interest in a certain lot of wood land which he owned in common and undivided with Thomas Clark; it being the lot which he had bought of Judah Cowit. Bounded "beginning at a pond near the Indian Meeting House and

HISTORY OF HARWICH

rangeth in Wing's line as far as Coy's Brook to near John Gray's land, and is bounded by sd Gray's land to the first mentioned pond." Deed witnessed by Peter Thacher, Jr., and Thankful Thacher. Signed by "John Sequatom." At the above date acknowledged before Peter Thacher. Recorded by John Thacher, January 24, 1734/5. Young John died of a distemper prevalent among the Indians in 1762. (See Bangs' diary.)

Old Titus was a negro living at Potonumcut. He was one who attempted to show the money diggers on Hog Island where money was hidden. Many curious stories are told of him.

Moses Elimas was an Indian of the Sauquatucket tribe. He was a son of a woman bearing at this time (1711) the name of Betty Ninewas. They both deeded to Thomas Clark, July 10, 1711, a parcel of land containing six acres, the same more or less, for five pounds and six shillings, near the house of John Tucker, bounded northerly by land that was Edward Bangs' which he bought of Conhaquit, "by marked trees"; westerly by land that formerly belonged to the wife of Micah Cowet, now in occupation of John Gray; (southerly illegible); easterly by John Gray's land and Edward Bangs' which he bought of Heard(?). Witnessed by John Hedge and Joseph Gorham. Acknowledged by John Gorham, July 11, 1711. T mark of Moses Elimas, X mark of Betty, Indian. Recorded January 17, 1719 (or 49) by Solomon Otis. John Elimas was a soldier in Capt. Sil Bourne's Company from May 14, 1725 to July 14, 1725 in the east. He was a servant of Paul Sears.

David Quason of Yarmouth was son of Samuel Quason of Chatham, as appears by his deed to Thomas Clark, Esq., September 6, 1735, wherein he acquitted all his claim to a tract of land which his father Samuel had in his possession at his death, which was given him by Sachemas the Sauquatuckett sachem. He acquitted for five pounds and acknowledged before Peter Thacher and Samuel Sturgess at the same date. Also they were witnesses. The deed was recorded by John Thacher, September 13, 1735. David Quason made his mark X. David Quason went in Captain Bourne's Company to the East from May 12 to July 12, 1725.

Samuel Quason, father of the above, was son of John Quason,

HISTORY OF HARWICH

the well-known sachem at Chatham, where he resided. Samuel says Sachemas, in his deed of gift to him, was a kinsman. He died in Chatham in or about 1717 or 18, and his son-in-law Joshua Ralph, a learned Indian, settled his estate, taking out letters January 23, 1718. He was a large landholder and with his brothers he sold that tract known as the "Quason Purchase." (See more of him elsewhere.) On the 26 of May 1699, Lusty Tom and Sam Quason made a division of their parcel of land given them by Sachemas, which was bounded: "the east side by the west line or range of Queechwinnet lot of land southerly up to the west end of the great pond at a marked tree there; and northerly it extends by the said line through the west corner of a swamp a little westerly from which is a white oak tree marked on four sides standing close by a considerable great rock thence the range runs westward to another white oak tree marked standing on the west side of the cartway which tree is the bounds of Indian Richard land on the one side and William Parslow land on the other side and thence to the swamp and so to the Mill Pond, and the bounds on the south side is the purchasers line which extends southerly to a pine tree marked in sd line and is the south bound on the west side of the sd parcel or tract of land, the south line running thence by a set of east to a pine tree marked thence east to another pine tree marked standing on a hill and is chopped in with a morticing axe." (See Old Colony records of his evil doings.)

Amos Quason was a grandson of Samuel Quason of Chatham. He acquitted his claim to all that parcel that Sachemas conveyed to Lusty Tom and his grandfather, Samuel Quason, to Thomas Clark for thirteen shillings October 4, 1735. Amos' wife at this time was Rebecca. He was a learned Indian and signed his own name. A very nice autograph acknowledged before Peter Thacher and Samuel Sturgis at above date, recorded by John Thacher October 14, 1735. Amos Quason was in Capt. Silvanus Bourne's Company from May 12 to July 14, 1725 at the East.

Amos Quason, say the Yarmouth Records, married Mercy Ned in 1738.

A Daniel Quason married Mary Robbins, September 25, 1728.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Sarah Phillips, an Indian woman, placed her daughter Patience as servant to Benj. Freeman of Harwich on the 16 day of August 1742, to remain with him until she became eighteen years of age, with the understanding that she should learn to read the "English Bible" and have the usual fit out when her time was out. The fit-out was two suits of clothing, one for working days and the other for Lord's Day, with twenty shillings money. Her birth must have taken place October 7, 1737.

Mattaquason was the first Indian Sachem of Chatham known to the English. He was a sachem with whom the early settlers lived in peace. The exact limits to the territory that belonged to his kingdom is not now known, but it is certain that all the present town of Harwich and a greater portion of Chatham was under his care and protection. He also owned a right to a portion of Orleans. For moose skins, Indian coats, wampam, little knives, etc., he, with some other of the ancient Indians of Eastham, sold that neck of land called Pochet, the Island adjoining, the Great Beach, and a tract of land between Skaket Creek, to the Eastham Purchasers in 1666. He also was in possession of land at Pamet, which he granted to his son and successor, John Quason, who in some way transferred his right to Peter and Joshua of Pamet. Before his death Mattaquason sold much of his land to the English.

His son and successor was John Quason, alias Tosowett. Like his father, he was friendly to the whites. He sold a great part of his possessions in Chatham to William Nickerson. The time of his death does not appear. He became towards the close of his life a Christian Indian. He left a large family at his death. His children were John, Jeremiah, Joseph, Josephus, Samuel, Betty, who married a Nopie, and Wahawaha who married Little James. These children sold that territory in 1711, called the "Quason Purchase." (See more of the Quasons elsewhere.)

Eben Eldridge¹ said he remembered Beck Crook. She was a very large, fleshy woman, and dark. At times she was angry. She lived at James Cahoon's when he saw her. Philip Ellis, Jr., who lived

¹ Eben Eldridge died in 1890.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

above the swamp, kept her for awhile. I have heard she lived in a cabin near there but Mr. Eldridge was confident it was Phillip Ellis, Jr.'s, house in which she died, he having a house on the land. John Dillingham, one of the Selectmen of Harwich, petitioned to sell the 40 acres of land belonging to Rebecca Crook. The Legislature in 1797, March 2, passed an Act authorizing the Selectmen to sell either by auction or otherwise the 40 acres and deposit the amount of the sale for her support and daughter Elizabeth. In case of their deaths, the remaining property was to go to the support of other poor Indians. (See Resolve 1797.)

It seems certain that Beck Crook died at Philip Ellis, Jr.'s, while he was living at Sequottoms in a small house southwest of the swamp. Eben Eldridge well recollects the house and says she was buried on the high ground above the house.

Menekish was an Indian sachem whose residence was at the lower part of Chatham. His territory, said the late Samuel Eldridge, Esq., was all that tract below a line from the head of Oyster Pond to the "Step Stones" at Fox Hill, and was almost entirely surrounded by water. He was a Christian Indian ruler the latter part of his life, as well as a preacher. His death occurred in 1722. His wife was Martha and she survived him. He left two daughters, Naomi and Leah. Naomi married Thomas Quansitt, a Portanum-quot Indian, who left a son Jeremiah. Leah married William Cowley. His estate was settled by Jona. Collins.

Napaitan or Nepoytan, sachem of Barnstable, is early mentioned upon the records. His death occurred between the year 1647 and 1651. He seems to have been on very friendly terms with his white neighbors early. The townsmen of Barnstable agreed to build him a house in 1641 containing a chamber, upon his relinquishing right to land in that town. How he became possessed of land about Sauquatuckett is not clear. He had certainly three children, viz.: Sarah, wife of Robin; Penashamuk, wife of Sampson; Meantotomeask, wife of Ralph.

Judah George's children mutually settled their father's estate, February 9, 1732-3. He had real estate on both sides of road at South Orleans near the Kenwrick farm. Those living were George

HISTORY OF HARWICH

George, Joseph George, Judah George, and Martha Boreman, wife of Thomas Boreman. None could write. Their father was a prominent man and is spoken of in 1698. His widow was Betsey George. Edward Kenwick bought their land. Boreman's land near clay pits was on the north side of the road to Chatham, February 19, 1732-3. (See Kenwick's deeds.)

Joshua Shantam was of the Sauquatucket tribe. He was a Christian Indian, and a ruler as early as 1693. Lived in vicinity of the Mill pond, West Brewster. He appears not able to write. He made the initials of his name for a mark. He sold to Thomas Clark for one hundred and thirty pounds, October 27, 1712, the following parcels of land, it being all of his right in Harwich excepting a piece in common and undivided state with Lusty Tom and above said Thomas Clark (see Lusty Tom deed for the facts): 1st, land that he bought of Sachemas, Indian sachem, deceased, which contained twenty acres more or less, in July 1¹ 1692, no bound given; reference to be had from Sachemas deed. 2. With the one third part of a parcel of land which he bought of Lusty Tom as appears by deed bearing date from 30 of April 1700. 3. One acre and quarter which was bought of old Richard and Joseph, his son, by John Shantom, March 3, 1710. 4. One third of a parcel of land that he bought heretofore of Thomas Clark, February 27, 1710/11, excepting only what is reserved of commons out of Thomas' deed, and Thomas Clark's deed. The above lands laid partly adjoining to the Mill Pond and at other places adjoining and abutting Thomas Clark's other land. 5. One parcel more he bought of Richer Peter, containing four acres, as appears by deed bearing date May 3, 1710.

The deed which contained the above was witnessed by John Gorham, Jr., William Hodyson or Hodsdon. Acknowledged before John Gorham, October 27, 1712. Recorded by Wm. Bassett, October 29, 1712.

Joshua Shantam, February 27, 1710/11, exchanged land with Thomas Clark. The land that Clark exchanged was the third part

¹ So written.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

which he purchased of Michael Stewart, May 22, 1708. Shantam's land was a tract of six acres adjoining easterly by John Gray's land. Joshua Shantam, together with Moses Ralph and Betty Rafe, sold to Jacob Cowitt of Harwich a tract of land in 1715.

Chapter 44

MISCELLANEOUS ANECDOTES

MANY ITEMS WHICH HAVE BEEN BUT SLIGHTLY NOTICED ON PREVIOUS pages might be enlarged upon, and others which do not appear in the records but which nevertheless are firmly established by oral tradition may as well here have a place. We will give a few of these items the final chapter.

Negro Slavery

Not much is found of record regarding this matter but it is not to be doubted that many people before 1800 had slaves over which they exercised ownership and which were bought and sold as personal property. Aside from Widow Patience Hall's two negro women who have been mentioned on page 151, only two other people who were slaves have come to our notice. Benjamin Bangs in his diary under date of December 15, 1760, wrote—"I sold my negro Oliver and very glad to get rid of him for thirty-nine pounds of lawful money to Eleazer Nickerson of Bass Ponds and he is gone this day; this is ye seventh master he has had; good riddance of bad rubbage."

The other slave whose story has come down by tradition bore the name of Will Toby. He was the slave of Lt. Zachariah Small, a wealthy man of his time, who died in 1778. After the Lieutenant's death his heirs guaranteed Toby's freedom. Well founded tradition has it that Toby was engaged about 1750 in making a fence for Small's stepson, Ebenezer Paine. A sapling oak was in the way. The slave struck it with his axe, splitting it somewhat. It was allowed to grow and was preserved with great care by the owner,

HISTORY OF HARWICH

his son and his grandson. Still bearing the mark of Toby's axe, the old oak withstood the storms of years until a great gale in December of 1896 felled it to the ground.¹ It is said that Will Toby resided in South Harwich near the site of Mrs. Thankful Nickerson's house on the Depot road, which was burned in the great fire of 1899. This was the south end of Lt. Small's land and where he kept cattle in winter quarters. Lt. Small's house was on the south side of Queen Anne Road north of Buck's Pond on a site now visible and it is said that his land extended from there southerly to the above mentioned point in South Harwich.

Barnabas Nickerson

Barnabas Nickerson was known to the old people as "Crazy Barney." Upon the marriage of his mother with Benjamin Gage he went with her and resided in the family. It is said that after several years residence there he went to Nantucket and spent several voyages whaling. Returning among his friends in Harwich, he became fond of the company of Miss Nellie Broadbrooks, a very clever and agreeable girl. An engagement, it is said, was entered into. For some cause not given, she reconsidered and refused to be united. This was too much for him and he refused to be reconciled. She was later married. This was still another cause for his dejection, but upon recovering somewhat from his disappointment he answered a call for his country's defense. Until his death in 1818 he was deranged. His once strong and active mind was totally obscured by mental darkness. Bare-headed, singing, and sometimes muttering incoherent sentences, he wandered to and from his place of abode, without harming anyone in his peregrinations. Young and thoughtless persons would importune him, but he showed no disposition to harm them. He was always earnest in his looks and quick in his movements, and invariably when interrogated as to his destination, "to Nellie Hall's" would be his reply. He had a great aversion to wearing a hat, cap or any covering to

¹ This tree stood in what is now a row of evergreens east of H. R. Capron's summer camp on the north side of Queen Anne Road, which was formerly the farm of James S. Paine, grandson of Ebenezer.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

his head, and even to food, and ate only when extreme hunger induced him. Love for a long and flowing beard was ever shown by him, and those who remembered him testified to the fact of his carrying into effect that peculiar love, much to the disgust of the shaven faced men of that age. "Crazy Barney" had means of support until the year 1806, when the means in the hands of his guardian became exhausted. Then Harwich and Brewster entered into an engagement for his support, which they had promised to do in 1803 when they settled the pauper question between the two towns.

A Troublesome Character

A certain woman who lived near Muddy Cove was a person of great beauty and to her husband a very troublesome companion. Traditional accounts of her character are varied. She is represented as being quarrelsome, mischievous, and ireful. She delighted in any injury she could do to her neighbors. Her white, as well as Indian neighbors were very careful not to offend her, as the slightest offense would cause her to visit their enclosures, either to gather up their washing, to trample down their choice vines, or to destroy the fruits of their summer toil. At jeering and traducing she was a match for any of her time, and at "pitching in" she appeared to have been among the best. She got into a quarrel one fine Sabbath in 1678 with some of the wives of her husband's relatives, which resulted in a general fight. Upon the complaint of someone, she was fined by the Old Colony Court, with the others engaged, with the promise of a whipping if they did not comply. She got into a quarrel with Mr. Edward Bangs of the North Parish. Shortly afterward his barn was burned. There was reason to believe that she had some hand in the matter. She with her son was arrested. They were arraigned at the Court of General Sessions of the Peace at Barnstable, where the son, was principal and the mother, his abettor, and were bound over to the Court of Assizes and General Gaol Delivery to be held at Plymouth March, 1710. Upon trial, the son was acquitted, he paying fees amounting to eight pounds. The mother did not appear at the trial and her bondsman, her

HISTORY OF HARWICH

husband; was obliged to forfeit the bail money, which was fifty pounds. This was a large sum for him to raise, and he petitioned the Court of the Province for an abatement, setting forth that his wife was sick in bed at the time she was summoned. The Provincial Legislature heard his plea, and favor was shown him March 21, 1711. The same woman also appears in 1705 to have been found guilty of selling liquor to the Indians, and fined. She lived to a great age. It is said during the latter years of her life she was confined to her chair, and died sitting. Her form having become shaped by the sitting position, it was found impracticable to straighten her, and she was buried in the crooked position she was found in, in the old burying ground on the hill in Chatham south of Ryder's Cove near the Jager place, where her husband and most of the early Nickersons of Chatham now repose. She was alive as late as 1735.

The Stabbing of Jacob Jacob, an Indian

The following deposition of Isaac Atamon is found in the Files of the Superior Court of Judicature, Boston, Case 35145.

Isaac Atamon of lawful age—testifies that on Saturday, the 11th of Nov. 1732, being in company with Jeremiah Ralph Jr. and Jacob Jacob, we went from Harwich together towards night to go to Potanumecot. Sd. Ralph had with him a bottle of rum; and as we went along we drank of sd rum several times; and when we came near to the Cliff pond sd Jacob & sd Ralph differed about money that sd Jacob had let him have before & when we were come to the beach at the easterly end of the Cliff pond in Harwich, sd Jeremiah Ralph & sd Jacob Jacob differed so much that they fell to fighting & then I saw sd Ralph strike sd Jacob & sd Jacob then fell down. It then began to be dark that sd Atamon could not see what he the sd Ralph struck him sd Jacob with but I perceived by the noise he made, he was much hurt & did not get up, but crawled away; then I talked to sd Jeremiah Ralph for hurting sd Jacob as he had done; & then sd Ralph fell on me & being too strong for me he flung me down & beat me till I was hardly able to help myself; & after he left beating me I got up, but could hardly stand; then sd Ralph went to sd Jacob & helped him up, but he could not stand, & I perceived he bled very much, then sd Ralph got sd Jacob off the beach to the upland & laid him on the ground;

HISTORY OF HARWICH

& sd Ralph went * * * fire, & I staid with sd Jacob who seemed almost dead. I tried to set him up but he could not sit; & when sd Ralph came with fire he made a fire & then I saw that sd Jacob's clothes was exceeding bloody; then sd Ralph said he would go & call help to get sd Jacob home for he was so afraid he had so wounded sd Jacob that sd Jacob would die & he should be hanged. Then sd Ralph went away & I was afraid sd Jacob would have died before anybody came he was so * * * & bled so much; & when it was near day Micah Ralph came with a horse to get sd Jacob away & sd his brother Jeremiah Ralph told him what he had done. Then we tried to get sd Jacob on the horse to carry him away, but he was so weak and faint & full of pain that he could not sit on the horse. Then sd Micah Ralph went away to call more help, & I staid with him, sd Jacob, but I was afraid he would have died before help came, he seemed so * * * & in the morning many Indians came with sd Micah Ralph, & carried sd Jacob away, and sd Jeremiah Ralph came again a little while before we went away.

In Eastham Jany 30 1732-3

before me Joseph Doane, J. P.

Jacob Jacob died from the effects of his wound, but what course the law took with his slayer is not known.

The Story of George Weekes

George Weekes, mentioned on page 216, son of Ammiel and Abigail of Dorchester, was born March 20, 1688-9. He came to Harwich and married Deborah Wing, daughter of Annias, October 15, 1714. At first he resided at West Brewster, near his father-in-law, but selling out he removed to the house which he had built on his wife's father's lot at the head of Sheep Pond in what is now the Snow neighborhood, below the Brewster depot. This was about 1717. After this time he added much to his estate. Upon the death of Mr. Annias Wing in 1718, Deborah received considerable estate from him about the Sheep Pond, which together with that which Weekes already had purchased at various times, put them in no mean circumstances. His house stood upon the south end of Annias Wing's "Great lot," and the lot contained an acre and a half. It was given to Mr. Weekes and wife by will in 1717. At the time of Mr. Weekes' removal to that locality, the place was in a rough condition. It "was wholly new," he said, and he spent "a great

HISTORY OF HARWICH

deal of time in endeavoring to subdue and bring it to." His wife, Deborah, died February 9, 1725-6. For some time she had been a sickly and "crazy woman," and by this condition he became "involved in debt"; and so wishing to relieve himself of the burden thus incurred, he, October 17, 1726, petitioned the General Court for license to sell a portion of her estate which laid "on the West side of Nickerson's Way in said town of Harwich, near Samuel Hopkins' dwelling house"; which was bounded as follows: Commencing at a tree in the southeast corner of Captain Freeman's land; thence west by Freeman's land to a stake and stone standing in the range of land that was Robert Ashbon's and running southerly to a white oak tree marked; thence East to a swamp that lies before Samuel Hopkins' house to a maple tree marked on the edge of the swamp; thence Easterly 4 poles to said swamp to Samuel Hopkins his land; thence Northerly by said Hopkins his land till it comes to Captain Freeman's. In the petition, which appears in his own handwriting, he states that he had spent much money to vindicate the right of his wife to the property, which came to her from Annias Wing, and that the expense of his wife's last sickness had involved him in debt, and that to sell ten acres of it would not be of disadvantage to his children, but would clear him from debt. To sell his own, lying by the pond, would cut him off from water, but he would so sell if not allowed to do otherwise. The following is the closing clause of the paper that accompanied his petition, and shows a little of the history of his domestic affairs, written by himself.—"In fine, I, entering upon a place that was wholly new and spending a great deal of time, endeavoring to subdue and bring it to, and being molested, and suffered to spend money and time to defend the title of it and my wife being a very weakly and crazy woman, who is now deceased and left many small children behind her, has occasioned my being so involved in debt." On the 22d of December, 1726, he was allowed to sell, provided he allowed his children out of his own land as much as would satisfy the Judge of Probate.

Mr. Weekes was a religious man. He early joined the old South Church in Boston, and from that Church he was dismissed to the

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Harwich Church, March 27, 1720. In 1730 he commenced to preach, both to the Indians at their meeting house at the west end of Seymour's Pond, and to some portion of Rev. Mr. Stone's flock. This singular procedure of Mr. Weekes in daring to encroach upon the parochial duties of the regular pastor, brought him in collision with Mr. Stone, the grave and firm pastor of the First Church, who, upon the 17th of October, 1731, gave vent to his feelings regarding the issue in the following words: /

"My neighbor, G. Weekes, a member of my church, the last year undertook to be a preacher to ye Indians without even saying a word to his pastor about it, or any other, so far as appears, except some of the Indians. Being blamed by me for his precipitancy and rashness, he pretended repentance, and yet of late without taking any notice of his pastor, he sets up for a Preacher to a part of my church and congregation; Yea tho I expressly advized him as his pastor by a note I sent him not to presume on doing it. Certainly neither he nor they that unite with him in this evil way can have any ground to expect a blessing, yea, has he not early exposed himself to public censure? If we consider, 1. he has no more, if so much as early common education; 2. yt ye making of ministers of ye lowest of people is in scriptures disallowed, as being a reproach to yt sacred office. 2d Kings 17:32 Yet he being evidently such an one, has thrust himself into the ministry. 3. The commission in Mat. 28:19 cannot be given to people in common, but to some distinguished qualified persons as there evident, accordingly for persons on the account of their unfitness, or with ye concurrence of a few private christians only, to set up for preachers must needs be inexcusable presumption. 4. For one of ye members of my chh to take upon him without my leave, yea, against my declared mind to preach to a people of whom I have ye pastoral charge as this man has done, is expressly cross to that command in Heb. 13:17. 5. it is a violation of his covenant engagement when received into our Chh, which obliged him to submit to ye government. 6. It tends to absolve confusion in all our instituted chhs; for if he may take one part of my flock to preach to, another may as well take another, another a third, and what then becomes of ye pastoral office into which ye ministers are in a public and solemn manner brought? Yea, where is any flock for them to feed, if others may act according to this man's disorderly and aspiring practice. But be it noted yt he was invited, and did accept to preach to a part of my congregation, and as I was told actually did it, yet on re-

HISTORY OF HARWICH

ceiving my note he since tells me he did then forbear, but whether he did it since at another house, as is said, I have not yet learned."

Although Mr. Stone could not appreciate the course of Mr. Weekes yet the town did, by voting in 1734, to remit his tax and to do so, so long as he should preach to the Indians. A report is current that he was a missionary among the Potanumecot Indians. It is quite probable he was, but the Saquatuckets were the principal Indians with whom he labored. As distasteful as the course of action seemed to have been to Rev. Mr. Stone, he seems not to have dared to excommunicate Weekes, or even to venture a hint in that direction. Perhaps like most ministers of our day, Mr. Stone was cautious, and saw that too much haste and rashness would eventually redound to the credit of the eccentric and strong-minded Weekes, so he let slip the power in his hands, and allowed the radical layman to continue.

After this period he seems to have remained a member of the North Church in Harwich, and seems to have attended public worship only to meet the requirement of the law until the year 1746 when he was presented for having absented himself four weeks from public worship.

Upon the records of Harwich there is nothing to show that he was twice married, but it is certain he was, as in conveying a tract of land between Island Pond and the road in the 18th lot, in 1748, his wife Rebecca acquits her right to dower. When or where he was married to her is now unknown.

Mr. Weekes, it is evident, was a man of intellectual ability, but not highly educated. He wrote a fair hand, and seems to have possessed to some degree a knowledge of the art of composition. He was the author of an account of the remarkable escape of Eben Taylor of Yarmouth from death in a well, 6 of August 1726. Also of a sermon respecting the event, which was printed. He published a sermon on Fashion, a copy of which in a worn condition was shown the writer before 1875 by Amos Otis, Esq. The title page was gone, hence the date of the publication could not then be learned.

The declining years of this man were truly pitiful. About 1750 his mind began to give away, and on the 24th of August 1751, his

HISTORY OF HARWICH

son Ammiel was appointed his guardian, he becoming so much deranged as to be unfitted to care for himself. In 1753 he was living in the family of Elijah Doane. In 1769 the town endeavored to obtain for him maintenance through the Court of Sessions. Not far from this time, between the age of 80 and 90, and for about twenty years an insane man, he perished on a severe cold night, April 9 or 10, 1772, in the woods in the hollow below the Pine Grove Seminary, whither he had wandered. At that time, the appearance of the place was very much different from what it is now. There were scarcely a dozen houses within a radius of a mile. There were no lights to draw the attention of the poor wrecked man tottering before the howling blast of an April night, bowed down under the weight of years, and impeded in his progress to a friendly house. Weary and perhaps unconscious of his fate, he followed out the dictates of his shattered mind, until nature compelled him to yield, and amid the howling of the storm, he fell asleep in death. Thus perished after a long and eventful life, the radical, self educated and head-strong George Weekes who, while reason held its sway, was one of the most able and useful of lay preachers; and though his labors were not appreciated and valued by those of Mr. Stone's Church, yet they started an influence which to this day is felt and appreciated whilst that Church has been lost in Arianism for years.

It is not known where George Weekes resided when he lived in the south part of Harwich, but his son Ammiel, his guardian, lived on the hill back of the house lately occupied by the family of Cyrus C. Lee, which was long the homestead of Isaac Weekes, grandson of Ammiel.

About one hundred years after George Weekes perished so miserably, some of his wealthier descendants erected a nice marble monument to his memory in Island Pond Cemetery, thus performing a noble act of filial regard for the progenitor of one of Harwich's best families.

Old Burial Places

The old Methodist Cemetery on Queen Anne Road near East Harwich, northeast of Buck's Pond, is probably the oldest existing

HISTORY OF HARWICH

cemetery in town with the possible exception of the old one at the Centre. It is known that William Eldridge was interred there soon after 1758. His son William Eldridge, who was born January 11, 1732 and died about 1795, was probably buried here. He was choked to death while eating a piece of beefsteak. He resided on the west side of the road north of Nathan B. Walker's present house. His son, Esq. William Eldridge, who had the experience at sea which is related in detail on pages 325 and 326, was born in 1758 and died in 1836. For many years after the last interment in this yard, which was not long after 1853, it was allowed to grow up with pines, wild cherry and brush of all kinds. The town built a wooden fence in front of the yard in 1893, which soon went the way of all wooden fences. The yard was cleared of brush in 1934 with the aid of Federal money and now presents a respectable appearance. In 1915 the town placed eight granite posts around the yard which ought to mark its boundaries for all time. On May 21, 1937, there were counted sixteen standing stones in this yard, viz.:

Sally, wife of Bani Eldredge, Jr.,	d. Dec. 23, 1840.
Melinda, wife of Nathaniel Small,	d. Nov. 11, 1827.
Huldah, wife of Washington Eldredge,	d. Oct. 5, 1827.
Mercy, wife of Judah Eldredge,	d. Oct. 13, 1829.
Mehitable, wife of Anthony Baker,	d. Dec. 8, 1815.
—, wife of Seth Eldridge,	d. Nov. 17, 1827.
Bridget, wife of Benjamin Small,	d. Mar. 15, 1812.
Tamsin, wife of Isaiah Eldridge,	d. May 20, 1846.
Washington Eldredge,	d. Oct. 28, 1851.
Judah Eldredge,	d. Feb. 13, 1837.
Anthony Baker,	d. Apr. 24, 1853.
Joseph Baker,	d. Apr. 13, 1831.
Seth Eldridge,	d. Nov. 1, 1851.
Benjamin Small,	d. Jan. 21, 1807.
Phinehas Nickerson,	d. July 16, 1813.
Nathaniel Bassett,	d. Jan. 4, 1832.

A broken stone, partly carried away, lies beside that of Tamsin Eldridge which was probably that of her husband Isaiah.

The early Methodist meeting house was built in the east end of this cemetery in 1799 and was occupied until 1811.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

James Allen, who died in 1864, is authority for the statement that there were graves in the rear of Miss Louisa Rogers' house at the Port which were old in 1800. These graves were ploughed over by William Allen in 1809 according to the informant.

There was also a burying place on the west side of Kildee Hill back of the late David K. Doane's house. Samuel Nickerson, who died May 20, 1780, was buried there and had a slate stone. In 1852 this stone was standing, but in 1906 it had disappeared together with one for his daughter Mary, who died May 2, 1800. No stones are standing there today.

There were many small burial places belonging to private families. Many of these have been obliterated and the remains moved to public cemeteries, notably the graves of Enos Nickerson and his wife Deborah, which were removed in 1894 to make way for the erection of Hotel Belmont. Just north of the house of Preston A. Rogers at West Harwich are two stones, one to Samuel Smith who died August 10, 1834, aged 73, and one to Amos Smith and his wife Lavina, both of whom died in 1870. Out on the East Harwich road, about a mile from the Centre, behind a clump of lilac bushes, but close to the street, is the lone gravestone of Harding Ryder, Jr., who died October 14, 1843, aged 27.

Just to the west of the road northward of Nathan B. Walker's house at the top of a sharp incline are seven stones marking an abandoned burying place for a few families of that neighborhood. The place is covered with pine and would hardly be found by a stranger. The stones which remain mark the graves of the following:

Sarah A., wife of George W. Dunham, aged 24.	d. Oct. 30, 1870,
Martha Abigail, daughter of Lemuel and Patty Eldredge,	d. June 13, 1826.
Sally, wife of Levi Cahoon, aged 60.	d. Sept. 5, 1859,
Levi Cahoon, aged 62.	d. Mar. 9, 1847,
Ebenezer Eldredge, aged 91.	d. Feb. 8, 1844,
Sarah, his wife, aged 64.	d. Nov. 20, 1825,

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Miss Delilah Cahoon,
aged 18.

d. May 9, 1835,

Downing Cahoon

Downing Cahoon mentioned on page 297 was born about 1737, the son of William and Sarah. He was a man of less than ordinary intellectual powers, whose career need not here be fully narrated although his history would certainly be amusing. Early in life he manifested a mind to depart from the path of rectitude, and ere he had arrived to lawful age became attached to a young woman of vicious habits, and married her against the wishes of his parents, April 16, 1759. Rev. Isaiah Dunster performed the ceremony. The worst fears of his father were fully realized respecting the future course of the couple. Soon after his marriage he went to live upon his father's lot lying south of Grassy Pond, East Harwich, where Vinson Cahoon later lived. Here he was living in 1768. Some time after this period he removed to East Harwich, where it is said he resided in a "wigwam." "Downey," as he was familiarly called, in the latter years of his life chose rather to lead an eleemosynary life, and the recollection of him by many of the older men in the capacity of an alms gatherer was quite vivid.

He was a patriot withal. He was in the expedition to Nova Scotia during the French war. He entered Capt. Peter West's Company March 15, 1757. He served until November 26th following. He then hailed from Chatham. He entered Capt. Jabez Snow's Company April 6, 1759, and served 30 weeks, his term expiring November 1 at Annapolis, Nova Scotia. He again enlisted November 2 and served until December 8, 1759, when he returned. He was one of those in Colonel Winslow's Regiment who was impressed to reinforce the forces commanded by Maj.-Gen. William Johnson in the expedition to Crown Point. He was mustered into service September 24, 1755, and put down as having no gun. His father remembered him in his will only to give him the improvement of an acre of land upon which his house stood. When he was done with it he was to sell it only to his brothers. He had his rates for 1784 remitted in 1787; thus he was living at that date.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

There is no record of his children extant, but according to reliable traditional accounts from old people given before 1863, among them was Peter, born about 1760. Peter married a woman of his own type. Peter was distinguished for his peculiar traits of character. He was a man of some wit, but his mind was not polished by education. Ignorant and rude he was from the cradle to the grave. He had a family of children, but all of them were of the same caste. Educated to rudeness, they grew to mature age with intellects not susceptible of refinement. His descendants have been denominated as "Peter's tribe," an appellation justly applicable. From early childhood they were taught to beg, and begging was well attended to by the family. He was not a lazy man, neither was he a dangerous man, but if he had none of those faults, he had others. His wife was a "reputed witch." He¹ possessed ten acres of land and had a "small shelter" on it, which was altogether valued at \$20. in 1798. After this time he had a better house. He died, say the Church records, October 23, 1846, aged 86. His wife Elizabeth died some years later. They lie buried upon the farm west of his place at East Harwich, which is now in the possession of the heirs of Ziba Cahoon, Jr. His house was a little to the north of Ziba Cahoon, Jr's. house. His children are recorded in Harwich, among whom is Stephen. Stephen Cahoon, the son of Peter, was very illiterate. He married a relative, Elizabeth, daughter of Betsey Cahoon. For a short time they lived in a sand hole in the woods. Their children were Peter, always known as "Little Peter," Mehitable, always known as "Hitty," Simeon, Patty, William, and Stephen. Patty must have died young. Simeon was a soldier in the Civil War, and was wounded and died in service. The latter years of his life the elder Stephen lived near George W. Nickerson's in East Harwich. He died in the almshouse. His wife died at East Harwich.

It was the custom of these families to frequent the road, as in droves. Travelers from Orleans to Harwich via East Harwich would happen upon them, and the children in the traveling party would be delighted with these meetings with "Peter's folks" as on the start of the journey they would anticipate the meeting. The

wish was often rewarded and "Peter's folks" would depart usually with some coins given by the driver. Young people in pursuit of sport on Sunday afternoons would visit "Peter's folks" at their shelter and be entertained by their crude speech and the exhibition of their even cruder furniture. Their manner of speech was peculiar. Cold type cannot imitate it. Imitation requires an oral exposition by one who has heard them talk and seen them act. The last family sooner or later became town charges and lived and died at the almshouse. The fun and merriment which they had furnished for so many years caused none to begrudge the small amount of tax he was assessed to support these people as town charges.

Although themselves steeped in illiteracy, they found their way into literature. Rudyard Kipling in his "Captains Courageous" puts into the mouth of Uncle Salters a reference to "Sim'on Peter Ca'houn" and "his sister Hitty." Then Tom Platt observed "the Ca'houns was gipsies from 'way back." They may have been gipsies to all appearances, but to us who knew them better, they were but the natural progeny of Downing Cahoon, and no further explanations were needed. With the death of Stephen Cahoon at the age of 82 on May 27, 1929, and of his brother William R., aged 80, on February 14, 1930, there passed the last of "Peter's folks," an inimitable race, the like of which will not be seen again in our period of civilization. Stories will be told about them and they will be impersonated for many years to come by those who lived in their time and heard them talk.

Mrs. Jane Long

Mrs. Jane Long, who was born in 1743, was the wife of Mr. John Long of South Harwich, and the daughter of Lieut. Zachariah Small by his second wife, Hannah. She married Mr. John Long in 1760. She committed suicide by hanging herself in the woods north of Alexander Nickerson's, South Harwich, November 5, 1778, in the 37th year of her age. Mrs. Long had for sometime previous shown symptoms of mental derangement. Tradition says she had been upon a visit to her mother, and that upon her return she hung herself. The place was in the valley which at that time was

HISTORY OF HARWICH

overshadowed with the massive branches of old oaks. Those in search for her caught a glimpse of her lifeless form by the dazzling of her gold beads in the midday sun as she hung by her handkerchief from the limb of a tree. She became a member of Rev. Jonathan Mills' church in 1769. She doubtless resided in the Gorham house at South Harwich, now known as the "Althea," which is believed to be the oldest house within the present limits of Harwich. It is known to have been built by John Long, probably not long after his marriage in 1760. His son James Long, Esq., a leading man in town, occupied it until his death in 1865.

Crazy David

David Ellis was born May 10, 1754. He was a very large, strong man. He became insane, even somewhat troublesome, and many amusing stories are yet told respecting him. He seems to have had great passion for building fortifications. Ditches dug by him are yet to be seen. He was much given to industry, and many of his hours were spent in burning charcoal. He finally went to Belfast, Maine, and spent his days with his brother Nathaniel, it is said. He was usually called "Crazy David." He was a contemporary of "Crazy Barney," whom he called a crazy devil, and whom he nearly buried alive. As early as 1788 David Ellis was a pauper. He was then living in Ben Small's family. "Crazy David" was very singular at times. He arose one night and took his nephew upon his back and carried him many miles. At one time he carried a snake in his bosom to the old Methodist meeting house. During the service he opened his bosom, took out the snake and let it run. The effect upon the good old ladies can well be imagined. One night he arose and went to his neighbor's and took a part of a haystack and gave the cattle their breakfast. His father's place was north of Bridge Swamp, west of the road from Harwich to Pleasant Lake, on a site now visible (1937). One of the heights above the cranberry bog north of Island Pond Cemetery is known as "Crazy David's Bluff."

HISTORY OF HARWICH

Sylvanus Chase

Sylvanus Chase, son of Sylvanus of Harwich, married Mercy Smith in 1785. He settled at Harwich Port upon the spot where Ephraim Doane, Sr. lived, a little east of where Buttner's Store now stands. He was buried alive while in the act of digging out a fox. In company with Mr. Obed Smith, they started a fox, driving him into his hole in the woods south of Chase's father's place. They commenced digging. The fox kept pace with them. Mr. Chase getting rather excited in the pursuit, was altogether too reckless, and ere he was aware suddenly was buried in the small hole he had dug to such great depth. He was not rescued until death had done its work. This happened about 1793. The place is still to be seen on the road from Harwich Port to West Harwich known as the Lower County Road, and shows that much sand was removed in order to find his lifeless form. The place is now known as Sylvanus's Hole, or Venie's Hole. It is located a few feet south of Lower County Road and a few hundred feet east of its junction with Gray's Neck Road.

Benjamin Smalley and his wife Patience

Benjamin Smalley was married to Patience Baker of Yarmouth June 29, 1726. Mr. Smalley was a public spirited man, but occupied no position of importance in town. With Samuel Nickerson he gave the South Parish a lot of three acres on which to set the meeting house and to use for a burying ground. His wife Patience was an adept mid-wife, and her death happened when on her journey to render assistance as such sometime before 1780. It appears that she was away to a neighbor's house upon an errand, when she was called upon to attend a case. The messenger who was sent for her was upon horse-back and was prepared for her accommodation. Jumping upon the horse behind her driver, they were soon under way. Not long had they rode when the horse stumbled over a large root in the road, and Mrs. Smalley was thrown off over the head of the driver with so great a force against the ground as to break her neck. The horse was brought to a stand and her body

HISTORY OF HARWICH

placed by the trunk of an oak near by and assistance called. The tree on the spot where her body was laid was many years ago shown to the writer. It stood on the east side of the road that leads out from the Queen Anne Road northwest of the late J. Y. Paine's house southwesterly through the woods to what was then Mr. Smalley's farm. On account of this affair the road was called "Aunt Patience's Way" for many years. The road is now but little used.

Benjamin Bangs in his diary under date of August 2, 1762, says: "I with cousin David Bangs went forth and back 11 or 12 miles and fetched Granny Small in an hour and seven minutes." Undoubtedly the trip was made on horse-back. Benjamin Bangs lived on the site of the present Unitarian parsonage at Brewster, while Mrs. Patience or "Granny" Small resided in Harwich northeast of Dyer's Pond bog and northwest of the house site of the late Mayo Rogers, and yet some distance south from Queen Anne Road, in a place now little frequented by travelers.

Mrs. Dolly Eldridge

Mention has been made of the burning of the dwelling house of Isaac Eldridge in 1757 and the death of his wife Dolly in the fire. The house stood south of Queen Anne Road, not far from John Joseph's Pond, a few rods westward of the site of the house which was last occupied by the Beuprie family. The spot where Isaac Eldridge's house stood was visible in 1871, but at this date (1937) nothing can be found to indicate its site. The land where it stood is now owned by Mrs. Helen S. Kurtz. In addition to the account of the fire written by Rev. Isaac Backus, which has been quoted, some particulars of this sad fire were gathered from old people and are thus related. Mr. Ebenezer Paine, the nearest neighbor, was at work in his field when he heard a peculiar snapping noise. Upon looking in the direction of the house, he saw smoke pouring out in all directions. He ran with all speed, and upon reaching the house he met Mrs. Dolly with a "piggin"¹ of water from the pond in her hand. She rushed by him exclaiming as she passed, "I must

¹ A piggin was a small pail probably made of wood.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

save my bed," and entered the door. He followed with the greatest haste to rescue her from the perilous undertaking, but the smoke and flames had enveloped her and he was repelled as he entered, and she perished in the flames. Her bones were found and buried. Mrs. Dolly was partially insane. It is thought that the fire originated while she was out and had not been burning long when she discovered it first, but by the slow process of bringing water in the "piggin" to smother it, it got the mastery and resulted in the destruction of the house and her death. She was a Southern woman. A descendant is authority for the statement that she was from Washington, North Carolina. Some of the prominent people of Harwich are descendants of this woman. It is related of her that when the wild geese flew over her home southward in their autumnal procession, a feeling of loneliness would come over her and she would wish that she might also take flight with them to her home and relatives in the Southland, but Fate shaped her end and her desire was not to be realized.

INDEX OF PLACES

CONNECTICUT

Bristol 358
 Canterbury 222, 357, 358, 362
 Coventry 258
 Fairfield 285
 Glastonbury 382
 Hartford 271
 Killingly 271
 Lyme 111
 Mansfield 61, 103, 104, 169
 Marlboro 382
 New London 316
 Norwalk 106
 Stonington 99
 Windham 103, 359
 Woodstock 358

DELAWARE

Lewes 102

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

Georgetown 258

DUTCH GUIANA

Surinam 383

ENGLAND

Cornhill 17
 Droitwich 98
 Lechlade 51
 Liverpool 328
 London 17, 26, 27, 95, 395, 396
 Plymouth 342
 Plymouth Dock 342
 Portsmouth 334

FRANCE

Bordeaux 381

ILLINOIS

Chicago 264

MAINE

Augusta 341
 Bath 271
 Belfast 467
 Bingham 272
 Buxton 236, 365
 Corinna 365

Falmouth 113

Fort Frederick 236

Gorham 237

Hallowell 341

Kittery 245, 278

No. Yarmouth 115

Pembaquid (Bristol) 236

Portland 113

Prospect 365

Readfield 341

Searsport 365

St. George's Fort 236

Swansville 365

Thomaston 114

York 232, 233, 234, 236

MASSACHUSETTS

Acquoid (Aquiatt) 28

Allen's Harbor 56, 78, 91, 108

Ashby 263

Ashfield 352

Attleboro 360, 362

Barnstable 27, 47, 54, 55, 58, 64, 77,

81, 82, 85, 96, 99, 100, 102, 103,

107, 114, 124, 134, 156, 157, 169,

172, 210, 211, 215, 216, 230, 237,

241, 255, 256, 264, 278, 282, 285,

289, 294, 302, 304, 308, 310, 312,

342, 360, 363, 366, 368, 369, 373,

389, 396, 423, 429, 433, 438, 450,

455

Bass Ponds 453

Bedford 331

Bellingham 239

Berkley 267, 268, 269

Beverly 327

Billingsgate 29, 108, 109, 110, 283,

366, 397, 401, 424, 432, 433, 443

Boston 22, 23, 65, 69, 76, 82, 83, 84,

89, 93, 104, 110, 111, 114, 133,

135, 154, 159, 160, 162, 163, 173,

207, 209, 215, 224, 232, 234, 241,

242, 255, 256, 269, 270, 273, 274,

277, 279, 280, 281, 285, 286, 289,

299, 302, 304, 305, 307, 308, 311,

314, 315, 316, 318, 319, 326, 327,

332, 333, 334, 344, 358, 383, 405,

417, 419, 420, 429, 431, 456, 458

Braintree 172, 238, 239, 249

HISTORY OF HARWICH

- Brewster 2, 3, 4, 6, 7, 23, 25, 28, 30,
33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 46, 49, 50, 59,
63, 71, 100, 103, 110, 112, 113,
114, 124, 125, 126, 128, 137, 139,
152, 162, 163, 168, 170, 177, 179,
182, 183, 184, 190, 191, 193, 204,
209, 226, 274, 305, 315, 316, 321,
327, 349, 378, 385, 389, 390, 406,
407, 413, 424, 430, 446, 455, 457,
469
Cambridge 155, 156, 158, 215, 262,
312, 313, 315, 328, 332, 358, 394
Cape Cod 17
Centreville 271
Chaquessett 390, 406, 420, 433
Chaquessett Neck 421
Charlestown 100, 314
Chatham 2, 3, 4, 7, 9, 13, 14, 25,
65, 66, 80, 85, 87, 88, 91, 97, 108,
115, 116, 118, 123, 145, 157, 173,
175, 176, 177, 179, 180, 182, 183,
187, 188, 189, 190, 193, 194, 195,
196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 202, 203,
206, 207, 208, 211, 213, 216, 217,
218, 221, 225, 227, 247, 256, 269,
273, 277, 284, 285, 295, 298, 299,
300, 301, 302, 304, 305, 314, 316,
320, 324, 344, 349, 357, 360, 361,
363, 368, 371, 398, 399, 414, 416,
423, 426, 428, 430, 435, 440, 447,
448, 449, 450, 451, 456, 464
Chatham Beach 88
Chequeset 165, 166
Cohasset 272
Dartmouth 117, 271
Dennis 1, 2, 28, 52, 58, 68, 98, 105,
125, 141, 273, 341, 351, 361, 371, 385
Dighton 246
Dorchester 270, 407, 457
Dorchester Heights 316, 317, 319,
320
Duxbury 99
East Brewster 35, 82, 378, 417
East Dennis 96, 107, 116, 119
Eastham 1, 3, 22, 25, 28, 30, 31, 32,
38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 45, 46, 47, 48,
49, 51, 60, 61, 63, 64, 68, 69, 70,
75, 76, 77, 81, 82, 83, 87, 88, 89,
92, 93, 94, 95, 97, 99, 100, 101,
102, 103, 105, 106, 107, 109, 113,
114, 117, 126, 156, 164, 165, 166,
167, 174, 179, 183, 184, 185, 186,
188, 189, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196,
197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 206, 207,
208, 209, 210, 213, 216, 217, 218,
219, 221, 224, 225, 226, 230, 237,
256, 261, 279, 281, 285, 291, 295,
296, 298, 303, 304, 306, 314, 316,
319, 327, 328, 342, 344, 346, 357,
358, 361, 367, 368, 370, 383, 389,
391, 392, 393, 395, 396, 397, 399,
401, 402, 404, 405, 408, 409, 412,
413, 416, 417, 418, 420, 422, 423,
424, 427, 428, 430, 433, 434, 443,
444, 449, 457
East Harbor 401
East Harwich 14, 35, 66, 132, 175,
189, 190, 194, 213, 371, 390, 420,
423, 429, 432, 436, 461, 463, 464, 465
East Orleans 199, 342
Edgartown 10, 273, 382, 383
Fall River 10, 115, 122, 373
Falmouth 155, 312, 323, 329, 330,
331, 332, 340
Freetown 10, 99, 309, 370, 373
Grafton 358
Great Beach 175
Great Namskaket 49
Halifax 10
Hanson 10
Hardwick 321
Harwich 1, 2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 11, 14, 16,
18, 25, 28, 31, 42, 43, 46, 47, 56,
58, 61, 62, 66, 67, 76, 77, 78, 79,
80, 88, 95, 96, 98, 99, 100, 101,
103, 104, 107, 108, 110, 111, 113,
114, 116, 117, 119, 121, 122, 125,
126, 127, 128, 129, 131, 132, 133,
134, 135, 136, 139, 145, 149, 152,
154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 163,
164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 170, 172,
173, 174, 179, 182, 183, 184, 186,
188, 189, 193, 194, 198, 199, 200,
201, 202, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208,
209, 213, 214, 216, 217, 218, 219,
221, 224, 227, 237, 238, 239, 240,
241, 247, 249, 255, 256, 275, 277,
278, 281, 285, 290, 291, 298, 299,
303, 304, 306, 309, 310, 313, 315,
316, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324,
327, 328, 332, 335, 339, 341, 348,
344, 349, 352, 354, 355, 357, 358,
359, 360, 362, 363, 365, 366, 368,
370, 371, 372, 373, 375, 379, 382,
383, 388, 389, 391, 399, 401, 402,
404, 407, 408, 409, 412, 413, 414,
416, 417, 418, 420, 422, 424, 425,
428, 436, 438, 441, 443, 446, 449,

HISTORY OF HARWICH

HARWICH, MASS.—Continued

450, 451, 452, 454, 455, 456, 457,
458, 459, 460, 461, 465, 467, 468,
469, 470
Harwich Center 233, 364
Harwich Port 56, 89, 468
Hingham 101, 103, 285
Holden 323
Holmes Hole 283, 329
Hyannis 274, 369, 372, 373
Ipswich 236, 237, 238, 270
Lakeville 10
Lancaster 358
Lexington 255, 256, 261
Little Billingsgate 110
Lowell 313
Lynn 97
Manchester 155, 156
Manamoyet 83
Mannamogett 41
Manomoyick 16
Marshfield 98
Martha's Vineyard 333
Mashpee 395
Maspatuxet 349
Mattacheese 96
Mattakesett (Mattakees) 54, 55, 89,
90, 91, 92, 394
Medfield 240
Mendon 125, 401
Middleboro 10, 249, 309, 360, 362,
365, 370, 373, 394
Monamesett Neck 124
Monamoick 126
Monheagen (Monhiggin) 16
Monomoy 1, 7, 30, 65, 66, 76, 86,
87, 88, 97, 101, 102, 110, 115,
121, 122, 124, 126, 131, 134, 135,
136, 164, 174, 175, 213, 219, 389,
391, 398, 399, 401, 416, 423, 428,
429
Monomoyet 77, 85, 133, 135, 136,
172
Monomoy Great Beach 88
Monomoyic 3
Namecoit 203, 204
Namecoyick (Namecoyic) 1, 48, 52,
166, 390, 415
Namochoick Neck (Namecoyick
Neck) 166, 203, 406, 418, 419, 422,
431, 433
Namskeket (Namskakit) 16, 20, 24,
25, 28, 29, 30, 33, 34, 35, 111,

281, 302, 303
Nanocoick 444
Nantasket 318
Nantucket 268, 306, 383, 434, 454
Nauset (Nauset) 17, 19, 21, 28, 29,
30, 390, 395, 397
Nauset Beach 87, 88, 175, 190
Newbury 315
Newburyport 315
New Plymouth 29, 64, 136, 392
Nobsqusset (Nobsquassit) 46, 54, 55,
100, 101, 103, 394, 397
North Dennis 98, 100, 117, 119, 270
Northfield 236
North Harwich 11, 75, 88, 89, 109,
141, 143, 144, 145, 205, 260, 299,
341, 346, 367, 371, 372
North Swansea 374
Norton 365, 367
Old Eastham 1, 23, 24, 29, 30, 202,
343, 402
Old Harwich 23, 24, 42, 60, 81, 83,
124, 128, 134, 166, 173
Old Yarmouth 1, 430
Orleans 1, 2, 3, 4, 23, 25, 30, 49,
82, 88, 184, 190, 191, 192, 204,
218, 220, 273, 282, 319, 389, 392,
402, 413, 414, 416, 424, 444, 449,
465
Pamet 444, 449
Pamit 398
Pamomert 444
Paumet 397
Paxton 271
Pembroke 159
Plymouth 16, 17, 19, 21, 22, 23, 25,
29, 39, 44, 48, 50, 51, 52, 55, 57,
58, 65, 68, 76, 78, 97, 106, 110,
111, 113, 123, 172, 286, 395, 403,
424, 427, 434, 443, 455
Pochet 449
Poonpit 84, 350
Portanumcot 126, 421
Portanumcot Harbor 126
Portanumquot 380, 393
Potanumequot 380
Potonumecot 1, 2, 3, 34, 41, 42,
52, 62, 66, 76, 81, 83, 166, 189,
191, 193, 195, 196, 199, 200, 209,
210, 212, 217, 280, 283, 300, 305,
381, 389, 390, 392, 397, 398, 399,
400, 401, 402, 405, 409, 411, 412,
415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421,
422, 423, 424, 427, 428, 429, 430,

HISTORY OF HARWICH

POTONUMECOT, MASS.—*Continued*

431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 438,
439, 441, 442, 444, 447, 456
Potonumecot Beach 88
Potonumekut Harbor 166
Potonumequot (Potanumaquit) 16,
20, 21, 23, 24, 27, 395
Provincetown 218, 237, 238, 256,
351
Quequoquonchet 401, 416
Raynham 249
Rehoboth 358, 361, 362, 365, 368
Rochester 10, 98, 99, 107, 159, 232,
233, 309
Roxbury 316
Roxbury Heights 262
Salem 215, 273, 311, 327, 328
Salisbury 257, 367
Sandwich 27, 39, 44, 45, 46, 47, 65,
85, 96, 97, 108, 109, 117, 119, 261,
271, 309, 312, 325, 362, 393, 394,
395
Sandy Point 175
Sasnett 40, 43, 47, 48, 58
Sasuit 390
Satucket 49, 51, 57, 64, 71, 85,
111, 193, 194, 198, 397
Saugus 97, 272
Sauquatucket (Sawahquatooke) 7,
16, 17, 33, 34, 38, 39, 40, 43, 47,
49, 55, 56, 57, 58, 61, 62, 65, 68,
74, 75, 91, 97, 191, 389, 390, 394,
397, 398, 400, 401, 423, 435, 450
Sautucket 93, 95, 126, 221, 346, 436
Sawkattucket 394
Scituate 245
Seekonk 362
Sequottoms 450
Sesnett 32, 33, 44, 59
Setucket 57
Shrewsbury 358
Skaket 285, 305
Southboro 10, 298
South Chatham 13, 398
South Dennis 267, 268, 270, 273
South Eastham 342, 420
South Harwich 9, 14, 349, 385, 386,
444, 454, 466, 467
South Orleans 2, 166, 207, 213, 285,
343, 379, 399, 400, 407, 412, 413,
417, 422, 442, 444, 450
Springfield 338, 339, 445
Stow 312
Swansea 373

Swansey 374
Taunton 125, 268, 401
Tisbury 116
Titicut 360
Topsfield 83
Troy 373
Truro 100, 218, 219, 256, 271, 279,
282, 284, 331, 352, 368
Upton 358
Vineyard Haven 283
Wachusett 390
Wakefield 47, 59, 69, 124
Waltham 254, 255, 256, 264, 265
Wareham 309
Watertown 126, 156, 313, 315
Webster 10
Wegausset 41
Wellfleet 89, 110, 158, 256, 261,
269, 271, 279, 283, 304, 312, 366,
370, 402, 408, 410, 429
Wequaket 394
West Barnstable 261, 270
West Brewster 46, 47, 58, 59, 97, 98,
99, 104, 105, 106, 110, 126, 140,
141, 170, 284, 352, 389, 423, 434,
435, 451, 457
Westfield 323
West Harwich 11, 12, 14, 67, 285,
385, 463, 468
Westport 10
Woods Hole 329
Worcester 275, 299, 315
Yarmouth 25, 27, 28, 32, 38, 40, 41,
43, 44, 46, 47, 51, 52, 55, 56, 57,
58, 60, 61, 65, 66, 67, 68, 74, 75,
77, 78, 79, 81, 82, 85, 87, 88, 89,
90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 97, 98, 100,
102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108,
109, 110, 113, 114, 115, 117, 119,
122, 125, 136, 139, 141, 142, 143,
145, 159, 163, 169, 174, 176, 177,
179, 182, 211, 216, 219, 227, 242,
255, 256, 270, 278, 289, 300, 319,
327, 334, 341, 344, 355, 360, 361,
365, 368, 371, 373, 389, 390, 395,
396, 400, 403, 409, 411, 424, 444,
447, 448, 460, 468

MICHIGAN
Hinsdale 271

MINNESOTA
St. Paul 65, 69, 71, 163

HISTORY OF HARWICH

NEW HAMPSHIRE

Charlestown 236
 Dover (Durham) 172
 Eaton 365
 Manchester 272
 Marlboro 272
 Ossipee 365
 Tamworth 364, 365

NEW JERSEY

Morristown 263
 Princeton 263
 Trenton 263

NEW YORK

Albany 444
 Bridge Hampton, L. I. 359
 Brooklyn 341
 Dutchess Co. 106
 Fishkill 322
 New York 125, 262, 316, 320, 321,
 323, 328, 382
 Nine Partners 358
 Otisville 273
 Oblong 434

Poughkeepsie 247
 Putnam County 106
 Saratoga 323
 Smyrna (Chenango Co.) 260

NORTH CAROLINA

Washington 470

NOVA SCOTIA

Annapolis 464

PENNSYLVANIA

Philadelphia 283

RHODE ISLAND

Coventry 271
 Providence 22, 249, 316, 329, 358
 Tiverton 115, 116, 122, 325

VERMONT

Franklin 275

WEST INDIES

Martinneco 325
 St. Thomas 326

INDEX OF PERSONS

ADAMS

Charles S. (Rev.) 271
Hannah 440
Henry 271
Hugh (Rev.) 172
Jane 172
Jane Drummond (Parker) 271
John 311
Samuel 256, 271, 293, 311
William H. (Rev.) 271, 272

ALDEN

Solomon 362, 363
Timothy (Rev.) 255, 256

ALDERMAN 62

ALLEN

Ebenezer 301
Edward B. 404
Hannah G. 386
Jacob (Capt.) 316
James 272, 463
John 80, 108, 118, 119, 151, 213,
252, 319, 321, 331, 334
John F. 116, 205
Juliet 386
Paine 252
Samuel 247
Seth 331
William 252, 463

ALLERTON

Isaac 25, 26

AMANUETT 30

AMES

(—) 365

ANDREWS

Ezekiel 293, 299, 300

ANDROS

Thomas (Rev.) 269

APPHIAH 433

AREY

Ebenezer 298, 301, 329, 369
Isaac 298, 301
John 338
Joseph 399
Reuben 261

ASBON

(—) 376
Robert 458

ASHLY

(Capt.) 328

ASTINE

Robert 104

ATAMON

Isaac 456

ATKINS

Elizabeth 108
Henry 45
Isaac 31, 80, 89, 110, 134, 379
J. B. 445
John 184, 185
Joseph N. 285
Mercy 108
Ruth 363
Samuel 379

Thomas 124, 134, 176, 179, 181,
185, 188, 190, 216, 428

ATTAMONCHASSUCK (ATTOMON) 420, 421

Betty 420, 421
Christian 421
Esther 421, 422
Experience 421
Hannah 420
Hester 410, 421
Hosea 411, 418, 421
John 420, 421
Joseph 420
Lydia 420, 421, 422
Mercy 410
Rebecca 420
Richard 403, 410, 411, 420, 421,
422, 423, 430, 442
Sarah 420

ATWOOD

Mary (—) 351
Nathan 351
Phebe 383

AVERY

John Humphrey (Rev.) 270, 271

BACHELOR

(—) 365

BACHILOR

Deborah 96
Stephen (Rev.) 96

BACKUS

Isaac (Rev.) 291, 360, 361, 362, 363,
364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370,
469

HISTORY OF HARWICH

BACON

Edward 409
John 107, 282
Ruth (Mrs.) 237
Thomas 219

BAILEY

John (Col.) 316

BAKER

(—) 49
Almira 386
Anthony 341, 462
Cyrus 206
Daniel 61, 79, 80, 109
Ebenezar 117
Francis 223
Joseph 361, 462
Lot 363
Martha 260
Mehitable 462
Patience 468
Richard 93
Samuel 109
Silvanus 325
Simeon 330
Sylvester 242
Watson W. 364
William 165, 378

BANGS

(—) 440
Abijah 296, 297, 314, 320, 324, 329, 331
Benjamin 113, 117, 157, 160, 161,
162, 224, 279, 280, 298, 300, 302,
303, 305, 306, 315, 316, 339, 348,
364, 385, 419, 420, 422, 424, 427,
430, 434, 436, 438, 440, 441, 453,
469
Bethiah 101
(Capt.) 153, 171, 204, 206
David 286, 469
Dean 161
Desire (—) 315, 348
Edward 29, 32, 33, 36, 37, 43, 83,
101, 113, 128, 130, 138, 149, 170,
171, 182, 183, 188, 212, 221, 279,
282, 294, 315, 332, 376, 277, 378,
435, 447, 455
Edward D. 315
Isaac 316
James 295
John 296, 297, 299
John D. 6
Jonathan 31, 37, 56, 57, 69, 70, 71,
72, 75, 77, 130, 132, 164, 167, 173,
217, 378, 432

Joseph 286

Joshua 113, 148, 377
Nathan 299, 409
Samuel 149, 281, 377, 378
Seth 294, 296, 299
Solomon 295
Stephen 324
Thomas 161, 330

BAPTISDIAGO

Mike 313

BASCOM

Jonathan (Rev.) 256, 342

BASSETT

Anna 245
Benj. F. 101
Heman 350
Joseph 216
Mercy 246
Nathan 398
Nathaniel 252, 254, 329, 361, 462
Ozias 386
Phoebe 245
Richard 245, 248, 329
Stephen 92
William 85, 451
Zimri 398

BATY

(—) 334

BAXTER

Alexander (Capt.) 373
Shubael 216, 446

BEARD

William H. (Rev.) 275

BEARSE

Benjamin 295

BEECHER

Edward (Rev.) 274
Henry Ward 274

BELL

Elizabeth 47, 109
John 46, 47, 59, 109

BENNET

Edward 295

BENSON

Caleb 368
(Capt.) 323, 334

BERIAR

Elizabeth (?) 382

BERNARD

Francis (Gov.) 412, 443

BERRY

Benjamin 306, 329, 335, 336, 339,
341, 348
Desire, 109

HISTORY OF HARWICH

BERRY—Continued

Elisha 338, 342
Elizabeth 109
Elizabeth (Bell) 47, 109
Jabez 223
John 9, 46, 109, 361, 379
Judah 107, 220, 377
Lemuel 303, 409
Patience 109
Rebecca (—) 109
Richard 109
Samuel 46, 47, 94, 109, 141, 144,
145, 372, 379, 438
Sarah 321
Theodore 314

BLACK

(—) 440
Nathan 440

BLACKFORD

David 240

BLAGDEN

(Rev. Mr.) 273

BLAISDELL

Judith 365

BLANCHARD

David 322, 333

BLOSSOM

Ezra 330
James 319
Joseph 368, 409

BOARDMAN

Thomas 47, 57, 59, 67, 74, 75

BOREMAN (BOARMAN)

Jane 412, 443, 444
Martha (George) 451
Thomas 451

BOURNE

(—) 62, 216, 389, 405, 406, 407,
431
(Capt.) 297, 440, 447
Jonathan 117
Richard 394, 395, 397, 398
Silvanus (Capt.) 419, 425, 433, 441,
447, 448
William 423, 438

BOWDOIN

James 311

BRADFORD

Alice (Mrs.) 40, 105
(Col.) 334
Gamaliel 409
William (Gov.) 18, 21, 23, 25, 26,
27, 28, 29, 32, 33, 36, 40, 41, 44,
49, 51, 69, 70, 76, 170

BRAMHALL

George 101, 103
Hannah 103
Martha 101

BRETT

Kenneth M. 264
Ralph Underwood 264

BREWSTER

Patience 52

BRIDGE

Samuel J. 114

BRIGGS

Ezra 213

BROADBROOKS

Abigail (Severance) 108
Beriah 108, 134, 187, 188, 223, 283,
289, 379
Ebenezar 223, 240, 250, 251, 252,
254, 255, 258, 263, 264, 330, 372,
385
John 223
Nathan 318, 331
Nellie 454
Seth 330
Silvanus 330

BROOKS

Calvin B. 269
Eben B. 383, 413
Ebenezar 244, 248, 267, 347
John B. 413
Lucy 384
Obed 190, 261, 267, 268, 269, 270,
272, 273, 349, 350, 385, 386
Sabra 384
Sidney 190, 256, 264

BRYANT

Joseph (Rev.) 410

BUCK

Ben. 330
John 379

BURGE

Samuel 223, 224, 225, 227, 243

BURGESS

Covell 319, 330
David 329
Ephraim 298, 314, 319, 409
Ezekiel 223
Huldah (Widow) 386
Jacob 240, 251, 260, 331
Jedediah 314, 319, 331
John 68, 120
Jonathan 319, 329, 365
Joseph 371
Mary (Warden) 120

HISTORY OF HARWICH

BURGESS—Continued

Peter 319, 331
 Phillip 314
 Samuel 286, 299, 314, 381
 Stephen 313
 Thomas 13, 223, 240, 242, 303, 331, 365
BURGOYNE
 (Gen.) 323
BURNET
 (Gov.) 215
BUTLER
 James 252, 330
CAHOON
 Betsey 465
 Cyrus 440
 Deborah (—) 413
 Delilah 464
 Downing 199, 289, 296, 297, 464, 466
 Elizabeth 465
 Francis 7, 10
 Gamaliel 324, 339
 James 223, 285, 295, 386, 413, 449
 Jesse 252, 339
 John 295
 Levi 463
 Mehitabel 465, 466
 Nathaniel 319, 324, 332, 338, 339
 Patty 465
 Peter 465
 Rebecca 364
 Reuben 325, 330, 385
 Sally 463
 Sarah 464
 Simeon 465, 466
 Stephen 465, 466
 Vinson 199, 464
 William 115, 122, 123, 223, 228, 229, 319, 330, 347, 464, 465
 William R. 466
 Ziba 465
CALLY (CAULEY)
 Jeremiah 430, 434
CAPRON
 H. R. 454
CARPENTER
 William 361, 364, 366, 367
CARR
 Samuel (Capt.) 338
CARTWRIGHT
 Thomas 294
CARVER

(Gov.) 17
CARY
 Simeon (Col.) 316, 317
CASE
 Isaac 369
CASH
 Samuel 320
CEAZAR (CAEZAR)
 Jesse 294, 440, 441
 Ruasha 440
CHACE
 Oliver (Hon.) 115, 122
CHAMPLAIN
 Samuel 16, 88
CHAPMAN
 Isaac 116
 Lydia 116
 Ralph 104
CHASE
 Abner 306
 Abraham 78, 94, 115, 116, 122, 353
 Anthony 373
 Barnabas 331, 361, 365
 Berry, 245, 313
 Caleb 12, 74, 140
 Charity 363
 Darius 67
 David 314, 318, 321, 333
 Deliverance (Nickerson) 116
 Ebenezer 223, 314, 318, 371, 383
 Edith (Mrs.) 285
 Elizabeth 245
 Elizabeth (—) 116, 143
 Elkanah 313, 318
 Enoch 245
 Enoch E. 373
 Enos 245
 Gowell 245, 314
 Henry 116
 Isaac 361
 Isaiah 339, 414
 Jane 363
 Jeremiah 313, 318, 321, 333, 354
 Jerusha 245
 Job 245, 327, 330, 350, 371, 385
 John 68, 78, 79, 80, 143, 299, 371, 372
 Jonathan 361
 Joseph 361, 363
 Josiah 116
 Mercy (—) 373
 Nancy 245
 Nathaniel 245
 Owen 371
 Phineas 116

HISTORY OF HARWICH

CHASE—Continued

Rebecca 246
Richard 249, 313, 361, 362, 363, 364,
365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371
Samuel 313, 318
Seth 143
Sylvanus 373, 468
Thankful 363, 365
Thankful (Berry) 372
Thomas 361, 371
William 5, 68, 77, 78, 80, 115, 122,
143, 144, 283, 354, 355, 379

CHEEVER

Edward (Rev.) 256

CHESS (CHASS)

(—) 103
Mercy (Hall) 102, 103, 118

CHILDS

Hannah 107

CHIPMAN

Eben 295, 296, 297
Isaac 241

CHURCH

Benjamin 85
Elizabeth (Mills) 241

CLARK (CLARKE)

(—) 64
Andrew 12, 78, 81, 91, 94, 99, 110,
111, 113, 123, 139, 140, 180, 188,
223, 227, 350, 379
(Capt.) 338, 445
Charlotte 367
Content 113
David 253, 320, 329
Ebenazar 367
Elizabeth 113
Elnathan 377
George W. (Rev.) 276
Hannah 113, 367
Homer P. 69
Huldah 367
Huldah (Doane) 367
Isaac 371, 113, 299, 367, 368
Isaiah 367
J. A. D. 386
James 161
John 319, 351
Jonas (Rev.) 255, 256
Kimbal 160, 161, 335, 337, 340, 348,
367, 383
Lot 160, 338, 367, 446
Mary (—) 111
Mehitabel 111, 113
Mehitabel (Scottoway) 101, 113

Nathan 306

Nathaniel 111, 141, 142, 145, 377
Patience (Hall) (Mrs.) 112
Reliance 367
Reuben 377
Rowland 113, 117, 161, 368, 380
Samuel 161
Sarah 113
Sarah (—) 112, 113
Scotto 111, 281, 306, 377
Scottoway 141, 142
Seth 113, 246, 313, 361, 363, 365,
367, 368, 370, 371, 372
Susanah 111, 113
Thankful 113, 246
Thomas 32, 33, 36, 39, 45, 48, 55,
56, 57, 58, 65, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72,
73, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 85, 94, 110,
111, 112, 113, 114, 119, 123, 126,
131, 138, 139, 144, 145, 147, 148,
149, 170, 179, 182, 185, 188, 206,
211, 215, 216, 217, 367, 368, 378,
423, 424, 435, 436, 446, 447, 448, 451
(Widow) 368

CLARKS

Thomas 377

CLEAVELAND

Benjamin 359

CLINTON

Henry (Sir) 262

CLOAK (CLARK)

Thomas 52, 415, 417

COBB

Elijah 103, 159, 161, 327
Elisha 429
Elkanah 315, 320, 327, 328
Isaac 327
Jonathan 327, 378
Mercy 383
Nathaniel (Rev.) 268
Seth 161

COGSWELL

Nathaniel (Rev.) 270

COLBY

Polly 365

COLE

Daniel 29, 36, 43, 45, 69, 71, 72, 73,
75, 77, 107, 174, 192, 195
Hannah (Childs) 107
Isaac 228
James 94, 107
Job 29
John 174, 177, 179, 192, 194, 201,
202, 306

HISTORY OF HARWICH

COLE—Continued

Joseph 178, 181, 184, 192
 Martha 107
 Mary 107
 Ruth 107
 Samuel 107, 165
 Sarah 102
 Stephen 201, 202, 379, 406, 420
 Thomas 111
COLLIER
 (Com.) 332
 Mary 52
 William 32, 33, 36, 43, 49
COLLINS
 Jona. 450
COMMISSHAW
 Job 213
CONHAQUIT 447
CONKEQUIT 435
COOK (COOKE)
 Jacob 434
 Josiah 4, 29, 31, 32, 41, 42, 70, 81,
 82, 97, 393
 Nathaniel 297
 Richard 409
 Shubael 332
CORNELL
 William (Dr.) 268
 William M. 268, 269
COSHUAMAG
 Thomas 401
COURT
 Jacob 112
COVEL
 Benjamin 333
 Ephraim 80, 123, 223, 226, 227, 228,
 229, 231, 314, 321, 333, 379, 445
 James 198
 Jerusha 246
 John 325
 Joseph 301
 Joshua 251
 Nathaniel 361
 Samuel 245
 Sarah 4
 Silvanus 386
COVELL
 Benjamin 318, 322
 Edward 318
 Ephraim 187
 Hannah 364
 John 189, 190, 318
 Nathaniel 132
 Priscilla 363

Thomas 321
COVIL
 Samuel 314
COWET (COWETT) (COWITT)
 Ebenezer 280, 431
 Hannah 413, 419
 Jacob 424, 436, 446, 452
 Jedidah 427
 Jesse 424, 436, 446
 Judah 424, 436, 446
 Micah 447
 Popomesset 436
 Richard 424, 442
 Sarah 301, 413, 434, 444
 Sue 419
COWLY (COWLEY)
 Leah (Ned) 189, 422, 429
 William 189, 280, 429, 430, 450
COY
 John 74
COZENS
 John 398
COZZEN (CUSSEN) (COZZON)
 David 296, 297, 299, 434
COZZENS
 Samuel 410, 434
CRABE
 A. B. 205
CRISP
 George 109
CROCKER
 Benjamin 235, 237, 238
 Henry T. 170
 John 238
 Joseph 410
 Josiah 237
 Malatiah (Hinckley) 237
 Mary 238
 Mary (Whipple) 238
 Nathaniel 429
CROOK
 Ele (Jethro) 432
 Elizabeth 413, 445, 450
 Jacob 85, 88, 108, 110, 445
 James 338, 445
 Rebecca, "Beck" 389, 413, 445, 449,
 450
 Samuel 78, 408, 410, 425, 432, 433
CROSBY
 Bertram D. 264
 (Dea.) 377
 Eleazer 107, 203, 296, 378
 Elisha 296, 297
 Elkanah 325

HISTORY OF HARWICH

CROSBY—Continued

Hannah (Widow) 378
 James 302
 John 192, 319
 Jonathan 318
 Mary (Widow) 378
 Nathaniel 162, 318, 320, 378
 Samuel 330, 378
 Seth 161
 Silvanus 161, 296, 297
 Simon 128
 Sparrow 318, 325
 Thomas 31, 111, 128, 131, 378
 Tully 318
 Watson 298
 William 289, 295, 378

CROW

(Capt.) 328
 Mercy 428

CROWELL

Enoch 314, 330
 Ephraim 354
 Ezra 202
 Gross 330
 Hannah 362, 363
 Jerusha 246
 John 215, 281
 Jonah 202
 Nehemiah 273
 Seth 318
 Shelden 141
 Solomon 190, 314, 319, 320
 Susanah 109

CUSHING

(Col.) 320
 Jacob (Rev.) 255, 256, 258
 Thomas 311, 334

CUSSEN

Moses 421

CUTTING

Henry P. (Rev.) 275

CUZZEN (CUZZENS)

Experience 423
 Hannah 438
 Moses 423
 Samuel 441
 Sarah 410, 441

DAMON

Jude (Rev.) 256

DANFORTH (—)

398, 427

Samuel (Rev.) 125, 401

DANIEL

(Capt.) 59, 85, 140, 435

John 428, 437

Sarah 431

Thomas 176, 431

DANIELSON

Timothy (Col.) 323

DAVID

Sarah 413

DAVIS

Daniel 312
 John 302, 314, 322, 342, 410
 Mercy (—) 342
 Moses 223, 302
 Susanah (Mrs.) 115
 Thomas (Rev.) 269
 Timothy 253, 261, 322

DEANE

Miriam 47, 97
 Stephen 32, 33, 36, 47, 72, 97, 98

DENNIS

Hannah 159
 John 213, 235, 236, 237
 Josiah (Rev.) 159, 227
 Lydia (—) 236

DERMER

Thomas 16, 17

DICKINSON

Naariah S. (Rev.) 273

DIESKAU

(Baron) 288, 289

DIKE

(Col.) 320

DILLINGHAM

Abigail 117
 Edward 65, 97, 117
 Elizabeth 97, 117
 Elizabeth (Feake) 97, 116
 Freeman 98, 139
 Hannah 98, 117
 Henry 97
 Isaac 117
 John 44, 45, 46, 48, 55, 56, 57, 58,
 59, 61, 94, 96, 97, 98, 105, 111,
 112, 114, 116, 117, 131, 139, 140,
 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 149, 160,
 210, 216, 286, 353, 377, 380, 383,
 385, 413, 441, 450

Lydia 113, 117

Lydia (Chapman) 116, 117

Rebecca 98, 117

Sarah 98, 117

Thankful 117

DIMMOCK

Temperance 107

HISTORY OF HARWICH

DOANE

(—) 330
 Benjamin H. 125
 Daniel 223, 231, 399
 David K. 463
 Desire (Widow) 441
 Elijah 461
 Elisha 223, 252, 255, 279, 280, 304,
 380, 386
 Ephraim 468
 Huldah 113, 367
 Isaac 42
 Israel 178, 180, 192
 John 29, 42, 45, 46
 Joseph 41, 79, 109, 117, 118, 124,
 164, 176, 177, 179, 184, 187, 188,
 192, 193, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199,
 201, 202, 208, 210, 224, 225, 226,
 228, 404, 406, 418, 429, 430, 441,
 442, 443, 457
 Joshua 198, 202
 Nathan 178
 Nathaniel 174, 180, 186, 188, 189,
 192, 194, 223, 227, 228, 229, 231,
 261, 267, 331, 417
 Nehemiah 299, 409
 Thomas 183, 184, 187, 188, 216
 Timothy 30
 Valentine 272

DONCAN

Kesiah 363

DONNEL

William 234

DORRAN

(—) 325

DOTY

(Col.) 295, 419, 440

DOW

Lorenzo 258

DOWNES

Baxter 301
 Nathaniel 248, 308, 317, 323, 331,
 335, 336, 339, 341, 346, 348, 383
 Samuel 299
 Shubael 284, 299

DUDLEY

Dean 47, 59, 69, 124
 Joseph 396, 403, 404

DUNBAR

Benjamin E. 202

DUNHAM

Benajah 45
 E. R. 273
 George W. 463

Sarah A. 463

DUNSTER

(—) 366
 Abigail 159
 Cate 159
 Hannah 159
 Hannah (Dennis) 159
 Henry 159
 Isaiah 128, 153, 154, 155, 156, 158,
 159, 313, 316, 335, 464
 Judith Miller 159
 Martha 159
 Mary 159
 Mary (Smith) 159
 (Rev. Mr.) 441
 DYE
 Christopher 324
 Hannah 245
 John 339

EATON

Benjamin 147, 148
 Betsey 245

ELDRIDGE (ELDRIDGE)

Anna 365
 Bani 426, 462
 Bridget 363
 Dollea 246
 Dolly (Mrs.) 8, 291, 363, 469, 470
 Eben 386, 449, 450
 Ebenezer 317, 319, 330, 339, 371,
 413, 445, 463
 Elisha 89, 92, 94, 108, 110
 Elnathan 190, 202, 371
 Enoch 245, 372, 373
 Fred S. 11
 Hezekiah 314, 319
 Huldah 462
 Isaac 8, 223, 245, 291, 330, 360,
 363, 369, 372, 469
 Isaiah 253, 462
 Jehosephat 110
 Jemima 364
 Jeremiah 365
 Jerusha 363
 Jesse 111
 Jonathan 373
 Judah 329, 462
 Lemuel 463
 Martha Abigail 463
 Mary 245, 363, 373
 Mary Ann 373
 Mehitabel 246
 Mehitabel (—) 372

HISTORY OF HARWICH

ELDRIDGE (ELDREDGE)—Continued

Mercy 462
 Monarca 363
 Nicholas 86
 Obediah 245, 319, 325, 328, 339
 Patty 463
 Rebecca 363
 Reuben 223, 314, 329, 354, 360, 362,
 363, 381, 383, 424
 Rhoda 426
 Sally 462
 Samuel 174, 188, 190, 199, 252, 254,
 330, 331, 371, 387, 419, 420, 442, 450
 Sarah 362, 363, 463
 Seth 438, 444, 462
 Silvanus 349
 Sophronia 373
 Tamsin 462
 Thankful 245, 362, 363, 364
 Thankful (—) 364
 Thomas 317, 327, 329, 336, 339, 369,
 384
 Washington 462
 William 8, 223, 245, 246, 250, 252,
 253, 254, 258, 318, 325, 326, 330,
 333, 354, 360, 361, 363, 364, 462
 William W. 186, 420
 Ziba 41, 218, 285

ELIMAS
 John 447
 Moses 112, 447

ELLIS
 Abiel 386
 Abraham 318, 325, 331
 Aruna 386
 Atkins 323, 334
 Benjamin 223
 Cornelius 80, 108, 118, 123, 223, 379
 David 330, 467
 Ebenezar 223, 318, 323, 324, 330
 Elizabeth (Freeman) 109
 Enoch 365
 Esther 246, 365
 Gideon 108, 330
 Isaac 245, 253, 254, 323, 329
 Jacob 377
 James 355
 John 108, 134, 223
 Joseph 180, 223, 250, 252, 254, 320,
 330, 361, 369
 Joshua 189, 223, 369
 Josiah 318, 322
 Manoaah 85, 89, 94, 108, 109, 110,
 133, 134

Mary (—) 108
 Mehitabel 246
 Mercy 363, 365
 Nathaniel 330, 467
 Phillip 323, 445, 449, 450
 Samuel 108, 218, 223, 225, 244, 295,
 379
 Thomas 440
 William 313, 318, 324

ENEMAS 435

EPHRAIM
 (—) 213

EVERDEN
 Joseph 280

EWER
 (Elder) 366, 368
 John 368

FARNSWORTH
 James D. (Rev.) 271

FEAKE
 Elizabeth 97

FEATHERGILL (FETHERGILL)
 Richard 319, 324, 325, 331, 342

FELIX 390

FESSENDEN
 William 161, 381

FESSEY
 Aaron 82

FIELD
 Lucius (Rev.) 269
 William 66, 350

FINLEY
 Samuel 382

FINNEGAN
 Sarah 419

FLEET
 John 256
 Mary 289
 Thomas 256

FLETCHER
 John 104, 377

FOSTER
 Chillingsworth 100, 107, 114, 129,
 147, 149, 153, 155, 206, 207, 209,
 210, 211, 215, 216, 217, 218, 286,
 295, 298, 301, 305, 310, 377, 378,
 428, 442
 David 162
 (Deacon) 287
 Elisha 324
 Isaac 161, 162, 286, 296
 James (Dr.) 159
 John 320, 330

HISTORY OF HARWICH

FOSTER—*Continued*

Lincoln 328
 Nathan 295, 299, 304
 Nathaniel 161, 330
 Seth 330
FOTTOLER
 Simeon (Capt.) 328
Fox
 Mercy (Mrs.) 234
FRANCES
 David 422
 James 428
 Lydia 421
 Pepas 420
 Rebecca (Attomon) 420
 Susa 410
 Thomas 402
FRANCIS 48, 53, 392
 Isaac 213
 Jeams 439
FREEMAN
 Abigail 365
 Apphia 52
 Barnabas 281, 286, 287
 Benjamin 49, 103, 107, 117, 148,
 173, 212, 286, 295, 296, 297, 310,
 311, 312, 313, 335, 377, 449
 (Capt.) 458
 Cyrenius 351, 352
 (Deacon) 130, 138
 Edmond 184, 378, 380, 439, 446
 Edmund 109, 149, 170, 171, 178,
 181, 183, 184, 186, 215, 303, 306
 Elizabeth 107, 109, 157
 Elkanah 162, 306
 Haskal 321, 334
 Hatsuld (Hatsul) 286, 380
 Isaac 202, 203, 285, 286, 303, 306,
 412, 413
 James (Rev. Dr.) 315, 399, 405, 411
 John 12, 29, 42, 48, 49, 50, 54, 63,
 64, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 75, 77,
 81, 82, 94, 103, 105, 106, 107, 111,
 128, 149, 161, 164, 218, 285, 295,
 310, 335, 346, 347, 348, 378, 391,
 397, 409, 427, 434, 435, 436, 440,
 444
 John H. 50
 Joseph 149, 170, 206, 207, 215, 218,
 219, 223, 278, 295, 320, 378, 380
 Lydia 82
 Mary 107
 Mercy 107
 Mercy (—) 82, 107

Mercy (Prence) 106
 Mercy (Watson) 106, 107
 Nat 444
 Nathaniel 81, 103, 107, 108, 149,
 160, 192, 271, 309, 325, 327, 328,
 339, 377
 Patience 107
 Prince (Prence) 117, 369, 370, 371,
 378
 Rachel 114
 Rebecca 107
 Rebecca (—) 103
 Samuel 126, 198, 295, 296, 297, 299
 Sarah 107, 435
 Sarah (Myrick) 106
 Solomon 63, 82, 161, 310, 317, 332,
 335, 337, 342, 344, 348, 413
 Susanah 107
 Thacher 115, 281, 300, 303, 409
 Thomas 42, 64, 81, 82, 93, 94, 103,
 111, 126, 128, 132, 135, 164, 198,
 202, 217, 219, 220, 285, 296, 297,
 330, 411, 412, 421, 425, 429, 430,
 441, 443
 Watson 114, 218, 322, 334, 378
 William 64, 81, 82, 103, 149, 152,
 219, 221, 354, 378, 380
FULLER
 Nathaniel (Capt.) 289
GAGE
 Anthony 341
 Benjamin 109, 454
 David 331
 Elkanah 324
 Franklin 341
 (Gov.) 311
 Hannah 246, 363
 Heman 319
 Isaac 313
 James 223, 313, 317, 331, 355, 361,
 381
 John 118, 330, 341, 381
 Jonathan 313
 Joshua 339, 341
 Lot 223
 Matthew 145, 223, 225, 228, 355,
 361, 367, 371, 379
 Thomas 12, 47, 67, 223, 313, 319,
 324, 346
 William 299, 303, 306, 313, 329,
 346, 348, 369
 Zebolon 320, 341, 367, 369
 Zenas 319

HISTORY OF HARWICH

- GARDNER
Henry 312
- GEFFRY
Moses 402
- GEORGE
Betsey 451
George 451
Isaac 402, 428
Joseph 451
Judah 402, 450, 451
Martha 451
Sarah 410
- GIBSON
(Rev. Mr.) 385, 387
Robert 331
- GIFFORD
Elisha (Capt.) 341
Ruth 384
- GLOVER
(Col.) 262
- GODFREY
Benjamin (Capt.) 316, 317, 320, 324,
385, 387
Moses 189
Nathaniel 379
Richard 378, 380
- GOMES
Manuel 9
- GOOKIN
Daniel 394
- GORGES
Ferdinando (Sir) 16
- GORHAM
(Col.) 281
John 60, 61, 104, 107, 447, 451
Joseph 447
Shubael 46, 278, 279, 438
- GOSNOLD
(—) 16
- Goss
Enoch 246
- GOULD
Franklin 399, 443
John 283, 330
Nathaniel 83, 201, 210, 281
- GRAY
(—) 98, 312
Andrew 114, 115
Ann (Anna) 114, 115
Anthony 161, 162
Benoni 173
Bethiah 114
Elisha 114, 115
Hannah 114
- John 79, 83, 94, 111, 113, 114, 115,
123, 124, 149, 164, 170, 176, 177,
180, 183, 204, 210, 320, 325, 376,
377, 435, 447, 452
- Joshua 115
- Lot 114, 223, 225, 226, 228, 229,
285, 310, 377
- Lydia 114
- Mehitabel 114
- Rebecca (Dillingham) 98
- Samuel 114
- Sarah 114
- Susan 114
- Susanah 105, 114
- Susannah (Clarke) 113, 114
- Thomas 114
- William 5, 80, 93, 113, 143, 148, 149,
169, 205, 206, 220, 223, 379
- GREELEY
Horace 269
- GRIFFITH
Barnabas 324
Joseph 446
Stephen 377
William 39, 61, 65, 67, 68, 86, 96,
353
- GUNNISON
Joseph 238
- HAKES
Solomon 94
- HALL
Ann (Thornton) 102
Arthur S. 99
Barnabas 104
Batha 119
Benjamin 61, 94, 100, 103, 133, 134,
168, 169, 250, 252, 313, 330, 348
Bethia 99, 102
Bethia (—) 102
Charles F. 109, 141
Daniel 114
(Dea.) 347
Ebenezer 102, 216
Edward 80, 102, 115, 118, 119, 223,
225, 236, 243, 244, 250, 252, 253,
255, 258, 260, 299, 303, 308, 310,
317, 346, 379, 381
Gershom 44, 47, 59, 87, 91, 92, 94,
100, 101, 102, 103, 115, 117, 133,
135, 136, 138, 205, 206, 223, 225,
228, 229, 236, 240, 243, 244, 250,
252, 260, 261, 304, 339, 379, 381
Hannah 104, 364

HISTORY OF HARWICH

HALL—Continued

Hannah (—) 102
 Jane (—) 260
 Jerusha 386
 John 81, 100, 103
 Jonathan 102, 118, 187, 223, 228,
 250, 252, 379
 Joseph 216, 409
 Joshua 178
 Judah 102
 L. 269
 Lemuel 267
 Martha (Baker) 260
 Mehitabel (Matthews) 103
 Mercy 102, 103
 Mercy (—) 104
 Nathan 260
 Nathaniel 61, 102, 115, 260, 314,
 317
 Nellie 454
 Patience (Mrs.) 80, 108, 112, 151,
 453
 Patience (Rider) 117, 119
 Samuel 75, 80, 94, 101, 102, 112, 117,
 119, 134, 143, 149, 151, 205, 211,
 435
 Seth 240, 250, 252, 254, 255, 260,
 331
 Sheber 100, 104
HALLETT
 Allen 332
 Clark 284
 Eben 444
 Enoch 113, 339
 John 81
 Mary 373
 Samuel 113
 Thomas 114
HAMER
 Charles E. 78, 122
 John E. 386
 John E. (Mrs.) 79
HAMILTON
 Daniel 134
 Thomas 301, 302, 314
HAMLIN
 Benjamin 334
 Ebenezer 134
 Hannah 383
 Shubael 99
HAMMOND
 Dorcas 438
 Joseph (Rev.) 275
 William 438, 444

HANCOCK
 John 256, 311
HARDING
 Ezekiel 370, 371
 Joseph 124, 134, 172, 177, 181, 184
 Joshua 192
 Josiah 406
 Seth 330
HARMON
 Jerusha 233
 John 233
HARRISON
 James 280
HARRY
 Apphia 438
HARVEY
 Nathaniel 213
HASKELL
 John 111
HATCH
 Benjamin 377
HAWES
 John 81
 Joseph 102
HAYNES
 Artemas J. (Rev.) 275
HEAD
 Daniel 365
HEARD (?) 447
HEDGE
 Elisha 182
 John 447
HERRIES 392
HERSEY
 Abner (Dr.) 285, 302
HICKS
 Hezekiah 368
HIGGINS
 Eliakim 30, 392
 Isaiah (Capt.) 316, 319
 Jonathan 45, 82, 192, 203, 392
 Joseph 22
 Joshua 201, 207, 208, 209, 281, 433
 Paul 429
 Richard 29, 45
 Samuel 22, 30, 202, 413, 421
 Solomon (Capt.) 319
 Thomas 198
 Zacheus 202
HINCKLEY
 (—) 403
 (Capt.) 295
 G. A. 241
 John 157, 294

HISTORY OF HARWICH

HINCKLEY—Continued

Malatiah 237
Mary 58
Nathan 294
Philip 334
Reliance 127, 157
Seth 313
Shubael 314
Thomas 7, 50, 54, 58, 64, 85, 127,
148, 157, 223, 226, 237, 240, 260,
299, 314, 396, 397, 398, 401, 404

HINDS

(Bro.) 368

HODYSON (HODSDON)

William 451

HOISINGTON

Forest W. 276

HOLBROOK

(Capt.) 333, 334

Naaman 312

HOLLEY

Hopestill 119

Mary 119

HOLMES

Chas D. 189

HOLT

Daniel 234

Joseph (Capt.) 233

HOMER

David 386

HOPKINS

Barzillai 201, 202

Benjamin 378

Benoni 306

Caleb 43

David 286, 296, 297, 299

Ebenezer 306, 330

Elisha 178, 181, 185, 201

Elkanah 352

Experience 201, 202

Freeman 161

Giles 32, 33, 36, 37, 43, 49, 56, 69,
70, 71, 72, 75, 77, 79, 99, 199

James 314, 320

Joseph 148, 378, 380

Joshua 31, 77, 124, 174, 176, 182,
183, 185, 190, 192, 194, 195, 196,
199, 200, 201, 202, 304, 381, 406

Judah 118, 149, 204, 378, 438

Moses 330

Nathan 306

Nathaniel 332, 378

Richard 320, 325

Roland 313

Rowland 161

Samuel 378, 458

Scotto 339

Stephen 31, 37, 43, 124, 132, 149,
174, 176, 177, 178, 181, 185, 192,
194, 199, 204, 298, 378, 431

Theodoras 296

Theophilus 419, 427

Thomas 113

(Widow) 277, 281

HORTON

J. W. (Rev.) 374

HOW

Thomas 326

HOWE

(Gen.) 316

Joshua 302

HOWELL

James 325

HOWES

Abigail 341

Ebenezer 90

Edmond 92

George Knyvet 106

Jeremiah 50, 57, 75, 81, 90, 91, 107, 436

John 57

Jonathan 91, 102, 178, 179, 180,
186, 341

Joseph 81

Mary 52

Prence 90

Samuel 81

Thomas 91

(Widow) 299

HOWLAND

Anna 363

John 32, 33, 36, 44, 77

HOXIE

Newell 65

HUDSON

(—) 16

(Dr.) 302

HUMPHREY

12, 83

HUNN

David L. (Rev.) 261

HUNT

Asa (Rev.) 248, 249, 370

(Capt.) 17

George A. 276

HURD

Deborah (—) 82, 83, 417

Grace 83

John 82, 83, 165, 210, 379, 417

Joshua 283

HISTORY OF HARWICH

- HUTCHINSON**
 (—) 439
HYDE
 Jack (Rev.) 276
JACKSON
 Joe (Niger) 442, 444
 Mercy 424
JACOB
 Betty 405
 Elisha 405, 433
 Jabez 402, 405, 428, 433
 Jacob 405, 433, 455, 456
 Patience 422
JAM
 Indian 435
JAMES
 Isaac 4, 174, 188, 199, 408, 410, 419, 420
JEAMS
 Isaac 280
JEFFERS
 Jonathan 246, 248, 372
JEFFERY (JEFFREY)
 Lawrence 417, 419
JEFFREE
 Jacob 402, 405
JEFFRIES
 Lawrence 401
JENKINS
 Thomas 99, 294
JEOFFRY (JEFFRYS) 30
 William 212, 213, 438, 439
JEOFORY
 Lawrence 403
JETHRO
 Ele 432
 Hester 406, 410
 Joshua 5, 408, 425, 432, 433
 Sarah 432
JEWETT
 Nehemiah 95
JOE
 Jeremiah 289, 294, 296, 297, 299, 440
JOHN
 Mary 431
JOHNSON
 (Gen.) 288, 289, 464
JOHNSTON
 (—) 20
JOLLY
 (—) 278, 279
 Hannah 440
 Ichabod 440
 Sias 440
 Thomas 299, 440
JONAS 433, 438
 Mary 433, 438
JONES
 (—) 98
 Sarah (Dillingham) 98
JOSEPH 451
 John 10, 247, 291
JOSHUA 444, 449
JOSIAH 48
JOSIAS 52
KEENCOMSET III
KELLEY
 Abner 320, 338
 Anthony 328
 Daniel 59, 141
 Henry 350
 Isaiah 92, 101
 John 355
 Leon S. 276
 Lilly 386
 Marshal 205
 Oliver 205
 Samuel 252, 255, 437
KENDRICK
 Andrew M. 423
 Edward 302, 378, 431
 Henry 330
 Isaac B. 189
 Isaiah 431
 John (Capt.) 301
 Jonathan 325
 Solomon 286
 Stephen 330
 Thomas 329, 431
KENNEY
 Arthur N. 426
 John 425, 426
KENRICK
 Alexander 273
 Edward 105, 418, 423
 John 204, 282
 Jonathan (Dr.) 201, 202, 281, 421
 Samuel (Kendrick) 420
 Susanah 105
KENWRICK
 Edward 451
KILLEY
 Ebenezar 109
 Seth 355
KIMBALL
 Caleb (Rev.) 270, 271

HISTORY OF HARWICH

- KING**
 John 150, 174, 177, 181, 186, 192,
 193, 197, 198, 199, 378
 Nathaniel 367
 Roger 378
 Samuel 185, 318
 Thomas 313
 (Widow) 283
- KINGMAN**
 Simeon 414, 426
- KINNEY**
 Jesse 324
 Nathan 299
 Seth 324
- KIPLING**
 Rudyard 466
- KNIGHT**
 Frederick T. (Rev.) 275
- KNOWLES**
 Amos 117
 (Capt.) 295
 Mary 105
 Richard 192
 Samuel 164, 167, 216, 230, 281, 291,
 295, 361, 405, 420, 423, 429, 431
 Seth 409
 Thomas 327
 Willard 304
- KURTZ**
 Helen S. (Mrs.) 469
- LAHA**
 Isaac 322
- LAKEMAN**
 James 270
 Moses B. 270
- LARKIN**
 Francis P. 187
- LATIMER**
 John (Rev.) 172
- LAWRENCE (LAWRANCE)** 392, 393,
 399, 402, 417
 Amos 408, 410, 418, 419, 427, 429, 433
 Daniel 419
 Hose (—) 418
 Isaac 418, 419, 433
 John 433
 Josiah 418
 Mary 419
 Shubael 294, 409, 419
 Susannah 264
 Thomas 213
- LEE**
 Cyrus C. 461
- JOHN** 213
 (Rev.) 270
- LEWIS**
 (—) 366
 Abner (Rev.) 263, 369, 373
 Jabez 378
 Jonathan 80
- LINCOLN**
 Benjamin 311, 331
 (Gen.) 318
 Jonathan 113, 324, 328, 378
 Thomas 208, 320, 322, 334, 377
- LINDSEY**
 Benjamin F. (Rev.) 276
- LINNELL**
 Jonathan 186, 192, 196, 197, 417
 Josiah 444
 Samuel 190
 Thomas 330
- LITCHFIELD**
 Hannah (Saulsbury) 244
 Joseph 244, 245, 247
 Lawrence 245
- LITTLE JAMES** 174, 175, 449
- LITTLE ROBIN** 390
- LOMBARD (LUMBERT)**
 Caleb 12, 85, 108
 Solomon 423
- LONG**
 Isaac 84, 386, 387
 James 349, 414, 467
 Jane (Mrs.) 466
 John 240, 251, 254, 255, 260, 466, 467
 Levi 190, 320, 330, 331, 387
 William 185, 186, 223, 360, 379
- LORD**
 Joseph (Rev.) 157, 227, 237
- LOTHROP**
 Barnabas 58, 77, 124
 John 100
- LOUDAN**
 (Lord) 293
- LOVEL**
 (Gen.) 325, 332
- LOVELL**
 Benjamin 304
 Lazarus 368
 William 339
- LUMBERT (LOMBARD)**
 Caleb 76, 83, 84, 85
- LUMPKIN**
 William 110
- LUNT**
 Samuel 234

HISTORY OF HARWICH

LUSTY TOM 112

MACOR

Benjamin 223, 278, 289
Joseph 223
Solomon 288

MACOV

John 79

MADISON

(President) 159

MAKER

Benjamin 199, 278, 279, 301, 330,
378
Burton (Burden) 319, 334
David 291
James 165, 166, 211
John 378
Joseph 296, 297
Seth 319, 324, 332, 339
Solomon 295, 297, 299
(Widow) 378

MANASSEH 397, 401

MANASSES

Amos 213

MARCHANT

Nathaniel 291
William (Rev.) 271

MARNAN

Bridget 279
Patrick 279

MARSHALL

(Col.) 319
N. S. (Hon.) 234

MARTIN

Abigail 383

MASSASOIT 17, 389

MATHER

Increase (Dr.) 400

MATTAQUASON 13, 30, 65, 77, 83, 132,

389, 423, 444, 449

MATTHEWS

James 43
Mehitabel 103

MAY

Howard R. 276

MAYHEW

Jerusha 97

MAYO

Asa 162
Charles E. 65, 71
(Dea.) 287
Ezra 330
Isaac 383
John 45, 101, 107, 129, 138, 148,

150, 171, 172, 173, 206, 211, 376, 378

Jonathan 201, 202

Joseph 153, 155, 283, 296, 297, 299,
339, 378

Lydia 100

Mercy 105

Moses 320

Nathaniel 192, 194, 198

Reuben 296, 297

Samuel 31, 77, 105, 164, 192, 194,
195, 196, 200, 201, 203, 210, 299,

379, 420, 421, 428, 429, 433

Thomas 126, 162, 192, 195, 196,
197, 202, 203, 208, 296, 297, 320,

325, 380, 399

Uriah 202, 413

Watson 339

(Widow) 378

McCLOUD

Anguish 338

McGRAN

Richard W. 272

MEACHAM

Joseph 358

MECARTA

Everett B. 407

MECOV (MACOV)

John 12, 43, 44

MELLEN

John (Rev.) 255, 256

MELVEL

David 182

MENASSES

Job 428

MENEKISH 177, 188, 189, 398, 428,

429, 450

Leah 189, 450

Martha 189, 450

Naomi 189, 428, 450

MERRICK (MYRICK)

Abigail (Hopkins) 99

Benjamin 100

Elizabeth (—) 100

John 100

Joshua 100

Nathaniel 100

Rebecca 100

Ruth 100

Stephen 100

William 45, 94, 99, 100, 106, 126,
170, 171

MERRILL

(Mrs.) 385

Reuben 313, 369, 371

HISTORY OF HARWICH

METACOMET (King Philip) 62, 63

MILLER

John 47, 57, 91, 284, 299

MILLS

Abigail 241

Elizabeth 241

Hannah 240, 241

Jemima 241

John 241

Jonathan 241, 467

Jonathan (Rev.) 238, 239, 240, 242,

243, 258

MITCHEL (MITCHELL)

(—) 77

Experience 32, 33, 36, 40

William 86

MOODY

Russell F. 11

Samuel (Rev.) 233

MORGAN

Nancy 427

MORSE

John 358

MOSELY

Samuel 358

MOSES 401

Aaron 286

David 280, 431

Hannah 413, 426

Isaac 413, 426, 427

Joseph 428

Samuel 437

Titus 213

MULFORD

John 291

Thomas 423

MUNSELL

Joseph R. (Rev.) 274, 275

MURPHY

Thomas 278, 279

MYACOWETT 436

MYRICK (see MERRICK)

Benjamin 221, 378

Joshua 378

Josiah 303

Nathaniel 138, 203, 204, 208, 211,

286, 287, 378

Ruth 105

Sarah 106

Stephen 377

William 106, 111, 128, 130, 131,

133, 135, 138, 378, 414

NAHANT

Eli 296, 297, 299

NAMANOMOCHEE 30

NAPAOITAN (NEPOYTAN) 47, 54, 55, 56,

59, 389, 390, 450

Meantotomeask 450

Penashamuk 450

Sarah 450

NATNAUGHT 30

NED

David 410, 429

Exa 426

Hester 418, 429

Jeremiah 429, 430

Leah 406, 422

Mercy 448

Ruth 438

William 429

NEEDHAM

(—) 328

NELSON

(Capt.) 443

NESSACOWETT 436

NEWELL

F. R. (Rev.) 163

Henry C. (Rev.) 276

NIAS

Isaac 322, 333

Thomas 332

NICHOLAS 398

NICHOLS

W. P. 386

NICKERSON

Aaron 365

Abner 301

Alexander 466

Amasa 108, 349

Anna 246

Ansel 329

Anson 328

Asa 296, 297, 330, 331

Barnabas 104, 223, 454, 455

Baty 190

Benjamin 104, 223, 225, 226, 319,

331, 361, 381

Chester 9

Christian 363

C vil 329

Darius M. 398

David 318, 324, 331

Deborah 246, 365, 463

Deliverance 116

Desire 364

Dorcas 246, 363

Drusilla 365

HISTORY OF HARWICH

NICKERSON—Continued

Ebenezer 361, 378
 Edward 223, 225, 228, 229, 252, 296,
 299, 322, 324, 333, 365
 Eleazer 453
 Eliphalet 296, 297
 Elisha 223, 361
 Elizabeth 364
 Elkanah 385, 387
 Elwin C. 412
 Enoch 298, 299
 Enos 319, 463
 Eunice 245, 363
 George W. 465
 Hannah 246, 363, 365, 386
 Hannah (Hall) 364
 Hatsel 409
 Heman 320, 325
 Hiram 175
 Huldah 245
 Isaac 223, 296, 297, 314
 Jemima 365
 Jeremiah 314
 John 223, 301, 360
 Jonathan 108, 365
 Joseph 124, 132, 175, 176, 177, 181,
 210, 379
 Joshua 104, 223, 226, 246, 324, 361,
 362, 363, 365, 367
 Josiah 379
 Lombard 245
 Mary 245, 463
 Mary (Bell) 47
 Mehitabel 365
 Miriam 365
 Nathan 385
 Patience 245
 Percy 190
 Phillip 264
 Phillip 250, 252
 Phineas 245, 251, 329, 371, 462
 Prence 328, 361
 Priscilla 245
 Rebecca 364
 Reliance 245
 Reuben 365
 Richard 202
 Ruth 246
 Salathiel 202
 Samuel 47, 79, 80, 104, 122, 123,
 124, 133, 187, 205, 222, 223, 225,
 228, 229, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248,
 252, 286, 330, 361, 362, 363, 364,
 365, 366, 372, 379, 381, 468

Sarah 246, 362, 363, 383, 463
 Seth 245, 248, 324, 331, 351
 Sheber 104, 365
 Silas 190, 296, 297, 330
 Silvester 425
 Solomon 384
 Stephen 190, 314, 319
 Sylvester 432
 Thankful 363, 365, 354
 Thankful (Eldridge) 364
 Thomas 115, 132, 172, 183, 240, 244,
 245, 246, 329, 330, 336
 Timothy 331
 Uriah 245, 314, 319, 324
 Varanus 115
 (Widow) 279
 William 4, 13, 65, 116, 124, 132,
 134, 172, 192, 247, 361, 362, 363,
 364, 379, 449
 Yates 296, 297
 Zedda 184
 Zephaniah 349
 NIGER (Jackson)
 Joe 442
 NINEWAS
 Betsey (Betty) 112, 447
 NOBLE
 (Col.) 279
 NOPIE
 Bethiah 429
 Bettie (Betty) 174, 421, 422, 449
 NORTH
 (—) 148
 NORTON
 Smith (Rev.) 275
 NOYES
 Frederick B. (Rev.) 276
 NYE
 Joseph 315, 317, 327, 332, 335, 337,
 339, 340, 341, 342, 344
 Stephen (Capt.) 312
 OAKS
 (—) 109
 Josiah 109
 OBER
 A. 327
 O'BRIEN
 Edward 159
 OKER
 Joanna 207
 O'KILLEY
 Joseph 355
 Mary 363

HISTORY OF HARWICH

OLD HARRY 433
 OLD RICHARD 435, 451
 OLD TITUS 447
 OLIVER 453
 Hope 410
 James 300, 408, 430
 Samuel 298

ORRIS
 Jane 114
 OSBORN
 (—) 210
 Samuel 156

OTIS
 Amos 58, 122, 139, 460
 (Gen.) 328, 329
 James 83, 310, 425
 John (Col.) 295, 404
 Joseph 311
 (Justice) 309
 Solomon 42, 175, 447

PADDOCK
 Bethiah 114
 David 221
 Elizabeth 106
 Grace 106
 John 118, 216
 Mary 106
 Priscilla 113
 Zachariah 81, 125

PAIGE
 Stephen 64

PAINE
 (—) 365
 Abraham 358
 Augustus 391
 Bethiah (Gray) 114
 David 331
 Dorcas 103
 Eben W. 226
 Ebenezar 178, 223, 261, 330, 339,
 377, 453, 454, 469
 Ebenezar W. 113
 Eleazar 161
 Elisha 222, 357, 358, 359, 362
 Eunice 405
 Huckens 331, 339
 James 161, 308, 317, 323, 328, 335,
 336, 337, 383
 James S. 178, 454
 John 46, 91, 106, 126, 192, 206, 358,
 361, 362, 399
 John H. 387
 Jonathan 325

Joseph 128, 134, 135, 169, 171, 172,
 173, 206, 217, 286, 291, 378
 Josiah 386
 J. Y. 469
 Nathaniel 317
 Rebecca (—) 358
 Robert Treat 311
 R. T. (Hon.) 405
 Sarah 241
 Seth 178, 272, 350, 385
 Silvanus 331
 Snow 114
 Solomon 358
 Theophilus (Lieut.) 198, 279, 280
 Thomas 75
 William 218, 279, 280, 433
 PARKER
 (Doct.) 305
 Jane Drummond 271
 Joseph (Rev.) 240
 Samuel (Rev.) 256

PARRIS
 (Gov.) 341

PARSLOW
 Susanah (Wing) 97, 110
 William 94, 97, 110, 448

PARSON
 J. N. (Rev.) 274
 Theophilus (Hon.) 315

PARSONS
 (—) 365

PAUL
 Betty 303

PAUMECOWETT (PAUMACOWET) 391,
 436

PAWMA Rowett 70

PAYNE
 John Howard 280

PECK
 Samuel 361

PEEPEN 431

PELL
 Edward (Rev.) 226, 227, 229, 230,
 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 240, 259,
 359, 361
 Elizabeth (—) 232
 Jerusha (Harmon) 233
 John Harmon 233, 234
 Sarah 233, 234
 Sarah (—) 232

PENNEY
 John 223
 William 150, 188, 205, 210, 213, 215,
 223, 379, 436, 446

HISTORY OF HARWICH

- PEPPER**
 (Capt.) 228, 303
PEPPERELL
 William (Gen.) 278, 294
PEQUIN
 Sarah 441
PETER 444, 449
 Richer 451
PHILIP 389
PHILIPS (PHILLIPS)
 Benjamin 8, 117, 178, 180, 181, 219,
 332, 333, 379
 Desire 245
 Hepsibah 245
 Joanna 363
 Joseph 223, 294, 295, 296, 304, 317,
 325, 330
 Mary 245
 Mebriah 245
 Micah 223
 Nathan 245
 Oker 223, 245, 289, 295, 296, 369
 Patience 449
 Reuben 245, 319, 330
 Sarah 449
 Smalley 245, 329, 369
 Stephen 331
PHINNEY
 Gershom 321, 340, 377
 Heman 351
 Zenas 321
PHIPPS
 (—) 403
 S. B. (Prof.) 273
PHIPS
 William (Sir) 89
PIERCE
 Dorcas 444
 Lydia 410
PIC
 William 199, 430, 442
PILOT 435
PLATT
 Tom 466
POMPMO (ПОМПОНО) 4, 30, 41, 52,
 389, 391, 392, 393, 410, 415
 John 430, 441, 442
 Joshua 430
 Lydia (Attomon) 420
 Margary 410, 430, 441
 Sarah 174
 Simon 430, 442
POMROY
 Benjamin 358
POOR
 Charles F. 218
POPE
 Thomas 117
POWELL
 S. W. (Rev.) 275
POWERS
 (Rev. Mr.) 269
PRATT
 Enoch (Rev.) 261, 270, 274
 Greenleaf J. (Dr.) 261, 386
PRENCE
 (Gov.) 391, 444
 Mary (Collier) 52
 Thomas 29, 32, 33, 34, 36, 39, 40,
 44, 49, 50, 51, 63, 64, 68, 69, 70,
 76, 82, 106, 111, 112, 390, 444
PUGSLEY
 John 60, 61
PUTNAM
 Rufus (Col.) 323, 334
QUANNUKQUOSH 435
QUANSET (QUANSETT)
 Benjamin 427
 David 305, 408, 410, 428
 Dorcas 410, 428, 430
 Jeremiah 427, 428, 450
 Matthias 421, 427, 428
 Naomi (—) 189, 428
 Thomas 189, 427, 428, 450
QUANTOCKAMEW 52, 389, 415
QUAQUQUANSETT 402
QUASON
 Amos 448
 Betty 423, 449
 Daniel 448
 David 447
 Eben. 444
 Hannah (Attomon) 420
 Jeremiah 174, 175, 449
 John 5, 13, 65, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 84,
 85, 87, 90, 122, 124, 125, 132, 174,
 175, 398, 419, 436, 444, 447, 449
 Joseph 124, 174, 175, 176, 398, 403,
 449
 Josephus 124, 125, 174, 175, 189,
 199, 449
 Martha (—) 444
 Rebecca (—) 448
 Samuel 124, 174, 175, 398, 423, 434,
 447, 448, 449
QUEECH
 Jeremiah 436

HISTORY OF HARWICH

QUEECHWINNIT 435, 436

QUEQUOQUANSETT 427, 428

Isaac 403

QUOG

John 422

Nathan 280, 422

Sarah (—) 422, 433

RALPH (RAFE) 54, 55, 450

Betty 446

Betty (Quason) 423, 424, 452

David 419, 427

Deborah 427

Eleazar 424, 443

Hope 430

Hose 425

Hosea 411

Jeremiah 196, 197, 199, 203, 209,

278, 279, 289, 402, 405, 406, 411,

422, 423, 456, 547

Job 427

John 299, 408, 410, 411, 412, 421,

423, 424, 442, 443, 444

Joseph 438

Joshua 408, 411, 418, 421, 422, 423,

424, 428, 448

Lydia 411, 421, 429

Menetotomusk 55

Micah 190, 390, 410, 413, 420, 422,

423, 424, 425, 426, 433, 457

Moses 424, 446, 452

Ruth 410

Samuel 438

Sarah 424, 429, 442

Thomas 279, 342, 408, 424

RANSOM

Joshua 213

RAWSON

(—) 398, 427

Grindal (Rev.) 125, 401

RAYMOND

J. W. 384

READING

(Capt.) 318, 319

REED

(—) 281

Jonathan (Col.) 328

RICH

Lemuel 368

Thomas 428

RICHARD

Indian 448

RIDER

Benjamin 319, 322, 333

Daniel 223, 324, 369

Lydia 247

Patience 117

Samuel 57

Silvanus 301

Stephen 363

Zacheriah 301

RINKAN

Benj. 313

RIX

Marshal 386

ROAN

James 253

ROBBINS

Abner 161, 325

Ammiel 330

Deborah 444

Ebenezer 361

Eleazer 223, 252, 361, 363, 364, 367

Enoch 332

James 118, 241

John 350

Lizzie 10

Mary 448

Nathan 258

Nathaniel 234, 240, 260, 330

Richard 331

Roger 118

Shubael 387

William 338

ROBIN 46, 47, 54, 55, 450

Deborah 438

Sarah 54, 55

ROBY

Thomas (Rev.) 256

ROGERS

Aaron 314, 330, 331

Abner 330

Asa 198

Crisp 281

David 325

Dorothy (Mrs.) 412

Ebenezer 201, 379

Eleazar 379

(Ensign) 289

Freeman 423

Gideon 328

Henry 295

James 30, 53, 75, 192, 193, 197

Jerusha 245

Jesse 285, 299

John 42, 53, 56, 69, 72, 75, 168, 210,

379, 420, 421, 428, 443

Jonathan 318

HISTORY OF HARWICH

ROGERS—Continued

Joseph 29, 32, 33, 36, 44, 48, 49, 52,
53, 73, 77, 170, 186, 281, 296, 297,
392, 406
Joshua 300, 400, 413, 442
Judah 210, 379, 413, 428
Lemuel 9
Louisa 463
Mayo 469
Moses 278, 279, 314, 331
Preston A. 463
Richard 296, 297, 300, 332
Richard H. 75
Samuel 161
Seth 442
Thomas 75, 392
Uriah (Mrs.) 442

ROUNDS

Richard 368

ROWLEY

Charles H. (Rev.) 275

RUGGLES

David (Capt.) 321

RUSSELL

John (Capt.) 319
(Rev.) 156

RYDER

Harding 463
Henry A. (Rev.) 275
John (Col.) 285
John E. 299, 309
Lydia 106, 245
Priscilla 106
Samuel 245
Stephen 361
Victor S. 299

SACHEMAS 7, 33, 34, 39, 40, 43, 47,
49, 58, 59, 63, 64, 70, 75, 76, 82,
91, 101, 111, 112, 193, 389, 390,
391, 434, 436, 447, 448, 451

SALTONSTAL

(Com.) 298, 326, 332

SAMOSSET 17

SAMPSON 54, 55, 402, 444, 450

Penaoamust 55

Samuel 213

SAMSON

(Capt.) 320, 325

Simeon (Capt.) 325, 326

SANFORD

John (Rev.) 267, 268, 270

SAULSBURY

Hannah 244

SAUSOMON

John 390

SAWIN

Theophilus P. (Rev.) 272, 273

SCOTT

William (Capt.) 339

SEABURY

Isaac 199

Thomas 162

SEAMANS

David 246

SEARS

Abigail 106

Abigail (—) 352

Ann 100, 323

Bashsheba 245

Benjamin 106

(Capt.) 343, 383

David 383

Edward 161

Elisha 105

Hannah 105

Isaac 106

John 106, 140, 141, 142, 144, 145

Jonathan 105, 162, 351, 352, 377

Joseph 105, 281, 377

Joshua 106, 139, 377

Judah 106

Mercy (—) 106

Mercy (Mayo) 105

Micajah 301

Nathaniel 105, 114

Paul 41, 56, 57, 58, 68, 105, 139,

140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 447

Reuben 161

Richard 40, 41, 44, 105, 390

Samuel 41, 94, 100, 105, 131, 138,

140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 147,

148, 211, 212, 376, 377

Samuel R. 105

Seth 106

Silas 68

Stephen 283

Tamsin 105

Thomas 441

SELEW

Asa 383

Catherine 383

Ebenezer 383

Elizabeth 383

Elizabeth (—) 382

John 382, 383

Phillip 376, 378, 380, 381, 382, 383

Priam 382, 383.

HISTORY OF HARWICH

SELEW—Continued

Stephen 382, 383
 T. G. 382
 Thomas 383
SEQUATTON (SAQUATHAM)
 John 7, 112, 179, 187, 303, 436, 438,
 445, 446, 447
 Sarah 433
SEVER
 William 425
SEVERANCE
 Abigail 108
 Ebenezer 108
 Joseph 60, 85, 89, 94, 107, 108, 110,
 133, 134
 Martha 108
 Martha (Severance) 108
 Martha (Warden) 107, 108, 120
 Mercy (Mary) 108
SEYMOUR
 John 6
SHANTAM (SHAUNTAM) (SHAUNTUM)
 John 451
 Joshua 112, 401, 403, 424, 425, 436,
 446, 451, 452
 Tom 403
SHAUTON
 Joseph 112
SHAW
 Nathaniel 362
 Philander (Rev.) 261
SHEPHERD (SHEPPHERD)
 Nathaniel 362
 William (Col.) 321, 323, 333, 334
SHERMAN
 Edgar J. 386
SHIRLEY
 (Gov.) 224, 289
SHUTE
 Samuel (Gov.) 157
SIAS
 Zachariah 416
SIBSON 393
SIMON 4, 41, 52, 392, 393, 415
 Esther 429
SIMPKINS
 (—) 128, 162, 163
 John 160, 163, 256, 258
 Olive (—) 163
SIMS
 (Capt.) 326
SIPIT
 Hannah 444
SIPSON

Amos 416
 Benjamin 193, 416
 Hose 416
 Hosia 417
 John 30, 52, 191, 193, 200, 208, 415,
 416, 417
 Mary 416, 417
 Nimrod 416, 417
 Thomas 52, 191, 200, 415, 417
SKINNIQUIT (SKINEQUIT)
 John 9, 13, 76, 85, 90, 91, 440
SLAINIE
 John 17
SMALL
 Benjamin 245, 248, 249, 250, 252,
 253, 254, 255, 304, 305, 313, 361,
 369, 462, 467
 Bridget 462
 Daniel 250, 252
 David 330
 Eben. 330
 Edward 250, 369
 Elijah 304, 329, 349
 Elisha 351
 Enoch 252, 330
 Hannah (—) 466
 John 329
 Jonathan 187, 228, 229, 231, 304,
 349, 360
 Joseph 369
 Lovell 13
 Melinda 462
 Nathaniel 462
 Paddock 187, 188
 William 245, 248, 250, 251, 253, 254
 Zacheriah 228, 304, 363, 381, 453,
 454, 466
 Zebina H. 269, 270
 Z. H. 386
SMALLE
 Patience 363
SMALLEY
 Benjamin 222, 223, 225, 468, 469
 Edward 252
 James T. 219, 291
 James Thompson 180
 John 29, 45
 Jonathan 99, 149, 223, 226, 229, 379
 J. T. 275
 Patience (Baker) 468, 469
 Zacheriah 223, 231
 Zackery 379
SMART
 Winthrop 364

HISTORY OF HARWICH

SMITH

(—) 16, 383
 Amos 463
 (Capt.) 17
 Charles 319
 Dean (Deane) 97, 182, 183, 301
 Elizabeth 382
 Gilbert 15
 Ira 386
 Isaac 250, 252, 299, 331
 James 41
 John 79, 122, 123, 182, 187, 203, 205,
 234, 241, 250, 251, 254, 255, 331,
 379, 383
 Joseph 291, 384
 Lavina 463
 Mary 159
 Mercy 468
 Nathaniel 227, 231
 Obed 313, 468
 Ralph 45, 188
 Samuel 30, 331, 339, 354, 361, 409,
 416, 463
 Stephen 202
 Tabitha 309
 Thankful 108
 Thomas (Rev.) 159, 227
 W. C. 87, 363
 William 331, 360, 365, 370, 371,
 378
 Zoath 423

SNOW

Aaron 318
 Albert 205
 Chester 273, 384, 386
 David 159, 295, 320, 324
 Deborah 100
 Ebenezer 314, 319, 322, 330, 346,
 348, 369, 370, 371
 Edmund 170
 Edward 103, 107, 147, 168, 170, 203,
 204, 210, 216, 322, 324, 333, 378,
 380
 Eli 296, 297, 299
 Elisha 223, 240, 251, 331
 Enos 284
 (Ensign) 378
 F. W. 419
 Gideon 294
 Isaac 342, 343
 Jabez 152, 155, 157, 221, 281, 284,
 287, 296, 297, 299, 301, 305, 314,
 378, 380, 434, 440, 441, 464
 John 152, 155, 157, 218, 281, 291,

304, 308, 354, 378, 380, 420
 John Nickerson 161, 314
 Jonathan 160, 161, 295
 Joseph 37, 160, 284, 303, 306, 310,
 317, 335, 336, 337, 339, 347, 348,
 441
 Laban 272, 273
 Mark 37, 50, 56, 69, 72, 73, 75, 77,
 111
 Micajah 174, 177, 180, 184, 192, 193,
 196, 197
 Nathan 304
 Nathaniel 273, 283, 330, 331
 Nicholas 29, 32, 33, 36, 37, 40, 45,
 47, 79, 124, 164, 174, 176, 178,
 181, 182, 185, 190, 192, 193, 196,
 197
 Osborn 331
 Prence 74, 179, 180, 183, 184, 186,
 187, 192, 194, 197, 198, 199, 376
 Prince 147, 149, 207
 Reuben 160, 320, 330, 339, 383
 Samuel 320, 322
 Silas 306
 Silvanus 409, 424
 Stephen 47, 302
 Susannah (—) 47
 Thomas 138, 269, 270, 274, 330, 377

SOTTOWAY

Mehitabel 110

SOUTHWACK

Cyprian (Capt.) 173

SPARROW

(—) 100
 John 192, 195, 196, 197, 210
 Jonathan 82, 103, 192, 402, 404
 Lydia 82
 Rebecca 103
 Richard 192
 Seth 30
 Vickery 416

STAPLES

John C. (Rev.) 275

STEPHENS

Hannah 424, 443
 Sarah (Jethro) 432
 Steven 432

STETSON

John 386

STEVENS

Simon 427

STEWART

Hugh 86, 172
 Mary 102

HISTORY OF HARWICH

STEWART—*Continued*

Michael 452

STILES

Ezra (Dr.) 388, 398, 409, 410, 411,
421, 423, 428, 429, 434, 442

STOCKMAN

William (Quequoquansett) 401, 427

STONE

(—) 377

Cyrus (Rev.) 272

Heman 301

James L. (Rev.) 163

(Mrs.) 160

Nathan 298

Nathaniel 126, 127, 128, 129, 130,
137, 147, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154,
155, 156, 157, 159, 163, 207, 215,
222, 227, 237, 256, 286, 296, 300,
305, 308, 310, 381, 407, 409

Olive 163

Reliance (Hinckley) 127, 157

(Rev. Mr.) 298, 459, 460, 461

Simon 156

Walter M. (Rev.) 276

STOUGHTON

William 396

STOWE

Harriet Beecher 274

STREIGH

John 379

STURGES (STURGESS)

Samuel 436, 447

STURGIS

Edward 59, 91, 144

Hannah 241

Hannah (Mills) 241

John 364

Sally 241

Samuel 108, 446, 448

Sarah (Paine) 241

Thomas 81, 241

William 241, 242

SULIVAN

(Judge) 260

SULLIVAN

(Gen.) 323

SUMNER

Charles 269

SUPEE

Mary 442

SWIFT

Josiah 223, 379

Moses 312

SYLVESTER

J. Walter (Rev.) 275

TAYLOR

Atkins 13

David 190, 198

Eben 460

Edward 201

Geo. B. 59

John 201, 223, 378

Seth 81, 178, 180, 417

THACHER

Benjamin 277, 298

(Col.) 291

Isaiah C. (Rev.) 273

John 57, 67, 75, 82, 83, 91, 96, 108,
125, 139, 403, 447, 448

Joseph (Capt.) 278

Josiah (Capt.) 295, 297, 299

Mary 106

Peter 46, 216, 436, 447, 448

Solomon 273

Thankful 447

THIVING

(Col.) 297, 441

THORNTON

Ann 102

Thomas (Rev.) 102

THROP

Hannah (Dillingham) 98

Zebolon 98

TISQUANTUM (SQUANTO) 16, 17, 18

TOBEY

Absolom 338

David 197, 199, 430

Rufus B. (Rev.) 275

TOBY

Joseph 410, 442

Will 453, 454

TOM (THOMAS)

Beck 410

(Col.) 296

(Great) 397, 401

Hannah 410, 418

Hester 432

James 406

John 195, 403, 405, 406, 422, 423,

429, 432, 433, 443

"Lusty" 434, 435, 448, 451

Lydia 424

Martha 406

Mercy 410

Simon 406, 421, 429

TOMLIN

(—) 108

HISTORY OF HARWICH

- TOMSON
Alexander 333
- TOSOWETT (John Quason) 449
- TOWLE
J. D. 273
- TREAT
(—) 62, 207, 397, 400, 401, 404,
405, 443
Joshua 22
Samuel 389, 396
- TRIPP
Acus 313, 328, 330
Jonathan 318, 324
- TUCKER
Isaiah 369
John 173, 377, 436, 447
- TURNER
(—) 97, 171
(Col.) 341
Stephen 186
- TWINING
Bashua 431
Elizabeth (—) 47
Jabez 428
William 47, 56, 71, 72, 73, 75, 77,
392
- UNDERWOOD
Almira (Baker) 386
M. S. 269
Nathan 206, 233, 254, 255, 256, 259,
260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 269,
386
P. L. 264
Sidney 254, 384
Susanah (Lawrence) 264, 265
- UNQUIT 421
Eleazar 199, 442
Esther 413
- VINCENT
Philip 105
- VINTON
Jemima (Mills) 241
- WADSWORTH
(Mr.) 173
- WAHAWAHA 449
- WAITE
Helen A. 391
- WALDO
"Brig." 420, 429, 431
- WALKER
Alvan 349
- Batta 363
Esther 363
Jeremiah 8, 13, 250, 251, 252, 414
John 213
Nathan B. 10, 462, 463
William 45
- WANO 33, 34, 193, 389, 390
- WANUOO 390
- WARD
B. C. (Rev.) 275
F. J. (Rev.) 275
(Gen.) 262
- WARDEN (WORTHEN)
Hopestill (Holley) 119
Martha 107, 120
Mary 120
Mary (—) 120
Mary (Holley) 119
Mercy 98, 120
Peter 32, 40, 47, 61, 94, 98, 107, 119,
120
Samuel 68, 81, 119, 120
- WARNER
William 322, 333
- WARREN
Benj. (Capt.) 339
James 288
- WASHBURN
George Y. (Rev.) 275
- WASHINGTON
(Gen.) 262, 315, 333, 345
- WATERS
(—) 332
- WATSON
Elkanah 106
Mary 107
Mercy 106
- WAWHANAMA 174
- WEBB
Constant 337
George (Capt.) 313, 321, 322, 323,
333, 334, 338
- WEBSTER 248
- WEEKES
(—) 365
Abigail 457
Ammiel (Amiel) 180, 223, 253, 286,
360, 370, 371, 457, 461
Cyrus 269
Darius 349
Ebenezar 249, 250, 251, 252, 254,
313, 330
George 104, 216, 364, 378, 406, 407,
457, 458, 459, 460, 461

HISTORY OF HARWICH

WEEKES—Continued

- Isaac 249, 252, 331, 365, 461
- Phebe 372
- Rebecca (—) 460
- WEEMONACON "Captain Daniel"
436
- WEQUAM 112
- WEQUOTOH 435
- WEST
 - Peter (Capt.) 419, 440, 441, 464
 - Samuel (Rev.) 255
 - Thomas 284, 295, 298, 299, 423, 430,
440
- WESTBROOK
 - (Capt.) 212, 438
 - (Colonel) 439
- WESTLAKE
 - Cassius M. (Rev.) 275
- WHEELOCK
 - Eleazar 358
- WHEELWRIGHT
 - Isaac W. (Rev.) 268
- WHELDEN
 - (—) 284
- WHIPPLE
 - John (Major) 238
 - Mary 238
- WHITAKER
 - John H., Jr. (Rev.) 275
- WHITE
 - Lawrence (Capt.) 289, 418, 419,
424, 440
 - Malatiah 99
- WHITEFIELD
 - (Rev.) 157
- WHITMAN
 - Levi (Rev.) 256
- WHITNEY
 - Charles S. 275
 - Josiah (Col.) 318, 324
- WILBER
 - Joseph 368
- WILDER
 - Moses Hale (Rev.) 273, 274
- WILLIAMS
 - (Col.) 262
 - John Foster 326, 327
 - Samuel (Rev.) 163
- WING
 - Annis 56, 57, 59, 60, 61, 68, 81, 94,
97, 104, 139, 140, 141, 142, 204,
457, 458
 - Deborah 104, 457, 458
 - Deborah (Bachelor) 96

- Elizabeth 104
- Elizabeth (Dillingham) 96, 97
- Elnathan 104, 117, 144, 151
- Enoch 302, 313
- Ephraim 97
- Hannah 104
- Hannah (—) 104
- Isaac 296
- Jerusha (Mayhew) 97
- John 39, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 49, 55,
56, 57, 58, 61, 94, 96, 97, 101,
104, 105, 110, 139, 140, 141, 142,
144, 145, 284, 305, 353, 377, 428,
435, 440
- Joseph 56, 61, 97, 105, 116, 139,
145, 149, 281, 287, 304
- Mary 105
- Miriam (Deane) 97
- Oseah 97
- Rachel 104
- Samuel 104
- Susanah 97, 110
- Thomas 318
- WINSBURN
 - John 40
- WINSLOW
 - Abraham 161, 413
 - Bethia (Hall) 99, 118
 - (Col.) 298, 302, 424, 464
 - Damaris 99
 - Damaris (—) 98, 99
 - Edward 99
 - Eleanor 99
 - Elizabeth 99, 111
 - Isaac 47, 59, 124
 - John 99
 - Josiah 98, 99, 161, 212, 213, 439
 - Kenelme 47, 48, 55, 56, 57, 58, 61,
81, 94, 98, 99, 102, 105, 120, 129,
130, 131, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142,
143, 144, 145, 148, 161, 168, 169,
171, 173, 189, 203, 204, 207, 210,
211, 213, 216, 218, 219, 241, 282,
284, 287, 289, 310, 337, 376, 377,
446
 - Mercy 99
 - Mercy (Warden) 98, 99, 120
 - Nathan 139, 161, 162, 348
 - Nathaniel 99
 - Samuel 99
 - Thomas 99, 138, 144, 145, 153, 155,
281, 288, 289, 290, 291, 294, 304,
308, 310, 377, 380,
 - Zenas 304, 317, 329, 330, 340

HISTORY OF HARWICH

WIPPO

James 76

WITHINGTON

William (Rev.) 270

WIXON

Elizabeth 363

Isabele 363

Joshua 361, 363

Robert 29, 45

Shubael 319, 324, 328

WOLFE

(Gen.) 298

WOOD

Eben. 368

WOOLCOTT

Abigail (Mills) 241

WORTHEN (see WARDEN)

YATES (YEATS) (YATE)

Deborah 83

John 83, 192, 199, 207, 210, 320,

379, 419, 428, 443

YOUNG

Crocker 321

Jedediah 319

John 184, 198, 323, 379

Jonathan 387

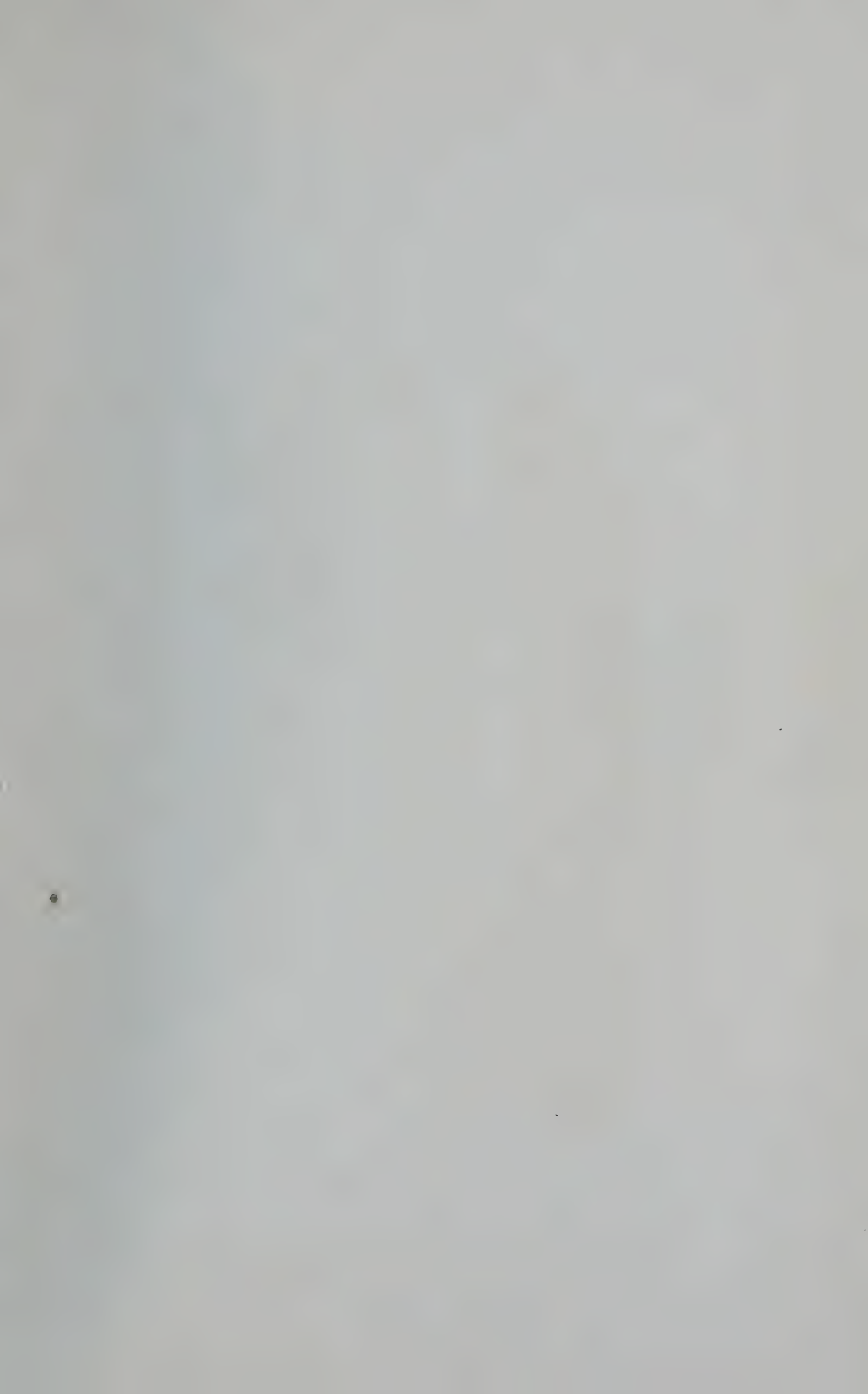
Joseph 13, 203

Mulford 66, 189

Prence (Prince) 223, 383

Simeon 314

Zebolon 300





BREWSTER LADIES' LIBRARY



0 2200 0015985 9

